

THE  
WORKS

OF

*Mr. Thomas Brown,*  
SERIOUS and COMICAL,  
In Prose and Verse:

WITH HIS

REMAINS.

---

IN FOUR VOLUMES Compleat.

---

WITH THE

LIFE and CHARACTER  
OF

*Mr. BROWN,*

And his WRITINGS,

By JAMES DRAKE, *M. D.*

And a KEY to the Whole.

---

The Eighth Edition, carefully Corrected.

---

LONDON:

Printed for HENRY LINTOT, and CHARLES HITCH  
at the Red Lion in Pater-noster Row. 1744.





THE  
WORKS  
OF

*Mr. Thomas Brown.*

---

VOLUME the FIRST.

---



LONDON:  
Printed in the YEAR M.DCC.XLIV.



G

.

-

A

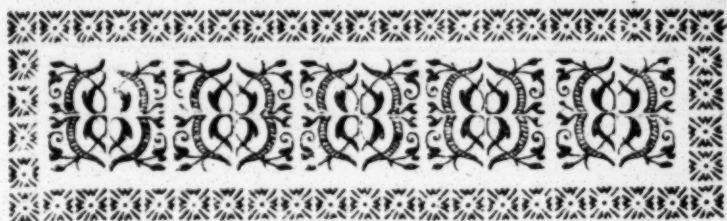
A

A

A

(

A



TO HIS GRACE

J A M E S,

Duke of ORMOND, &c.

My LORD,

**B** *EING* desir'd to submit the **WORKS**  
of the late ingenious Mr. BROWN to  
the protection of some great man, I  
knew not where to address myself so properly as  
to your LORDSHIP, whose courage, good sense  
and breeding, have equally endear'd you to  
both English and Irish, and made those nations  
(impatient of servitude, and even sometimes of  
a just obedience to their princes) the sincerest  
slaves

*slaves to your LORDSHIP's affability and goodness.*

THO' the greatness of your LORDSHIP's actions, your valour and success Abroad, the memorable stories of Landen and Vigo, afford a subject for a sublimer genius than that of the author I present you with; yet it must be acknowledged, that the illustrious Roman, who, like your GRACE, protected learning and the Muses, bestow'd his smiles on the engaging wit of Horace, as well as on the bolder labours of Virgil: The last of these was able to transmit to future ages such a Hero as an OSSERY, or an ORMOND; yet, perchance, the richness of fancy, the genteel way of writing, and surprising thoughts of Mr. BROWN, may divert your LORDSHIP, and entertain your GRACE's hours, when unbent from your country's service.

Mr. BROWN was a perfect Original in his way of writing, and less a Plagiary than any of our modern authors: his works introduc'd themselves into the favour and applause of a malicious age, in spite of all oppositions; and tho' the unhappy humour of the times branch'd into different Parties and Factions, yet all men of sense and learning admir'd the comic stile of Mr. BROWN, in which no man yet has equall'd him; and even the parties and persuasions that felt his satire, acknowledg'd his reflections judicious, his expressions smart, and his ideas of things alike pleasing and beautiful.

HIS

## The Epistle Dedicatory.



*HIS Wit, in the last reign, brought him once under the displeasure of the government, but his Parts rescu'd him from its resentment: And indeed, my LORD, that person must have been of a very agreeable sense, that could soften and unbend the temper of king William.*

*THO' Mr. BROWN may be suppos'd to have taken some part of his design from Lucian, and imitated that witty Grecian in his Dialogues of the Dead; yet certainly the many and beautiful embellishments in all his works (which laugh'd at the follies of mankind, and crush'd the vices of the times) were perfectly his own; and the age we live in is as much oblig'd to the first for his improvement, as the last for his invention.*

*THE prefixing any name but that of your LORDSHIP's to these volumes, would be injustice to the memory of the dead; for, the first remarkable essay of Mr. BROWN, in poetry, was an ode, congratulating the recovery of his GRACE your grandfather, from a dangerous fit of sickness; and these his last remains were intended as an humble offering to your GRACE's protection.*

*PERMIT then, my LORD, your smiles to the labours of a poet, who is not qualified to beg so great a favour for himself, but who, so far as*



*the dead are capable, will resent the honour you shall do him; as will, in a most particular manner, he who is*

YOUR GRACE'S

Most Humble, and

Most Devoted Servant.



*A CHARACTER of Mr. BROWN  
and his Writings.*

By JAMES DRAKE, M.D. F.R.S. and of  
the College of Physicians.

**T**HE unfair and injurious liberties that have been taken with Mr. BROWN, since his death, render it necessary, by a just character, to remove that load of dirt and ribaldry which have been thrown upon his ashes; and to vindicate his wit and learning from the rude insults of those that have neither. *Oxford* was an early witness of his extraordinary genius, which he signaliz'd at *Christ-Church*, whilst yet very young, by divers odes, and copies of excellent *Latin* verses, and other extraordinary exercises, many of which are extant in some of the printed exercises of that *University*, under other names: a practice too frequent there, for the youth of better quality with their productions, and especially necessary to Mr. BROWN, whose fortune obliged him to prefer money (which he only wanted) to reputation, of which he had enough. There's but one (as I remember) preserv'd with his own name to it, which is printed in the first volume of the *Musæ Oxoniensis*, under the title of *Soteria Ormondiana*; which, tho' written while he was very young, is equal to any modern ode whatsoever. This may suffice to give the learned

reader a taste of the delicacy of his *Latin* poetry, which had his fortune allow'd him to have cultivated with due care and application, he might perhaps have excelled any modern whomsoever in it.

By this talent, and some witty pieces in *English*, which because ludicrous, tho' ingenious, and such as are not only excused, but admir'd in youth, he took no care to preserve, he became famous in the university. But the disadvantages of a narrow fortune, and an education in a private country-school, which entitled him to no academical preferment, would not suffer him to continue very long there, where the expence was like to be too great for him, and the prospect of preferment too little. From thence he came to town, without any other recommendation than a stock of wit and learning sufficient to have advanc'd him to a much better fortune than he ever liv'd to see. His wit soon procur'd him a numerous acquaintance here, who being great admirers, and more competent judges of that than of his learning, made him more ostentatious of it, and perhaps think it the surer recommendation. His conversation was always pleasant and entertaining, seldom serious, but like his humour, which was negligent and chearful, fitter for company than business, which made it very much coveted by those who knew no other use of time, than to pass it away agreeably. By these he was much esteem'd and cherish'd; and as they were

were the most fond of him, so they were the most agreeable to his temper, which was naturally averſe to buſineſs and ſevere thinking; for 'tis probable, if his fortune had been eaſier, the world had ſeen leſs of his writing. But theſe merry companions that robb'd him of his time, were not the men that could provide for his ſubſiſtence: a jeſt and a merry tale, tho' they might ſometimes pay for his wine, would not find clothes and lodging: For thoſe he was forced to have recourſe to his pen, wit and learning being the only revenue he had to ſubſiſt upon. The firſt piece which made him known to the town, was an account of the converſion of Mr. Bayes, in a dialogue, which met with a reception ſuitable to the wit, ſpirit, and learning of it.

BUT this, tho' it brought him abundance of reputation, did not add much to his ſubſtance; for tho' it made his company exceedingly coveted, and might have recommended him to the Great, as well as to the Ingenious, yet he was of an humour not to chuſe his acquaintance by his intereſt, and ſlighted ſuch an opportunity then; as others, by improving wiſely, have riſen to great dignities and preferment by.

THE ſtile of his dialogue was like that of his ordinary converſation, lively and facetious, and the matter full of ſound argument and fine learning, but managed according to his natural temper, with a great deal of humour, and in a burleſque way, which make both the  
reasoning

reasoning and the reading (which are abundantly shewn in 'em) extremely surprizing and agreeable. The same manner and humour runs thro' all his writings, whether dialogues, letters, or poems; of all which kind of writings he has left behind him not a few. The only considerable objection which the criticks have made to his writings, is, that some of 'em have thought they wanted delicacy, not considering that delicacy is not the character of humour, and perhaps scarce consistent with it. But in answer to this it may be affirm'd, that there is as much delicacy in his writings as the nature of humourous satire (which is the chief beauty of his works) will admit; which requiring strong idea's, will sometimes unavoidably have 'em hard too. But that delicacy which they so much require, by too much softening the colours, weakens the drawing. Others have complain'd, that his writings are unequal; a fault that no man that hath writ much ever avoided, not *Homer*, *Horace* or *Virgil* themselves, excepted. That this was not his fault, beyond the unavoidable condition of humanity, is apparent from the equality of his dialogues, of which the second and third part of Mr. Bayes's conversion are not inferior to the first; nor were they worse receiv'd in the world; a fate which has befallen few second and third parts. The same may be said of his other dialogues, in which kind of writing no *Englishman* has hitherto excell'd him, perhaps few will hereafter equal.

His



His letters, tho' written loosely, and in a careless way, to private friends, bear the true stamp and image of their author, and the same humour and spirit runs thro' em. The variety of his learning may be seen in the *Lacedæmonian Mercury*, where abundance of critical questions of great nicety are answer'd with a great deal of solidity and judgment, as well as wit and humour. But that design exposing him too much for his humour to the scruples of the grave, and to the curiosity of the impertinent, he continued it not long.

BUT perhaps one, and that the main reason, why Mr. BROWN has been charged with inequality in his writings, is, that most of the anonymous things that took with the town were father'd upon him.

THIS, tho' an injury in reality to him, is a plain demonstration of the universality of his reputation, when whatever pleas'd from an unknown hand was ascrib'd to him: and thus he came to be the reputed author of many things very unworthy of him. In poetry, he was not the author of any long piece; of which if any be found less correct than might be expected from a man of his judgment and learning, it must be imputed to his being unambitious of a reputation in that kind: however, that negligence is abundantly recompenc'd by the richness of his fancy. His poems are most of 'em imitations of antiquity, and so call'd by him, but generally so improv'd under his hands, they may justly be  
esteemed



esteemed Originals. They were generally *Odes, Satires, or Epigrams*; and tho' most of 'em be admirable, and some almost inimitable, yet, perhaps, they are not much out in their judgment, who think his poetry not the best part of his works.

OF his translation in prose, &c. much needs not be said; they were many, and of various kinds; but, in general, thus much; that he was just to his authors, and understood *Greek, Latin* and *French*, excellently well, which were the languages out of which he translated; nor was he ignorant of the *Italian* and *Spanish*. His *English* was pure, his stile strong and clear; and if he was not so nice in the choice of his authors as might be expected from a man of his taste, he must be excus'd; because doing those things for his subsistence, he did not consult his own liking so much as his bookseller's, taking such as they offer'd the best price for. Nor can he be blam'd for this, since fortune having provided no other way for him to live by, prudence directed him to prefer the drudgery of most gain, before a more specious one of applause, and taught him not to barter his ease and profit for the reputation of being nice.

To sum up all: if he can't be call'd one of our best poets, he was undeniably one of our greatest genius's; and tho' some may have excell'd him in some particulars, scarce any one has reach'd him in all. 'Twas his misfortune to appear on the stage of the world  
when

when fears and jealousies had sour'd the people's blood, and politicks and polemicks had almost driven mirth and good-humour out of the nation: so that the careless gay humour, and negligent chearful wit, which in former days of tranquility would have made him the delight of princes, was in a quarrelsome contentious time lost upon a parcel of thoughtless men, whom either want of interest or ambition render'd incapable of serving themselves or others.

THESE, because they did not like some things that were at that time done, or because they did not care a farthing what was done, possess'd themselves first of Mr. BROWN, as a man whose conversation was the best of their entertainment: and he, on the other hand, who aim'd at nothing more than living pleasantly, indulg'd his own humour amongst 'em; and living at his ease, without care, sought no farther. Thus, tho' in his first dialogue he was so happy, both in the choice of his subject, and in the execution, as to be read and known by name to the ingenious of all ranks and conditions, yet he was so regardless of his own interest, as scarce to make himself known by face to any body about the court, where his work was at that time in the highest esteem. But this careless humour, which lost him that opportunity, follow'd him thro' the whole course of his life, and submitted him to some undeserv'd ill usage and insults, giving courage to petty scriblers, who  
envy'd

envy'd his merit, to arraign him upon his fortune, who yet were never so proud as when their trifles were taken for his; and took a pride in attacking him, tho' by it they acquir'd only the reputation of having neither sense nor manners.

SOME things have been publish'd on him since his death, with as little truth in fact as wit in the performance; the authors of which have shewn but one sign of sense, which is, in suppressing their names.

*An EPI TAPH, design'd for Mr. BROWN.*

By *Dr. DRAKE.*

Juxtà depositæ sunt Reliquiæ

THOMÆ BROWN,

Poëtæ inter celeberrimos non postremi,  
Quorum plerisq; Ingenio cum non cederet,

Varia Eruditione longè præstitit.

Viventi Natura multum indulgit,

Fortuna parum.

Livore & Injuriis Malevolorum, quos Vivens expertusest,

Ipsa nec Mors eripuit.

Luxuriantis reus Ingenii,

Scurrarum Juridico pœnas dedit,

Non quod meritò, sed quod impunè.

Dialogorum conditor mirus

Lepidissimos complures reliquit salibus, facetiisq; refertos.

Quin & Poëmata & Epistolas;

Leviuscula quidem, sed quæ indolem Authoris redoleant,

Pari Musarum Indulgentiâ.

Tam Latiis quàm Britannis familiaris:

Hunc fructum tetulit unicum

Cultor Sororum egregius;

Quod ab earum fautoribus honestè repositus

Inter Concelebres requiescat.

Agro Staffordiensi oriundus, obiit, &c.

Abi, Lector, Ingenio assequere, Fortuna anteverte.

*English'd*

*English'd by Dr. BROWN.*

Near this Place lies the Remains  
OF Mr. THOMAS BROWN,  
A Poet not of the least esteem among the most celebrated;  
Many of whom, as he was not inferior in Wit,  
So he excell'd in Learning.  
To whom, when living, Nature was very liberal,  
Fortune very sparing.  
Death itself cou'd not preserve him from Envy,  
And the Injuries of malicious Men,  
Whom in his Life-time he fully experienced.  
He had a luxuriant Wit,  
And gave the ill-natur'd World its Due;  
Not as it deserved, but without Punishment.  
Being an excellent Master of Dialogue,  
He left many witty Ones,  
As well as Poems and Letters very Jocular and Merry;  
Which indeed though they are wanton, yet they show  
The Author's *Genius*.  
By the like Indulgences of the Muses,  
The *Latin Tongue* was as familiar to him as his own.  
As he was a great Improver of Poetry,  
He reap'd this Advantage only by it,  
That being carefully Buried by the Patrons thereof,  
He rests among the most Eminent for Wit and Learning.  
He was born in the County of *Stafford*, and dy'd, &c.---

Go, Reader, pursue Wit, and despise Fortune.



# THE CONTENTS OF The FIRST VOLUME.

|                                                                       |        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| <b>A</b> <i>Dialogue between two Oxford Scholars</i>                  | Page 1 |
| <i>An Essay on the Satire of the Ancients</i>                         | 14     |
| <i>An Essay on English Satire</i>                                     | 25     |
| <i>Epitaphium Fleetwoodi Shepherd</i>                                 | 30     |
| <i>Per Thomam Brown amicum Fleetwoodi Shepherd</i>                    | ibid.  |
| <i>Litera Pastoralis</i>                                              | 31     |
| <i>An Oration in Praise of Drunkenness</i>                            | ibid.  |
| <i>A Declamation of Adverbs</i>                                       | 38     |
| <i>A Translation of the adverbial Declamation</i>                     | 40     |
| <i>The Beauties</i>                                                   | 42     |
| <i>Soteria Ormondiana</i>                                             | 45     |
| <i>The same in English</i>                                            | 48     |
| <i>The Beginning of the first Satire of Persius imitated</i>          | 51     |
| <i>A Satire against Woman</i>                                         | 54     |
| <i>A Satire on Marriage</i>                                           | 58     |
| <i>A Satire on the French King</i>                                    | 59     |
| <i>A Pindarick Petition writ under Confinement</i>                    | 61     |
| <i>A Satire on a Quack that murder'd a Friend's Child</i>             | 62     |
| <i>A Latin Inscription on a Tobacco-Box</i>                           | 65     |
| <i>An Imitation of it in English</i>                                  | ibid.  |
| <i>Upon burning some Anti-monarchical Books</i>                       | 66     |
| <i>To a young Lady, who frequently appear'd at her Chamber-Window</i> | ibid.  |
| <i>Upon a Lady disappointed by a Scotch Lord</i>                      | 67     |
| <i>The Temperate Epicure</i>                                          | ibid.  |
| <i>An Epigram on Sir R. B.</i>                                        | 69     |
| <i>An Epigram</i>                                                     | ibid.  |
| <i>A Latin Epigram</i>                                                | ibid.  |
| <i>On a Blind Man in Love</i>                                         | ibid.  |
| <i>Observationes quædam in Poetas</i>                                 | ibid.  |
| <i>The Saints in an Uproar</i>                                        | 72     |
| <i>A Declamation in Praise of Wealth</i>                              | 83     |
|                                                                       | A      |



# The CONTENTS.

xvii

|                                                                           |               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| <i>A Declamation in Praise of Poverty</i>                                 | Page 87       |
| <i>Mr. Brown's Sermon at a Quaker's Meeting</i>                           | 105           |
| <i>The Quaker's Grace</i>                                                 | 107           |
| <i>A pleasant Epistle</i>                                                 | 108           |
| <i>On the Tax upon Salt</i>                                               | 111           |
| <i>The Pleasures of Love, a Song</i>                                      | ibid.         |
| <i>Cupid turn'd Tinker</i>                                                | 112           |
| <i>The General Lover</i>                                                  | 113           |
| <i>A Cure for Cuckoldom</i>                                               | 114           |
| <i>The Highlander, a Satire</i>                                           | 116           |
| <i>An Epigram on Sir R. B.'s Paraphrase on Job</i>                        | 119           |
| <i>Upon the Knighting Sir R. B.</i>                                       | ibid.         |
| <i>Upon King Arthur</i>                                                   | ibid.         |
| <i>Upon a Man's lighting a Pipe of Tobacco with a Leaf of King Arthur</i> | 120           |
| <i>Epigram on a Passage in the Satire against Wit.</i>                    | ibid.         |
| <i>A Story of a Greek Cavalier</i>                                        | ibid.         |
| <i>To Elkanah Settle, the City Poet</i>                                   | 121           |
| <i>To the Author of the Satire against Wit</i>                            | ibid.         |
| <i>On Job newly travesty'd by Sir R. B.</i>                               | 122           |
| <i>To Sir R. B.</i>                                                       | 123           |
| <i>On Sir R. B.'s Project to erect a Bank of Wit</i>                      | ibid.         |
| <i>On the two Wooden Horses before Sadlers-Hall</i>                       | ibid.         |
| <i>Epigram upon King Arthur</i>                                           | 124           |
| <i>An Epitome of a Poem truly call'd a Satire against Wit</i>             | ibid.         |
| <i>Epigram on Q. Elizabeth and Q. Anne</i>                                | 127           |
| <i>To Mr. Dryden, on his Conversion</i>                                   | ibid.         |
| <i>Upon the Pensioners in the Parliament</i>                              | ibid.         |
| <i>A comical Panegyrick on a Louse</i>                                    | 128           |
| <i>On the anonymous Author of Legion's Address to the Lords.</i>          | 130           |
| <i>To that most senseless Scoundrel, the Author of Legion's Address</i>   | ibid.         |
| <i>A Dialogue between the Pillory and Daniel de Foe</i>                   | 131           |
| <i>The last Observator, or the Devil in Mourning</i>                      | 132           |
| <i>Advice to the Kentish Long-tails, by the wise Men of Gotham</i>        | 134           |
| <i>To a Lady whom he refused to marry</i>                                 | 135           |
| <i>Jo. Haines's Reformation-Prologue</i>                                  | ibid.         |
| <i>On Owen Swan, a Vintner</i>                                            | 137           |
| <i>Table-Talk, or Short Amusements</i>                                    | ibid.         |
| <i>A Comical View of London and Westminster</i>                           | 145           |
|                                                                           | <i>Adver.</i> |

# xviii The CONTENTS.

*Advertisement to the Ladies*  
*The Merry Quack*

Page 147, 150  
156

## A Collection of Original *Letters* on Several Occasions.

|                                                                                             |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| <b>T</b> HE Preface                                                                         | 167   |
| Letter to Dr. Baynard at the Bath                                                           | 172   |
| Melanissa to Alexis                                                                         | 174   |
| To Mr. M. C. a litigious Country Attorney; a Letter of Gallantry                            | 179   |
| To George Moulton, Esq; at Tollerton-Hall, near Nottingham                                  | 181   |
| To George Moulton, Esq; a Letter of News                                                    | 184   |
| To George Moulton, Esq; from the Gun Musick-Booth in Smithfield                             | 188   |
| To George Moulton, Esq; upon the breaking up of Bartholomew-Fair                            | 192   |
| To William Joy, the strong Kentish Man                                                      | 195   |
| A Consolatory Letter to a Lady on the Death of her Husband                                  | 196   |
| To Walter Knight, Esq;                                                                      | 198   |
| A Letter from an Officer in the Army to a Widow, with whom he was in Love before he saw her | 202   |
| A Letter to Owen Swan, a Vintner                                                            | 204   |
| Mr. Swan's Answer                                                                           | ibid. |
| To a Physician in the Country                                                               | 205   |
| A Letter to an old Lady that smok'd Tobacco                                                 | 207   |
| To Dr. Garth                                                                                | 208   |
| To a Gentlewoman, upon sending her Sir R. B.'s Job and Habakkuk                             | 209   |
| To a French Gentleman                                                                       | 210   |
| A Letter to a Lady who had an Inflammation in her Eyes                                      | 215   |

## *Aristænetus's Epistles*, translated from the Greek.

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| <b>G</b> Lyceia to Philina | 218 |
| Cirtion to Dyctis          | 219 |
| Philocorus to Polyænus     | 220 |
| Lamprias to Philippides    | 222 |

Philomatia

# The CONTENTS.

xix

|                                                                        |          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Philomatia to Emufus                                                   | Page 223 |
| Terpſion to Polycles                                                   | 224      |
| <i>From a young Gentleman to his perjur'd Miſtreſs</i>                 | 226      |
| Abrocomas to his dear Delphis                                          | 227      |
| Oceanus to Ariſtobulus                                                 | 228      |
| Chryſis to Myrina                                                      | 229      |
| Stefichorus to Eratoſthenes                                            | 230      |
| <i>About a Lady granting her Lover every thing but the laſt Favour</i> | 232      |
| Euxitheus to Pythias                                                   | 233      |
| Alciphron to Lucian                                                    | 235      |
| Hemocrates to Euphoriſon                                               | 237      |
| Eubulides to Soſtratus                                                 | 239      |
| <i>A Letter of Gallantry to a married Woman</i>                        | 241      |
| Ælianus to Calyca                                                      | 242      |
| Apollogenes to Soſias                                                  | 245      |

## Epistles out of Pliny junior.

|                               |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|
| <b>T</b> O his Friend Romanus | 246   |
| To his dear Caninius          | 247   |
| To his Wife Calphurnia        | 248   |
| To the ſame                   | 249   |
| To Ferox his Friend           | ibid. |
| To Cornelius Tacitus          | 250   |
| To the ſame                   | 251   |
| To Sura                       | 254   |
| C. Pliny to his Friend Fufcus | 256   |

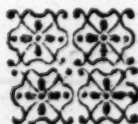
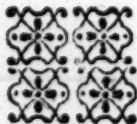
## M. Tully Cicero's Epistles.

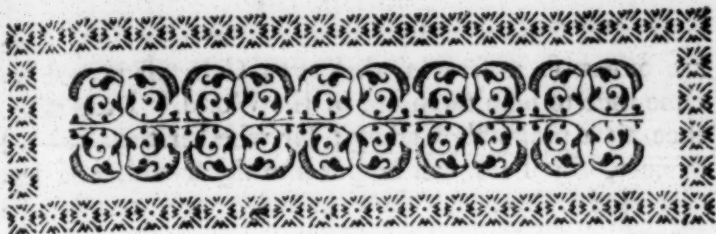
|                                                   |     |
|---------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>B</b> Rutus to Cicero                          | 260 |
| Sulpitius to Cicero, on the Loſs of his Daughter  |     |
| Tullia                                            | 266 |
| <i>A Conſolatory Letter from Cicero to Titius</i> | 266 |
| Cicero to Lucceius                                | 272 |

Letters

Letters from the best *French* Authors.

|                                                                                                                                                 |          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>T</b> O a Gentlewoman, to whom Monsieur Fentanelle<br>sent a Boar in a Pasty                                                                 | Page 277 |
| To a Gentleman, on the Cartesian Philosophy                                                                                                     | 278      |
| To a Gentlewoman, on sending her a Black and a Monkey                                                                                           | 280      |
| To the same, upon the Death of her Monkey                                                                                                       | 281      |
| To a Gentlewoman, on a Gentleman who made his Mistress<br>to comply with him, by pretending to starve himself                                   | 282      |
| To a Gentlewoman, upon sending an Extra <sup>d</sup> of the Church-<br>Register                                                                 | 285      |
| To a Gentleman, about a young cross Devil of a Wife, who<br>would not let her Husband have to do with her on the<br>first Night of her Marriage | 286      |
| To the same                                                                                                                                     | 289      |
| To a Gentleman, desiring his Advice about Marriage                                                                                              | 290      |
| To the same                                                                                                                                     | 292      |
| A Letter of Monsieur de Balzac                                                                                                                  | 294      |
| A Letter of Monsieur de Balzac to Cardinal Richlieu                                                                                             | 299      |
| To a Gentleman at Paris                                                                                                                         | 301      |
| To a Gentleman from Antwerp                                                                                                                     | 304      |
| To the same, being a Description of Holland                                                                                                     | 307      |
| A Letter to a Gentleman, about a drunken Rencontre                                                                                              | 312      |





THE  
WORKS  
OF  
Mr. Thomas Brown,  
In PROSE and VERSE.

VOLUME I.

*A Dialogue between Two Oxford Scholars.*

A.



E L L ! I see thou art resolv'd to leave us. I will not say, Go and be hang'd ; but, Go and turn Country-Parson.

B. That's almost as bad, as the World goes now : But thanks to my Stars, I know a better trick than that.

A. It may be thou art fallen out with all Mankind, and intendest to turn Quack ; or, as they call it in the Country, Doctor.

B. No such Matter ; the *French* can kill Men fast enough : and for the Women thou knowest my Kindness —

VOL. I.

B

A. But



*A.* But some of them have liv'd too long; and there are others so miserable, that even Compassion will incline thee to help them out of the World. I can assure thee 'tis a profitable Calling; for whether thou dost kill or cure, thy Fees will be put into thy Hand, and Ladies Bed-Chambers, thou know'st, are comfortable Places.

*B.* Yes, when they are found. But prithee speak no more of it, for I am resolv'd against it.

*A.* What then, art thou resolv'd for the Law? methinks thou should'st have too much University-Learning, and too much Wit for that Profession.

*B.* And too much Honesty ——— But I'll spare thee the pains of guessing, and tell thee in short what my Condition is, and what I design. My Portion is all spent, save fifty Pounds; and with that I am resolv'd for *London*, or some other wealthy Place, where Conventicles abound; and, as a Man of a tender Conscience, and infinitely dissatisfy'd with several things in the Church of *England*, I will endeavour, by some Means or other, to force myself into an Acquaintance with some of their leading Men, and more especially with some of the most zealous and powerful Women among them: And this Point once gain'd, I doubt not, but before my Stock is half spent, I shall receive a Call to be a Pastor or Holderforth in some Congregation or other ——— Why do'st smile?

*A.* At my Friend's Design. And I cannot but admire how it came into thy Head. Thy Ability to manage such a Design I know very well; but how thou wilt dispense with the Knavery of it, I am yet to learn.

*B.* That's a small matter. As the World goes, one must practise a little Knavery, or resolve to leave the World. Dost not know that religious Cheats are licens'd by a Law? And shall I live and die without taking Advantage of it? Believe me, Friend, Nature has fitted me pretty well to be one of these godly Mountebanks, and a little Art, together with a few Months Conversation with that sort of People, will supply all Nature's Defects. Cannot I put on, when I please, a grave and  
serious

serious Countenance; and with Head depending on one Shoulder a little more than on the other, sigh for the Iniquities of the Times, and the Corruptions of the Church? Cannot I wipe mine Eyes with the fair Pocket-cloth, as if I wept for all your Abominations? Cannot I groan in Spirit, as if ready to burst with Grief and Compassion? And cannot I likewise, when time serves, and Company is dispos'd to be kindly affected with it, smile and sneer as takingly? And what Hurt is there in this? Sure I may use my own Face as I please, *Et si populus vult decipi, decipiat.*

A. But where's your Conscience all this while?

B. Why 'tis to be pretended for all this, and several things more. — And the Pretence of Conscience is a good legal Warrant against all Opposers. In short, Sir, I must live, and my Conscience tells me so, and must help me to live; it is my own, and neither you, nor any other Mortal, has any thing to do with my Conscience.

A. A pure Rogue! but what if my Conscience force me to discover thy Roguery, when thou art too far engag'd in it to make a fair Retreat?

B. Behold the Blindness of Mankind! the Folly of human Learning! how much better is one dram of Grace, than all the vain Philosophy of the World? Let me tell thee, my Friend, and I do it from the very bottom of my Bowels, that it is a very dangerous thing to suffer Conscience to command thee. Thou had'st better command it — Verily, Beloved, it is better to command it. 'Tis good, 'tis good, I say, to bring it under the Yoke. Believe — Alas, that you will be so hard of Belief! you break my Heart, indeed you do, by your Imperfuadableness. —

A. Go, go, thou canting Rascal, to the Conventicle; and there be a Reproach to thy Mother, and to all old Acquaintance.

B. And go thou to some pitiful Country Vicarage; or, if thy Stars favour thee, get the biggest Parsonage in thy Country; and I'll wager my Head against thee, I'll get more Money in one Year, in a small Congregation of the Saints, than thou wilt do in three. —

*A.* But a little gotten in an honest Way, and with an upright Heart, will be sweeter than all thy Gains.

*B.* I intend not to dispute with thee about Honesty. It was much commended, and but little practised, when the World was better than it is now. But I'll undertake to convince thee, that the Conventicling Way is the only thriving Way, and the best Way for me to take at this time.

*A.* Do so then, I'll hear thee with a great deal of Patience, tho' I know there is nothing but Hypocrisy at the bottom. —————

*B.* First then : If I have a Desire to take Orders in your way, I must to a Bishop ; and before the good Man, with two or three of his Presbyters, will lay Hands upon me, I must undergo an Examination in several Points of Divinity, as they please. This must needs go much against me, because I am well aware that I am but a small Divine.

*A.* Very right.

*B.* Then supposing I am so fortunate as to pass muster, I cannot be ordained before I have subscribed and taken some Oaths. Neither of which will pass very well, if I am ever so little Popishly inclin'd, or Socinianis'd, or have entertain'd any odd crotchets in any point of Religion (and 'tis but seldom that great Wits are without some) or if I know myself to be of a proud and pragmatical Temper, not very apt to own any Superiours, and consequently not very able to withstand the Temptations I am like to meet withal to Faction, Sedition and Rebellion.

*A.* Right, still.

*B.* But supposing me to swallow all this, and to be Ordain'd. Before I go to exercise my Office, the Bishop's Secretary or Register will present me with some Parchments and Wax, and these I must take for my Credentials ; for which I must present him with some Crowns, which, from a poor Man that knows the worth of Money, will go like so many Ounces of his best Blood. Is not this, think you, a very fine and hopeful Beginning ? And can a Man hope to thrive that takes

not

not better Steps at first setting out? But now all this I clearly escape in my design'd Way. I have no need of any outward Call, one from within will do my Business; and a pack of Phrases, without much Divinity, together with a demure Look, and some other remarkable Signs of Grace, either in my Face, or in the Fashion of my Cloaths, will do as much as all the Parchment and Wax in the World. By Virtue of which I can hold-forth the Gospel boldly, and bray out a nonsensical Sermon, without fear of any Spiritual Court; and scratch and tickle the Ears, the itching Ears of my godly Hearers, till they cry out, O precious Man! How sweet and gracious are his Lips! O happy People, upon whom the Honey of the Gospel does drop so sweetly, so abundantly! O that we were sensible of our Happiness! O that we had but enlarg'd Mouths to receive it! ——— And besides this, I am at Liberty (O precious Liberty, who would part with it for a Kingdom)! to find fault with any thing my Superiours do. I can compare your Bishops to *Baal's* Priests, and your Civil Governors to those that lick up the Spittle of the *Whore of Babylon*: I can bewail their Blindness with all the Signs of Grief and Compassion, and, with all the Spight I am capable of entertaining, inveigh against their Malice to the Truth ——— And the more I spend myself this Way, the more enlarg'd towards me will the Hearts of my good People be, and the more open their Purses. —

A. A subtle Rogue!

B. But then, in the second Place, in your Way, when I have done what I have said before, I cannot exercise the Office, which cost me so dear, to any Purpose or Profit, without some Curacy, Vicarage or Parsonage; and after either of these I may hunt till my Pocket is as empty as 'twas when it came from the Taylor. I may possibly meet, in a short time, with some rich Impropiator, who receives two or three hundred Pounds a Year in Tythes, who may, out of his Christian Charity, or generous Liberality, vouchsafe to promise me ten Pounds a Year, besides a *Sunday Pudding*, for which I must wear out mine Eyes and Lungs, and humour the

imperious Gentleman as much as his Groom or Butler. Or the like Fortune may befall me under a goodly Pluralist, who will not favour me much more, tho' he may condescend to call me Brother. But to put the best case, in short, we will suppose a Vicarage or Parsonage to become vacant, of an hundred Pounds Value in common Estimation, and the poor painful Priest standing fair in the Opinion of the Neighbourhood, is recommended to it; it is ten to one but there is an *Abigail* in the Patron's House, that must be married, or there is a Steward that has look'd after his Worship's Business at very small Wages for several Years, and he must be gratified; or (as it often happens) the Gentleman's Hounds and Whores have weaken'd his Estate, and he must be dealt withal in the way of Bargain and Sale; or if he be in a better condition, it may be he has a fancy to some of the Church's Revenue, and thinks no Money so sweet as that which comes from the Clergy. And which of these soever it is, poor *Pill-Garlick* is but in sorry circumstances. If there be nothing but Matrimony in the case, 'tis two to one but that he is undone. If there be not any thing of that, but all must be done by hard Silver or Gold, or something equivalent, as a Lease of Tythes, or the like — I am certainly ruin'd; the Oath of *Simony* will be a continual Scourge to me, and I may wear away my unhappy Life before I shall recover the Money I have paid, or engag'd to pay —

*A.* This is not to be deny'd.

*B.* But suppose my good Fortune brings me a Presentation to a Benefice in the most honourable Way; I must first go with my Presentation to the Bishop, and if my Patron's Title, and my own Testimonials be accepted of, I must again subscribe and swear. And from him I am sent to an Archdeacon or rural Dean for Induction, with Wax and Parchment to the value of five or six Pounds; and this Charge, with that of Journeying, will render the little Clergyman as poor as *Job*. And when he comes to the long wish'd-for Place, 'tis five to one he finds an old rotten House, ready to fall upon his Head, and the little Ground about it laid waste (for Vacancies

are



are generally Benefices of poor Knaves) and a poor disconsolate Widow, with several Children about her, ready to die at the Sight of him, and all her Relations and Friends come flocking about him, to desire him to compassionate her Condition, and to allow her one Year's Profit at least. This is the Joy that poor Booby must expect to meet with, when he knows very well he has need of People's Charity himself.

*A.* This may be too true.

*B.* But then when I have got over all these Rubs, and begin to shew myself in my Parish, and expect that something of Money should come in unto me, to defray my former Charges; the Churchwardens tell me, that they have a Sequestration upon my Living, and the Profits are at their Disposal, till I have taken it off; and withal, that a considerable Sum of Money has been disburs'd by them, for the Service of the Cure, during the Vacancy, which must be re-paid them. Which sad News puts me upon another Journey, and costs me a Pound, or a Mark, at least. And when this is done, I find my Living is in the King's Books, and the first Fruits must be compounded for, and paid, which will make me much worse than nothing (as they say); and I must live upon the little Credit I have gotten by my Title to the Benefice. — But now, my Friend, in my intended Way there is nothing of all this. If a Church will not call me, I can call a Church, and without a Penny Charge, receive the Profits thereof, being King, Bishop, Archdeacon, and every thing myself. I shall be wholly on the gaining Side, and not one Person the better for my Preferment.

*A.* Very good.

*B.* Let me then suppose myself to be settled in my Vicarage or Parsonage, I shall quickly feel my Goings-out. Besides Tenths to be yearly paid to the King, and the Charges of Visitations, by way of Procurations, Synodals, and I know not what more; the Charge of attending upon my Superiors, when they are pleas'd to command me; the Charge of entertaining Officers, and I know not how many sorts of Men coming to me upon

publick Buſineſs; I ſhall find a Charge to lie heavy upon me from my own Pariſh: Hoſpitality muſt be kept, and none of my Pariſhioners muſt go from me with dry Lips, or empty Bellies. I muſt contribute equally with all of them to the Maintenance of the Militia, the Poor, and I know not what beſides; and upon ſome Occaſion or other, ſome of them will be ſponging on me every day.

— What this may coſt me every Year, let my Friend compute if he pleaſes. I proceed to another Charge, which poor Country Parſons do at this time find more heavy than all. No Act of Parliament paſſes for Money for the King, but the Clergy are included in it. And tho' they have no Representatives, or Votes by Representatives in Parliament, (except you will ſay a Knight or two in a County are entrusted to vote for them) and have not the leaſt Power, either as Commiſſioners or Aſſeſſors in levying of Taxes, which puts them in a worſe Condition than the meaneſt Freeholder that can expend forty Shillings a Year, and lays them open to the Malice and Spite of every atheiſtical or factious Knave in the Neighbourhood; they muſt pay equally with their Neighbours, whoſe Eſtates have no ſuch Burdens upon them, and are Eſtates of Inheritance. Equally did I ſay? I may ſay double to what they pay; for I am ſure, upon good and certain Grounds, that conſidering the Charges they are at in the Ways before mention'd, and that the far greateſt part of what they can claim as due to them by Law, muſt come from a Multitude of People, ſome of whom are poor and cannot pay, and others knaviſh and will not pay, except they are compell'd by Law, (which, as the Caſe ſtands with the Clergy, is a Remedy worſe than the Diſeaſe) that the Country-man that has but Forty Pounds a Year, is in a far better Condition than the Parſon that has Fourſcore, tho' he has that Forty Pounds a Year but for his Life, as the Parſon has his Fourſcore.

*A.* I can readily believe all this; for 'tis but three Days ſince I heard an honeſt Country Parſon ſay, that his Charge was ſo great upon the Accounts mention'd, that he did not know how to maintain himſelf and his  
Family

Family in any tolerable fort, tho' his Living was commonly reputed worth Sixscore Pounds a Year. And he told me and others very seriously, That by the late Assessments which were made and deliver'd in to the Commissioners upon Oath, he had paid, and was to pay for Threescore Pounds a Year, as much as some of his Neighbours did for Sixscore Pounds of good Land of Inheritance. And, which is more, he told us that a profess'd Papiſt in his Neighbourhood, who, by the late Act of three Shillings in the Pound, was to pay double for his Estate, was not charg'd with so much as himself for the same Value in Tythes and a small Glebe. But nothing troubl'd him so much as that after all this, he and his poor Brethren, who would gladly part with their Benefices, if it could be done lawfully, for less Money than three hundred Pounds, should be made Gentlemen, and forc'd to pay twenty Shillings a-piece as such, tho' some of them hardly know how to get Bread to eat.

*B.* Very well on my side. A wonderful Encouragement indeed 'tis for a Man to turn Country Parson ! May I rather be a Hog-herd. But there is this of Comfort in it, for those that look that way, that this may occasion a great Fall in the Price of Presentations. But let so much suffice for that, and let me proceed to something farther, viz. That as I shall be quickly sensible of the Charge I must be at in my new Parsonage, so when I come to demand my Dues for defraying of that Charge, and the Maintenance of my Family, I shall find it a hard Matter to get them. If I be minded to farm out my Tythes, my Parishioners will bid me half the worth of them. If I will take them in Kind, they will cheat me of little less than the half. And that which will vex me most of all, I must not dare to tell them of their Injustice ; for if I do, I shall certainly have their Ill-will, and as many mischievous Tricks play'd me as they can possible. And should I lay aside all Care for their Souls, to watch their subtle Practices, and do no more for them than any Lay-Impropiator does where he is concern'd, they would be too hard for me in many things, so full of Cunning and Knavery are clouted Shoes.

*A.* Well, let them pass; for I can easily think of many things relating to them and their Cheats, which need not take up our time. I desire to have a short Account of the Advantage thou dream'st of in thy intended Way.

*B.* Dream, do you say! You shall hear and confess, that I think and speak nothing but Demonstration. Suppose me then in a Congregation as their Pastor, Teacher, Holderforth, call it what you please, you must know, that they will be a select Number of People (not like your Churches, a Herd made up of a few Sheep and a multitude of Goats) most of them of the sweet Female Sex (whose Kindness towards their Spiritual Pastors or Teachers is never less than their Zeal for what they teach them) scatter'd up and down, here and there in several of your Parishes. And for the better Edification of these precious Souls, it will be in my Power to chuse the Place of my Residence or Abode: And if I do not chuse a convenient Place, 'tis my own Fault. Instead of an old rotten Parsonage or Vicarage-House, I promise myself Forty, Fifty, or Threescore good Houses, where I shall be entertain'd with such Fulness of Delight, yea, and Empire too, (not like your pitiful Curates or Chaplains, that must sneak to the Groom and Butler) that even the Gentlemen, that pretend to make Gods of their Landlords, will be apt to envy me. And if I resolve to enter into the Matrimonial State, I shall be strangely unfortunate, if, instead of an *Abigail*, I meet not with some opulent Widow, or some tender-hearted Virgin of no ordinary Fortune, who with yearning Bowels will offer me her best Assistance and Endeavours to *build me a House*.

*A.* Excellent! 'Tis the common Fortune of a Conventicle.

*B.* Suppose me then a House-keeper; I dare promise myself at least an Hundred Pounds a Year, which will be paid me quarterly, without the least Trouble or Charge. I say, I dare promise myself so much, because I am well assur'd that several Holderstorth about mine own Size receive two or three Hundred Pounds a Year. And all this, if I please, may be spent on mine own dear self;  
for



for besides this, That no Obligation to Hospitality will lie upon me, and I shall be troubl'd with few Visitors but such as will bring their Entertainment with them, if they send it not before them, or will pay me richly for what I give them; I shall not be liable to pay one Penny out of my Income to Bishops or Chancellors, to Church or Poor, no, nor to the King and Queen. And what a Happiness, think you, will this be, to live under a Government, and to enjoy so much Good under its Protection, and not part with one Farthing towards the Support of it! And pardon us (my Friend) if we think ourselves much the happier, that your poor Parsons, Vicars, and Curates, do with so much Charge preserve and nourish the Tree, under which we sit so safely, and enjoy ourselves so pleasantly. —

A. Very pleasant indeed! But, methinks, to a generous Soul this should be a very disagreeable Way of living.

B. That's thy Ignorance, Friend. For what can be more agreeable to thee than that which comes freely, which is so far from being extorted, as your Tythe-Pigs and Geese are, that it is even forc'd upon us? And if the good Wife does rob from the Husband, or the Husband does substract a little from you to oblige and cherish us, it will not be the less, but rather the more sweet unto us. You never yet heard that the *Israelites* were offended with their Jewels and other fine things, because they were the Spoils of the *Egyptians*. —

A. Very true; but prithee don't prophane Scripture: and tell me whether thou must not be a Slave to the Humours of thy precious People for all this? And how thou hopest to bring thyself to it.

B. Alas! That a Man should live so long in the University, and have his Eyes and his Ears open to get some Knowledge of the World, and yet ask such a Question, and have need of Instruction! I'll resolve and instruct thee in few Words, because I must hasten from thee upon necessary Business. Know then, that they are generally People that will be easily manag'd, and it can hardly be imagin'd that they should be otherwise, because they have been Teacher-riden for many Years. Their



Understandings have been so baffled with Phrases and Distinctions, that they have but little Use of them : And for their Affections, I shall be at liberty to turn myself into any Shape to command them ; and I don't doubt in the least, but I shall have as absolute an Empire over them, as ever the Pope of *Rome* had over the best-natur'd of our Fore-fathers. But if any should prove more intractible or less ductible than others, I shall not be without some Tricks for 'em, which will not cost me half the Pains as your Parsons are forc'd to be at to keep a poor Interest among their Parishioners. — But whereas you speak of my being a Slave, let me tell you, in short, that I know no greater Slaves than the *Church of England Clergy are* ; and I have never thought of them of late, but the Fate of *Iffachar* has come into my Mind, *a strong and patient Creature crouching down between two Burdens.* On one side there are Laws or Acts of Parliament, on the other Canons ; and lest these should not pinch you enough, there come ever and anon Declarations, Injunctions, Orders, and I know not what besides, which must be submitted to, or the poor Creature must suffer for it. There was a time indeed, when you were accounted one of the three Estates of the Realm, and the first and greatest of the three ; but now you are swallow'd up by the other two, and you stand but for Cyphers in the Government. Your Privileges are daily lessen'd, and your Burdens are daily increas'd ; for, besides the Burdens which your Predecessors did bear, and you as Clergymen do bear still, many of the Burdens of the Laity are laid upon you, whilst you enjoy the Privileges of neither. You are made meer Tools for the great Ones to work their Designs by ; and when they have compassed their Ends, they expose you to Contempt and Scorn, and encourage the vilest of People to tread you under-foot. Your Power and Authority, as Ministers of Christ, is next to nothing. You may talk in your Pulpits as Mountebanks upon the Stage, but few think themselves oblig'd to mind what you say. And as for your Censures, which formerly were dreaded as Thunder-Bolts, they are generally condemn'd, and there is

one bare Word which will defend the vilest and most scandalous Man against them all. Some Parts of your Office (in some Cases at least) you cannot execute according to your Rule, without galling your Consciences; and if you fail to do it, there is a cruel Whip ready for your Backs. And tho' your Principles are infinitely serviceable to Government, Order, and Peace, yet you are treated rather like Enemies than Friends thereunto, as Men of pernicious Principles, and of no Conscience. Whilst others, whose Principles are big with Nonsense and Irreligion, and who draw Consequences from them destructive to all Government, and productive of Anarchy and Confusion, are favour'd and respected as Men of Conscience, Sobriety and Godliness, because they scruple the wearing a Surplice. Sir, if you know not these things, you know nothing. Judge then, whether you may not be accounted Slaves. I would add something of the Freedom of the Conventicle Holders-forth. — Free as the Light they are, and safe as the Sun in the Firmament. They are ty'd to no Rules but their own, and those they may change as they please themselves. — But I must leave thee at present for the Dispatch of necessary Business.

*A.* One Word before thou goest, *viz.* That as happy as the Conventiclors are at present, the Case may quickly be alter'd with them and us. —

*B.* Yes, when the World becomes wise: But that is not to be expected in this its declining State.

*A.* But there is, thou know'st, an Union design'd between all disagreeing Parties: And good Men hope it will quickly be effected.

*B.* But they who have their Eyes in their Heads, know very well, that it will not be done by the ways of Condescension and Comprehension, except there be a miraculous Change wrought upon the dissenting Parties. Make it once their Interest to unite with you, and do something to save their Honour, and then I shall entertain some Hope; but till this is done, I'll prepare myself for what I said at first was my Design. And do thou turn Country Parson, or be —

*An Essay on the SATIRE of the Antients.*

**H**ORACE intitles his two Books of Satires, indifferently, *Sermones* and *Satiræ*; and since these two Names give different Ideas, for certain Reasons it is necessary to explain what the *Latins* understood by the word *Satire*. The learned *Casaubon* is the first and only Man that has with success attempted to shew what was the *satirical Poesy* of the *Greeks*, and the *Satire* of the *Romans*. His book is an inestimable treasure, and I confess I have had great helps from it; which is the use we ought to make of the Works of those extraordinary Men, who have only gone before us to be our guides, and serve us as torches in the thick darkness of antiquity. But you must not have your eyes so continually fix'd on them, as not to regard whither they lead you; for they deviate sometimes into paths where you cannot safely follow them. This Rule I myself have observ'd in forsaking my guides, and pass'd that way which no body before me has done, as the following discourse will convince you.

SATIRE is a kind of Poesy only known to the *Romans*, being not at all related to the *satirical Poesy* of the *Greeks*, as some learned men have pretended. *Quintilian* leaves no doubt upon this point, when he writes in *cap. 10. Satira quidem tota nostra est*. The same reason makes *Horace* call it, in the last *Satire* of Book i. *Græcis intactum carmen*. The natural and true etymology is this: The *Latins* call'd it *SATUR*, *quasi plenum*, to which there was nothing wanting for its perfection. Thus *Satur Color*, when the wool has taken a good Dye, and nothing can be added to the perfection of it. From *Satur* they have made it *Satura*, which they wrote sometimes with an *i*, *Satira*. They us'd in other words the same variation of the Letter *u* into *i*, as *maxumus*, *maximus*; *optumus*, *optimus*. *Satura* is an Adjective, which has reference to a Substantive understood; for the ancient *Romans* said *Saturam*, understanding *Lancem*. And *satura lanx* was properly a *Bason* fill'd with all sorts of fruit, which

which they offer'd every year to *Ceres* and *Bacchus*, as the first fruits of what they had gather'd. These Offerings, of all different things mix'd together, were not unknown to the *Greeks*, who call'd them *πανάριον θυσιάαν*, a Sacrifice of all sorts of Fruit, *πανπερίαιαν* & *πυρραψίαν*, an Offering of all sorts of Grain, when they offer'd Pot-herbs. The Gramimarian *Diomedes* has perfectly describ'd both the custom of the *Romans* and the word *Satura*, in this passage, *Lanx referta variis multisque primitiis, sacris Cereris inferebatur, & a copia & saturitate rei, Satura vocabatur; cujus generis lancium* & *Virgilius in Georgicis meminit, cum hoc modo dicit,*

*Lancibus & pandis fumantia reddimus exta.*

And ——— *lancesque & liba feremus.*

From whence the word *satura* was apply'd to many other Mixtures, as in *Festus*, *Satira cibi genus ex variis rebus conditum*. From hence it pass'd to the works of the Mind; for they call some laws *Leges Saturas*, which contained many heads or titles, as the *Julian*, *Papian*, and *Popean Laws*, which were call'd *Miscellas*, which is of the same signification with *Satura*; from hence arose this phrase, *per saturam legem ferre*, when the Senate made a law, without gathering and counting the votes, in haste, and confusedly all together, which was properly call'd, *per saturam sententias exquirere*, as *Salust* has it after *Lælius*. But they rested not here, but gave this name to certain books, as *Pescennius Festus*, whose histories were call'd *Saturas*, or *per Saturam*. From all these examples 'tis not hard to suppose, that these works of *Horace* took from hence their name, and that they were call'd *Satura*, *quia multis & variis rebus hoc carmen refertum est*; because these Poems are full of a great many different things, as *Porphyrius* says, which is partly true. But it must not be thought it is immediately from thence; for this name had been us'd before for other things which bore a nearer resemblance to the Satires of *Horace*; in explanation of which a method is to be follow'd, which *Casaubon* himself never thought of. and which



which will put things in so clear a light, that there can be no place left for doubt.

The Romans having been almost four hundred years without any *Scenical Plays*, chance and debauchery made them find, in one of their feasts, the *Saturnian* and *Fescennine* verses, which for sixscore years they had instead of *Dramatick Pieces*. But these verses were rude, and almost without any numbers, as being made *extempore*, and by a people as yet but barbarous, who had little other skill than what flow'd from their joy and the fumes of wine. They were fill'd with the grossest sort of railleries, and attended with gestures and dances. To have a livelier idea of this, you need but reflect upon the honest peasants, whose clownish dances are attended with *extempore* verses, in which, in a wretched manner, they rally one another with all they know. To this *Horace* refers in the first epistle of his second book,

*Fescennina per hunc inuenta licentia morem,  
Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit.*

This licentious and irregular verse was succeeded by a sort more correct, fill'd with a pleasant raillery, without the mixture of any thing scurrilous; and these obtain'd the name of *Satires*, by reason of their variety; and had regulated forms, that is regular dances and musick, but undecent postures were banish'd. *Titus Livius* has it in his seventh book, *Vernaculis artificibus, quia Hister Tusco verbo Ludio vocabatur, nomen histrionibus inditum, qui non sicut ante Fescennino versu similem compositum temere, ac rudem alternis jaciebant; sed impletas modis Satiras, descriptio jam ad tibicinem cantu moresque congruenti peragebant*. These *Satires* were properly honest farces, in which the spectators and actors were rallied without distinction.

*Livius Andronicus* found things in this posture when he first undertook to make Comedies and Tragedies in imitation of the *Grecians*. This diversion appearing more noble and perfect, they ran to it in multitudes, neglecting the *Satires* for some time, though they received them a little after; and some modell'd them into a purpos'd

form



form to act at the end of their Comedies, as the *French* act their Farces now. And they alter'd their name of *Satires* for that of *Exodia*, which they preserve to this day. This was the first and most ancient kind of *Roman* Satire. There are two other sorts, which tho' very different from this first, yet both owe their Birth to this, and are, as it were, Branches of it.

This I shall prove the most succinctly I can.

A Year after *Livius Andronicus* had caus'd his first Efforts to be acted, *Italy* gave Birth to *Ennius*, who being grown up, and having all the Leisure in the World to observe the eager Satisfaction with which the *Romans* receiv'd the Satires, (of which I have already spoken) was of Opinion, that Poems, tho' not adapted to the Theatre, yet preserving the Gall, the Railings, and the Pleasantry, which made these Satires take with so much applause, would not fail of being well receiv'd; he therefore ventur'd at it, and compos'd several Discourses, to which he retain'd the name of *Satires*. These discourses were entirely like those of *Horace*, both for the matter and the variety. The only essential difference that is observable, is, that *Ennius*, in imitation of some *Greeks*, and of *Homer* himself, took the liberty of mixing several kinds of Verses together, as *Hexameters*, *Iambics*, *Trimeters*, with *Tetrimeters*, *Trochaics*, or *Square Verse*; as it appears from the fragments which are left us. These following Verses are of the *square* kind, which *Aulus Gellius* has preserv'd us, and which very well merit a place here for the beauty they contain.

*Hoc erit tibi Argumentum semper in promptu situm,  
Ne quid expectes Amicos, quod tute egere possis.*

I attribute also to these Satires of *Ennius*, those other kinds of verses, which are of a beauty and elegance much above the age in which they were made; nor will the sight of them here be unpleasant.

*Non habeo denique nauci Marsum Augurem,  
Non vicinos aruspices, non de Circo Astrologos.*

*Non*

*Non Ifiacos Conjectores, non Interpretes Hominum;  
 Non enim sunt ii aut Scientia, aut Arte Divini;  
 Sed superstitiosi Vates, impudentesque Harioli,  
 Aut inertes, aut insani, aut quibus egestas imperat;  
 Qui sui questus causa fictas suscitant sententias,  
 Qui sibi semitam non sapiunt, alteri monstrant viam,  
 Quibus divitias pollicentur, ab iis Drachmam petunt,  
 De divitiis deducant Drachmam, reddunt cætera.*

*Horace* has borrow'd several things from these Satires. After *Ennius* came *Pacuvius*, who also writ Satires in imitation of his uncle *Ennius*.

*Lucilius* was born in the time when *Pacuvius* was in most reputation. He also wrote Satires; but he gave 'em a new turn, and endeavour'd to imitate, as near as he could, the character of the old *Greek* Comedy, of which we had but a very imperfect idea in the ancient *Roman* Satire, and such as one might readily find in a Poem, which nature alone had dictated, before the *Romans* had thought of imitating the *Grecians*, and enriching themselves with their Spoils. 'Tis thus you must understand this passage of the first Satire of the 2d book of *Horace*.

— *Quid? cum est Lucilius ausus  
 Primus in hunc operis componere carmina morem.*

*Horace* never intended by this to say that there were no Satires before *Lucilius*, because *Ennius* and *Pacuvius* were before him, whose Example he followed. He only would have it understood, that *Lucilius* having given a new turn to this Poem, and embellished it, ought, by way of excellence, to be esteemed the first author. *Quintilian* had the same thought, when he writ in the first chapter of the tenth book, *Satira quidem tota nostra est, in qua primus insignem laudem adeptus est Lucilius*. You must not therefore be of the opinion of *Casaubon*, who, building on the judgment of *Diomedes*, thought the Satire of *Ennius* and that of *Lucilius* were entirely different. These are the very words of the *Grammarian*, which have deceiv'd this judicious Critick; *Satira est*  
*Carmen*

*Carmen* apud Romanos, non quidem apud Græcos male-  
dicum, ad carpenda hominum vitia, Archæa Comædiæ  
charactere compositum, quale scripserunt Lucilius, & Ho-  
ratus, & Persius. Sed olim *Carmen* quod ex variis Poe-  
matibus constabat, Satira dicebatur, quale scripserunt Pa-  
cuvius & Ennius. You may see plainly that *Diomedes*  
distinguishes the Satire of *Lucilius* from that of *Ennius*  
and *Pacuvius*; the reason which he gives for this distinc-  
tion is ridiculous, and absolutely false. The good Man  
had not examin'd the nature and origin of these two Sa-  
tires, which were entirely like one another, both in mat-  
ter and form; for *Lucilius* added to it only a little Po-  
liteness, and more salt, almost without changing any  
thing; and if he did not put together several sorts of  
verse in the same piece, as *Ennius* has done, yet he made  
several pieces, of which some were entirely *Hexameter*,  
others intirely *Iambics*, and others *Trochaics*, as is evident  
from his fragments. In short, if the Satires of *Lucilius*  
differ from those of *Ennius*, because the former has added  
much to the Endeavours of the latter, as *Casaubon* has  
pretended, it will follow from thence, that those of Ho-  
race, and those of *Lucilius*, are also entirely different;  
for *Horace* has no less refin'd the Satires of *Lucilius*, than  
he those of *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*. This passage of *Di-  
omedes* has also deceiv'd *Doufa* the son. I say not this to  
expose some light Faults of these great Men, but only  
to shew, with what Exactness, and with what caution  
their Works must be read, when they treat of any thing  
so obscure and so ancient.

I have made appear what was the ancient Satire that  
was made for the Theatre; I have shewn, that *that* gave  
the idea of the Satire of *Ennius*; and, in fine, I have  
sufficiently prov'd, that the Satires of *Ennius* and *Pacu-  
vius*, of *Lucilius* and *Horace*, are but one kind of Po-  
em, which has receiv'd its perfection from the last. 'Tis  
time now to speak of the second kind of Satire, which  
I promised to explain, and which is also derived from  
the ancient Satire; 'tis that which we call the *Varronian*,  
or the Satire of *Menippus*, the Cynic philosopher.

This Satire was not only compos'd of several sorts of Verse; but *Varro* added Prose to it, and made a Mixture of Greek and Latin. *Quintilian*, after he had spoken of the Satire of *Lucilius*, adds, *Alterum illud est & prius Satiræ genus, quod non sola Carminum varietate mistum condidit Terentius Varro, vir Romanorum eruditissimus*. The only Difficulty of this Passage, is, that *Quintilian* assures us, That this Satire of *Varro* was the first; for how could that be, since *Varro* was a great while after *Lucilius*? *Quintilian* meant not that the Satire of *Varro* was the first in order of time, for he knew well enough, that in that respect he was the last: But he would give us to understand, that this kind of Satire so mix'd, was more like the Satire of *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*, who gave themselves a greater Liberty in this Composition, than *Lucilius*, who was more severe and correct.

We have now only some Fragments left of the Satire of *Varro*, and those generally very imperfect; the Titles, which are most commonly double, shew the great Variety of Subjects, of which *Varro* treated.

*Seneca's* Book on the Death of *Claudius*; *Boetius's* Consolation of Philosophy, and that of *Petronius Arbiter*, are Satires entirely like those of *Varro*.

This is what I have to say in general of Satire; nor is it necessary I insist any more on this Subject. This the Reader may observe, That Satire in Latin is not less proper for Discourses that recommend Virtue, than to those which are design'd against Vice. It had nothing so formidable in it, as it has now, when a bare Mention of Satire makes them tremble, who would fain seem what they are not; for Satire with us, signifies the same thing, as exposing or lashing of some thing or Person: Yet this different Acceptation alters not the Word, which is always the same; but the *Latins*, in the Titles of their Books, have often had regard only to the Word in the Extent of its Signification, founded on its Etymology; whereas we have had respect only to the first and general Use which has been made of it in the Beginning, to mock and deride; yet this Word ought always to be written in Latin with an (*u*), or (*i*), *Satura*, or *Satira*, and

in *English* with an (*i*) ; those who have wrote it with a (*y*), thought with *Scaliger*, *Heinsius*, and a great many others, That the Divinities of the Groves, which the *Grecians* call'd *Satyrs*, the *Romans*, *Fauns*, gave their Names to these Pieces ; and that of the Word *Satyrus*, they had made *Satyra*, and that these *Satyrs* had great Affinity with the Satirick Pieces of the *Greeks*, which is absolutely false, as *Casaubon* has very well prov'd, in making it appear, that of the word *Satyrus*, they could never make *Satyra*, but *Satyrica* ; and in shewing the difference betwixt the satirick Poems of the *Greeks*, and the *Roman* Satires, Mr. *Spanheim*, in his fine preface to the *Cæsars*, concerning the Emperor *Julian*, has added new reflections to those which this judicious Critick had advanced ; and he has establish'd, with a great deal of Judgment, five or six essential differences between those two poems, which you may find in his book. The *Greeks* had never had any thing that came near this *Roman* Satire, but their *Silli* [*Σίλλοι*,] which were also biting poems, as they may easily be perceived to be yet by some fragments of the *Silli* of *Timon*. There was, however, this difference, that the *Silli* of the *Greeks* were *Parodious*, from one end to the other, which cannot be said of the *Roman* Satires ; where if sometimes you find some *Parodia's*, you may plainly see that the Poet did not design to affect it, and by consequence the *Parodia's* do not make the essence of a Satire, as they do the essence of the *Silli*.

Having explain'd the nature, origin, and progress of *Satire*, I'll now say a word or two of *Horace* in particular.

There cannot be a more just Idea given of this part of his Works, than in comparing them to the Statues of the *Sileni*, to which *Alcibiades*, in the banquet, compares *Socrates*. They were figures, that without had nothing agreeable, or beautiful, but when you took the pains to open them, you found the figures of all the Gods. In the manner that *Horace* presents himself to us in his Satires, we discover nothing of him at first that deserves our Attachment. He seems to be fitter to amuse Children,



dren, than to employ the thoughts of Men; but when we remove that which hides him from our eyes, and view him even to the bottom, we find in him all the Gods together; that is to say, all those Virtues which ought to be the continual practice of such as seriously endeavour to forsake their vices. Hitherto we have been content to see only his outside, and 'tis a strange thing, that Satires, which have been read so long, have been so little understood or explain'd; they have made a Halt at the outside, and were wholly busied in giving the interpretation of words. They have commented upon him like grammarians, not philosophers, as if *Horace* had written merely to have his Language understood, and rather to divert than instruct us. This is not the end of this work of his. The end of any discourse, is the action for which that discourse is compos'd; when it produces no action, 'tis only a vain amusement, which idly tickles the ear, without ever reaching the heart.

In these two books of his Satires, *Horace* would teach us, *To conquer our vices, to rule our passions, to follow nature, to limit our desires, and to distinguish true from false, and Ideas from things; to forsake prejudice, to know thoroughly the principles and motives of all our actions, and to shun the folly which is in all men, who are biggoted to the opinions they have imbibed under their teachers, which they keep obstinately without examining whether they are well grounded.* In a word, he endeavours to make us happy for ourselves, agreeable and faithful to our Friends, easy, discreet, and honest to all, with whom we are oblig'd to live. To make us understand the terms he uses, to explain the figures he employs, and to conduct the Reader safely thro' the labyrinth of difficult expressions, or obscure *Parentheses*, is no great matter to perform: And, as *Epietetus* says, there is nothing in that beautiful, or truly worthy a wise man. The principal and most important business, is to shew the rise, reason, and proof of his precepts; to demonstrate that those who do not endeavour to correct themselves by so beautiful a model, are just like sick men, who, having a book full of receipts proper to their distempers, content them-

selves

selves to read 'em without comprehending them, or so much as knowing the advantage of them.

I urge not this, because I have myself omitted any thing in these annotations, which was the incumbent duty of a grammarian to observe; this I hope the world will be sensible of, and that there remains no more difficulty in the text. But that which has been my chief care, is, to give an Insight into the very matter that *Horace* treats of, to shew the solidity of his reasons, to discover the turns he makes use of to prove what he aims at, and to refute or illude that which is opposed to him, to confirm the truth of his decisions, to make the delicacy of his sentiments perceiv'd, to expose to open day the folly he finds in what he condemns. This is what none have done before me. On the contrary, as *Horace* is a true *Proteus*, that takes a thousand different forms, they have often lost him, and not knowing where to find him, have grappled him as well as they could; they have palm'd upon him in several places not only opinions, which he had not, but even those which he directly refutes. I don't say this to blame those who have taken pains before me on the works of this great Poet, I commend their endeavours, they have open'd me the way; and if it be granted, that I have some little Advantage over them, I owe it wholly to the great men of antiquity, whom I have read with more care, and without doubt with more leisure. I speak of *Homer*, of *Plato*, and *Aristotle*, and of some other *Greek* and *Latin* Authors, which I study continually, that I may form my taste on theirs, and draw out of their writings the justness of wit, good sense and reason.

I know very well, that there are now-a-days some authors who laugh at these great Names, who disallow the acclamations which they have receiv'd from all ages, and who would deprive them of the crowns which they have so well deserv'd, and which they have got before such august *Tribunals*. But for fear of falling into *Admiration*, which they look upon as the child of ignorance, they do not perceive that they go from that *Admiration*, which *Plato* calls the mother of *Wisdom*, and which

was

was the first that opened mens eyes. I do not wonder that the celestial beauties, which we find in the writings of these incomparable men, lose with them all their attractives and charms, because they have not the strength to keep their eyes long enough upon them. Besides, it is much easier to despise than understand them. As for my self, I declare, that I am full of admiration and veneration for their divine Genius's. I have them always before my eyes, as venerable and incomparable judges; before whom I take pleasure to fancy, that I ought to give an account of my writings. At the same time I have a great respect for posterity, and I always think with more *fear* than confidence on the judgment that will pass on my works, if they are happy enough to reach it. All this does not hinder me from esteeming the great men that live now. I acknowledge that there are a great many who are an honour to our age, and who would have adorn'd the ages past: But amongst these great men I speak of, I do not know one, and there cannot be one, who does not esteem and honour the Ancients, who is not of their taste, and who follows not their rules. If you go never so little from them, you go at the same time from nature and truth; and I shall not be afraid to affirm, that it would not be more difficult to see without eyes or light, than it is impossible to acquire a solid merit, and to form the understanding by other means, than by those that the *Greeks* and *Romans* have trac'd for us, whether it be that we follow them by the only force of natural happiness, or instinct, or that art and study have conducted us thither. As for those who thus blame Antiquity, without knowing of it, once for all I'll undeceive them, and make it appear, that in giving all the advantage to our age, they take the direct course to dishonour it; for what greater proofs can be of the rudeness, or rather barbarity of an age, than in it to hear *Homer* call'd dull and heavy, *Plato* tiresome and tedious, *Aristotle* ignorant, *Demosthenes* and *Cicero* vulgar Orators, *Virgil* a Poet without either grace or beauty, and *Horace* an Author unpolished, languid, and without force. The *Barbarians*, who ravag'd *Greece* and *Italy*, and who labour'd

with

with so much fury to destroy all things that were fine and noble, have never done any thing so horrible as this. But I hope that the false taste of some particular men, without authority, will not be imputed to the whole age, nor give the least blemish to the Antients. 'Twas to no purpose that a certain emperor declar'd himself an enemy to *Homer*, *Virgil*, and *Titus Livius*: All his efforts were ineffectual, and the opposition he made to works so perfect, serv'd only to augment in history the number of his follies, and render him more odious to all posterity.

### A Short ESSAY on English SATIRE.

IT would appear both vain and superfluous to pretend to an Essay upon the Satire of the Antients, after what hath been already said upon that subject in the preceding pages, by one of the most judicious Criticks, that *France* or any other nation hath produc'd. The reflections are beautiful, founded upon true learning, and give a just reputation to their author: But, since different countries have their different tastes of wit, and the foregoing observations were calculated for, and are naturally adapted to the genius of the *French* nation, I shall venture to touch upon the original of *English Satire*, and reflect how far our modern authors have succeeded in that way of writing. Posterity has been very little beholding to the ancient *Greeks* for Satire; I believe *Archilochus* will be found the only person of that country, who had a stile and genius capable of correcting the vices of his countrymen, and painting their crimes in the disagreeable colours they deserved; and making them as *bitter* in the *Reflection*, as perchance they might be suppos'd *pleasant* in the *Enjoyment*. That Poet exerted the vigour of Satire, and pointed his verses with revenge and wit; his ungenerous Father-in-law, asham'd to be expos'd for actions that render'd him unworthy Life, discreetly hang'd himself, and by that means found a sure retreat from the just resentments of his angry Son-in-law. It must be acknowledg'd, that *Lycambes* complimented the *Iambicks* of *Archilochus* with a most convincing proof of their wit and goodness. Yet those verses that occasion'd so remarkable a tragedy, either by the

immorality of the author, or the impropriety of the language and numbers they were writ in, have been lost to mankind ; and all that lives of him now, is his name, and the story of his success.

Whether the *Romans* took their hint of Satire from the *Greeks*, or invented that sort of Poetry themselves, I shan't determine ; without dispute, if Satire did not find its birth in *Italy*, it did both its improvements and perfections.

The *Romans* had several good Satirists ; but *Horace* and *Juvenal*, both whose works have escap'd the ruins of time and the *Roman* Empire, challenge with justice a superiority above all the rest ; and have divided the admiring world into two classes of opinions.

I shan't pretend to make any comparison between those two celebrated authors ; that affair has been sufficiently touch'd upon by an abler hand. I shall only observe, that from the gentleman-like learning of the one, and the vigorous morals of the other, the *English* Satire hath deriv'd both its force and virtues. But however it happens, tho' the *English* language seems to have as natural a tendency to Satire, tho' it contains as much strength, as brisk a fire, and numbers as agreeable as any, to that sort of poetry, the *Latin* only excepted ; and notwithstanding the genius of the *English* nation has a peculiar richness of thought, magnificence and force of expression, a natural beauty in describing the passions of mankind ; tho' our notions are solid and just, and our morals, without dispute, just as conscientious as our neighbours ; yet it must be acknowledg'd, that *England* has produc'd very few poets, who have courted the revengful muses with success.

Poetry has had its *Crisis* in these nations, as well as other countries. It was, during the reign of king *Charles II.* that learning in general flourish'd, and the muses, like other fair ladies, met with the civilest sort of entertainment. The immoralities the *English* learn'd from the court of *France*, during the unhappy exile of that prince, and the luxurious idleness which succeeded the long fatigues of our civil wars, frequently gave birth to lampoons and Satires ; but as the first of these were perfectly malicious, and the last pointed too much at great men, lashing the persons more than the vices ; they escaped the censure



of posterity, and are interr'd in the tombs of forgetfulness. Those *Embrio's* of Satire were succeeded by three great wits, all contemporaries, with little difference in their age, and great similitude in their writings. Satire was the principal talent of them all: In which way of writing, my lord *Rochester* and my lord *Dorset* exceeded all the modern poets, and perchance were not inferior to the best of the Antients. *Oldham* indeed has not imitated *Juvenal* so well as my lord *Rochester* has paraphrased upon *Boileau*: But then, as there is no comparison betwixt *Boileau* and *Juvenal*; so there's no conclusion to be made from my lord *Rochester's* exceeding his original, and Mr. *Oldham's* not coming up to the genius, beauty and fire of his *Roman* example.

These three are the greatest *Satirists* of the *English*, and have their several beauties distinct and a-part from each other. My lords *Rochester* and *Dorset* had all the advantages of a generous education; the greatness of their genius was improv'd by the acquisitions of art; and their natural parts were cultivated by the care of the ablest masters. *Oldham* ow'd every thing to himself, nothing to his birth, but little to the precepts of *Pedants*, and seems, as it were, predestinated to the service of the muses, and the ridiculing that class of men, who, of all persons, least deserve to draw the appellation of their order from the sacred name of *Jesus*. His conceptions were noble, infinitely bold, full of fire and vivacity; he seldom was flat, and generally spoke to the purpose; he always was an enemy to vice, and encouraged the good and virtuous. Yet, on the other hand, it must be confess'd, that the same author was always in a passion; that he was inclinable to rail at every thing; that both his thoughts were too furious, and his stile too bold to be correct, or to partake of those beauties which even his great master *Juvenal* did not think unworthy his care. His curses were cruel, and sometimes stretch'd to that degree, that his verses could be term'd no longer *Satire*, but rather the hot expressions of some witty madman. *Satire* is design'd to expose vice and encourage virtue; he obeyed but half of that solid maxim. 'Tis true, he expos'd and rail'd at vice; but then his pursuing both the theme and persons too far, obliged the criminal he expos'd to believe that

the sharpness of his Satire proceeded rather from some personal disgust, than any aversion to vice and immorality in general. Instead of correcting the manners of the age, he fermented the passions of the vicious, and render'd their minds only capable of such sentiments as revenge and fury suggested. *Juvenal* himself taught Mr. *Oldham* the way; and was in some measure guilty of the fault which is universally objected against his scholar; but then it must be urg'd on the *Roman's* behalf, that he liv'd and writ in the time of *Domitian*, the most scandalous emperor, and most infamous of men. There's no occasion to mention his cruel treatment of the *Christians*. *Juvenal* was a *Pagan* author, and neglected the ill usage of the *Nazarens*; he had no other regard in the fire of his writings, than to reform a luxurious, bloody court, a cowardly senate, and a despicable populace. These were the proper engines and subjects of a tyrant; the immorality and baseness of the *Roman* empire might justly exact the heaviest censures; and if *Juvenal* sometimes forgets his morals and philosophy, it must be attributed to the reasons I have mention'd; but Mr. *Oldham* could not alledge such pretensions for that ungovernable heat which appears in all his poetry, nor indeed can the court of king *Charles* be compared to that of *Rome*; tho', it must be own'd, there happen'd, but too often, sufficient arguments for Satire, whilst he sat upon the throne. Whether Mr. *Oldham* would have corrected his writings, if he had attained to a longer date of years, and seen the turns and changes of fortune, which happen'd soon after his death, is uncertain; yet this character ought to be allow'd his memory, (and, I believe, Mr. *Dennis*, who hath judiciously criticised upon his passion of *Byblis*, will admit) that he was born a poet, had a genius very bold and sublime; that his thoughts were generally noble; that his heat was masculine, and always pointed against vice; that he was one of the best translators, had a vein rich enough of his own, without borrowing from the labours of others; and that if fortune had permitted him time, and those opportunities which some poets of greater quality enjoy'd, he had not only equal'd them, but been superiour to all that went before him. The earls of *Rocheſter* and *Dorset* had the happiness to address themselves to the muses, favour'd  
by

by a noble extraction, and blest abundantly with the goods of fortune. Their natural parts wanted very little assistance from study, or the precepts of the dead; and the vivacity of their wit might have prefer'd them to the eminent station they possess'd, if providence had not been so propitious to them in their birth. Yet, tho' the quality of these two great men, their inclination to poetry in general, and satire in particular, was much the same, their learning and great capacities not much unlike, yet there was a wonderful difference in their humours and morals. My lord *Rochester* was always witty, and always very ill-natur'd; he never troubled himself much about correcting the vice, unless it disturb'd him in his pleasure, (for reforming the age was none of his province) he generally took care to expose the person, and that in such a manner, as usually begat more crimes in those that were the subjects of his Satire, than he corrected faults. His wit was often profane, and he neither spar'd Prince nor God, from whom he receiv'd both the greatest abilities, a splendid title, and a magnificent fortune. My lord *Dorset* was as much his equal in learning and sense, as he was inferior to him in ill-nature and invectives; his natural sweetness led him to speak better of mankind, as my lord *Rochester* spake always worse than they deserv'd; and as my lord *Dorset's* morals and integrity, his candor and his honour, were infinitely beyond his rival's, so his performance in Satire was no less. And this may be added to his character, that his writings contain'd as severe reprehensions as any others, either of the antients or moderns; but had the air of court, and a particular richness of expression, if possible, even beyond my lord *Rochester's*; and what was yet more wonderful, is, that he was able to exert so vigorous a Satire, when his compassion for mankind, and consideration of learned men, render'd him the most generous patron of the Muses, and the most certain friend of good men in distress.

*For pointed Satire, I would Buckhurst chuse;  
The best good Man with the worst natur'd Muse.*

This was my lord *Rochester's* character of his lordship, and all the world knows my lord *Rochester* never flatter'd

any Person. I shan't add any further remarks upon a gentleman, whose worth, learning and judgment, all will allow, that have any of these distinguishing qualities of their own; who was as much beyond the celebrated *Mecenas* of the *Romans* in learning, and the favour of the *Muses*, as that favourite exceeded him in the advantages of riches and good fortune.

*Epitaphium Fleetwoodi Shepherd.*

**O**VOS, qui de salute vestra securi estis,  
 Orate pro anima miserrimi peccatoris  
 Fleetwoodi Shepherd, cti. munum viventis,  
 Et ubicunque est, peccantis!  
 Qui fide exigua, & tamen spe impudentissima  
 Optat & spectat, quam non meruit,  
 Felicem Resurrectionem.  
 Anno Religionis & Libertatis restauratæ tertio,  
 Rerum potentibus fortissimo Willielmo  
 Et formosissimâ Mariâ.

*Per Thomam Brown Amicum Fleetwoodi  
 Shepherd.*

**S**TAViator! sive tu Veneri, sive Baccho vixeris idoneus,  
 Et si quando à Scortis vel poculis vacat,  
 Reminiscere defuncti in Baccho & Venere Fratris  
 FLEETWOODI SHEPHERD,  
 Qui vitiis, & (quod in ipso vitiosissimum erat)  
 Ingenio piè renunciavisti.  
 Apolline jam nullo, Venere nulla,  
 Et, quod magis dolendum, Baccho nullo;  
 Cui nihil non in vultu erubescit præter frontem,  
 Nec ulla meretrix displicuit, præter Babylonicam  
 Fortitudine & sobrietate pari.  
 Quippe qui nulli hosti bellum unquam indixerit,  
 Si excipias Sitim.  
 Qui Comiti Dorsetensi a risu,  
 Cubiculario Regio a sanctioribus bibliis,  
 Et Poetarum Mecænati a dactylis & spondæis.

*Nil*

*Nihil unquam facete dixit, quod, salvo pudore,  
Nec libere, quod salva religione dici potuit.  
Promissorum usque & usque profusus,  
Montes aureos pollicetur.  
At ubi bonæ fidei hominem sperabis,  
Poetam, sed sola illa vice, verum induit,  
Qui ut mensa aliena semper vixerit,  
Sic foci alienis non suis inclaruit.  
Nec alium edidit jocum nisi quem  
Sackvilianæ genti & fortunæ debuerit.  
Inter Aulicos Theologum, inter Theologos Aulicum profitetur,  
Inter Magnates Literatum,  
Et (quæ magna hominis modestia est)  
Inter Literatos nihil.  
Anno publicæ Paupertatis,  
Et (si Paupertati Poësis semper a tergo adhæreat)  
Anno publicæ Poësis restauratæ tertio,  
Cum de bicipite nostro Parnasso certaret,  
Hinc bifrons Drydenius,  
Inde bi-ornis Shadwellius;  
Quorum hic de facto, ille de Jure  
Archipoeta cluit.*

Litera Pastoralis.

*QUÆ scambros, Quæ thus meruit, damnatur ad ignes,  
Longaque funereo est pompa parata rogo:  
Purpurei adstant Carnifices, hastataque cingit  
Turba, edunt raucos æra recurva sonos.  
Proh pia pompa rogi! proh gloria funeris! Auctor  
Non meruit fato nobiliore mori.*

An Oration in Praise of Drunkenness.

*Design'd to be spoken at Oxford in the Time of the Act.*

**T**HIS Dome, this *Lycæum*, is only consecrated to  
such, whose smiling Aspect bespeaks them Friends  
to the good-natur'd God of Wine, whose sacred rites I  
esteem, and whose eminent perfection, *Drunkenness*, I  
intend



intend to make the subject of my ensuing discourse. Nor must the philosophers or divines here exert their austerity, nor interpose with their maxims of decency and good manners. I acknowledge my self of no sect but that of *Epicurus*, whose drunken atoms reel'd into order, and fram'd a world infinitely beautiful. A world that produces ten thousand pleasures, but none so great or agreeable as those that proceed from the soft enchantments of the *Vine*; a plant that has greater power over the minds and nature of mankind, than the subtle draughts of *Circe* or *Medea*: You smile, and think me in the condition I would persuade my audience to be. But, Gentlemen, you are mistaken, I am sober, to my own misfortune; and soberly, I desire, I exhort you all to be drunk: sobriety makes a man revengeful, or fit to ruin the Commonwealth: In Drunkenness, the injur'd forgets his sentiments of passion, remembers neither the blows of his enemies, nor of fortune, is as great as an Emperor, and if he speaks a little Treason, or so, never acts any against the Government. 'Tis Wine that enlivens the conversation, makes the Soldier bold and daring, refines the Politicks of the Statesman, and makes the Casuistical Divine most Orthodox in his opinions. If we look back into the primitive history of the first ages, into the originals of nature, from the very first structure of the world, we shall find that Drinking to excess has been a custom approv'd of by all nations. Our great grandmother *Eve* was certainly drunk with the grape, before she lusted for the apple; and if she had had any conscience, she might well have been contented with the first, without coveting the latter. The confusion of *Babel* was a parcel of Drunkards, who fell out among themselves, when they had taken a Cup of the Creature; and they separated themselves into several troops and companies, in order to raise that agreeable plant which gave them so comfortable a liquor. But why do I dwell upon a truth that is notorious to all manner of people, or endeavour to convince the world of the antiquity of Drunkenness, which now stretches itself through all the universe? The custom of nations is the law of nations, and the wise *Athenians* obliged their Commonwealth to submit to such customs as were of three years standing, as if enacted in the most solemn manner. But Drunkenness  
has

has possess'd the world, and been a practical virtue these three thousand years and upwards, and only younger than the divine ones are. I see, Gentlemen, you begin to change your sentiments, and this assembly must acknowledge, that Drunkenness may justly challenge a priority in practice, before all other virtues whatsoever. The annals of our fore-fathers can produce no custom so primitive, or fitter to be imitated by posterity. The custom of Drunkenness we received from our fathers, to whom the same virtue was transmitted from their ancestors, and made illustrious by the tradition of so many ages. I am of opinion, that if the *Jews* had been as careful in collecting transactions of this nature, as recording to futurity the respective births of their sons and daughters in some folios of bulk and piety, this sage practice would appear much ancients than the books of *Moses*; and even to extend it self backwards to the patriarchs of the Anti-diluvian World. *Noah*, the *Jannus* of antiquity, pass'd away the melancholy hours of confinement in the fine wooden world of his own structure, with a consoling bottle; and in gratitude to the juice, which made the patriarch so merry, during the most dreadful convulsions of nature, upon his happy descent from that floating castle, he planted a vine, and drank heartily thereof: he bless'd his sons, and his blessings are as permanent as the heavens. To enumerate all the merits of Drunkenness, would exceed the limits of my intended harangue; I shall only insist upon the prudence of those good patriots, who with great wisdom first instituted to the great *Bacchus*, myteries celebrated by the greatest part of mankind; and however the names and appellations of such tracts, or drunken ceremonies may differ, yet the fact and practice is the same in all the polite governments of *Europe*; *Spain*, *France* and *Italy*, have their carnivals; the drunken *Mahometan* his days of excess before the *Biram*; the *Protestants* and *Lutherans* their holy-days; and this reverend city, what the learned call their *Act*. These are times dedicated to Drinking, and all the irregularities that attend the wanton fumes inspired by the God of Wine; such hours slide away with pleasure, indulge the wearied senses, soften the soul with extreme delight, and flatter the mind with endearing thoughts of happiness; the melancholy are not

entertain'd upon these occasions with other objects than such as are likely to dispel the dismal clouds of miseries, such as render the soul serene and gay. Superstition, and the dull religious, meet in these rencounters with no hobgoblins or dancing fairies, no stories of purgatory, or the punishments of the dead; the priests impose no longer on mankind, nor amuse the people with empty representations of what they give no credit to themselves. Methinks I see some among you inclin'd to contradict my assertions, and ready to run upon invectives against the celebrated rites I have been discoursing of; but let me tell you, besides the injustice you do the generous Liquor of the Grape, you speak against a truth confirmed by common and daily experience, by the use of the antients, and the practice of the moderns. To satisfy you of the stupendous effects of Drunkenness, and its unlimited power and advantages to all orders of men, reflect upon those scenes which a thousand times have been obvious to your eyes; look upon that sober mechanick, how dull, how heavy is the animal, scarce by his intellects to be distinguish'd from the inhabitants of the desarts, the beasts of the fields, or fowls of the air! but when wine ferments the grosser particles of his brain, and lends its kind assistance, he then proves himself a rational creature, turns politician, argues upon the right of empire, makes war and peace, beats the *French* with his stratagems, rallies the *Germans*, and laughs at the slow *Portuguese*; he turns a state critick, and harangues his audience upon the most important affairs. The same divinity encourages the youth of this university, obliges them to lay aside their modesty, so injurious to their fame; they find rhetorick, divinity, physick, philosophy, law, and all other sciences in a bottle; they take their degrees without the usual formalities and expence; boldly set up for doctors, and preach upon the nicest points of knowledge with the utmost assurance imaginable; they expect to be made Deans and Bishops, and think their parts give them a just title to so eminent a station: nor does the young only reap the benefits that proceed from the force of wine; the old, whom age and diseases have render'd almost incapable of action, or partaking in the pleasures or business of the world, find themselves vigorous and lusty by drinking full bumpers of that sparkling juice:  
from

from thence they find their nature and inclinations chang'd, as well as strength renewed. They dance away the laziness of age, make love as if they had recover'd time, and had never seen above twenty winters, when their hoary heads confess their years, and stupify the world with so powerful an alteration : but what is equally surprizing, their temper is chang'd, their darling humour, avarice, is lost, and their hearts become unbounded, and free as the God by whom they are possess'd. Wine gives all things, it makes the dull ingenious, the modest bold, the fearful brave ; refines the judgment of the doctors, and makes their opinions most canonical. It must be confess'd that the notion of liberty is deeply imprinted in our hearts, there being certainly nothing more advantagious, nothing more beneficial, more pleasing and agreeable to human reason. 'Tis liberty that by its origin and excellency imparts to us a great resemblance, and, as it were, unites us with the divine nature itself : for the Gods, tho' they enjoy immense pleasures, yet their highest excellency consists in having their will unlimited by any superior power. You that are enemies to Drunkenness, consider seriously the course of all sublunary things ; consider whether 'tis not the Drunkard, that before all others can boast of this liberty, and acts as uncontrollable as the Gods themselves. If such an one affronts his friend or his neighbour, the civil magistrate, or the government, 'tis imputed to wine ; the considerate world say, *the man was not himself* ; he escapes publick justice and private revenge, and that liquor that renders him happy in his thoughts, makes him also secure, and protects him in his person. If the Drunkard commits a murder, he will be hang'd when he is sober ; so that he has all the reason in the world to repent of and avoid sobriety : If this seems a paradox, I beg the favour you would try the experiment, and put such a crime in execution. If an honest gentleman is a little too much heated with the fumes of wine, and plays the hero in the streets, affronts the men, rustles the women, roars like a lion, and becomes as mad as the tigers that draw the God he pays obedience to ; such a person meets with all the civility imaginable, every one is ready to flatter him, to speak the softest words, and use the tenderest actions in order to reduce him to reason ; but when he returns to

his senses, when the next morning has dissipated the divine fumes of the last night's drinking, what plagues must the poor sober mortal undergo? his spouse, who address'd herself within some few hours so kindly, raves like a fiend, the tune is now alter'd, she breaks out — Is this the course you take? must I be always a slave to your humour? is this the effect of a gentleman-like education? is it thus you provide for your family? What occasion is there for more arguments to prove what in itself is so apparent, and beyond contradiction? That there is no comparison in happiness betwixt a sober and a drunken man, no more than betwixt the most miserable and the most happy, since the first linger away their lives in perpetual drudgery, in slavery and obligations; the last enjoy all the sweets of an unbounded liberty; those have their chains, whilst these are as unconfin'd as the greatest monarchs, and scarce inferior to the celestial beings. What lustre has a crown, and what pains do mankind take to extend an arbitrary sway over their fellow-creatures? ambition has very often carried mankind from the paths of justice; and how many thousands have been sacrificed for the attaining the royal dignity? Now if I can make it appear by undeniable instances, that a Drunkard does not only fancy himself a king in his own conceit, but acts, is respected and attended as such, and purchases this sovereignty only with a few bottles, which is sometimes obtained by the Great by perjuries and bloodshed; you must confess that he is as happy, if not much happier, than a king. What can appear more like a great prince, than to see a Drunkard seated in an elbow-chair, majestically spewing, while one servant holds the bason, and another fetches him cordials, and a third pities his condition, and uses the softest expressions, to divert his master's peevishness or fury? the royal Drunkard uses his hands and feet very briskly, and upon the least occasion his domesticks feel their sovereign's resentment. 'Twas in these pleasures *Heliogabalus* spent his imperial hours, in drinking the most noble and generous wines, and eating the greatest rarities that art or nature could produce. He neglected the other advantages of empire, and sought a more pleasing and solid satisfaction in the enjoyment of wine and good company. Drinking largely got *Prometheus* his reputation, and *Anacreon* was as



famous for a bottle, as he was soft and pleasing in his poetry. Let us Drink then, my friends, for to morrow we may die. Pray how do you like these assertions? you seem to approve them well enough; but you will be better pleas'd, when I assure you, that those who take delight in drinking, commonly make a graceful appearance both in their bodies and faces. Perhaps you will answer, How can Drunkards seem agreeable? Well—I wonder at you; for if we measure beauty, either by bulk or complexion; the Drunkard in either of these makes a most glorious figure. Without surveying the whole frame of his body, pray take notice of his belly, how plump and round it is! Of what a magnificent circumference! How strong and large are his legs, fit and proportion'd to support the noble structure above! Next, pray view his face, how round, how smooth his cheeks, like those the *Painters* give to infant angels, or the illustrious son of *Semele*, as purple as his wine, and always smiling like the God of Love! The Drunkard's voice is hoarse and manly, not like the squeaking trills of an *Eunuch*, but like the martial kettle drum; and gentle sleep concludes the story, assists the God of Wine, and renders himself obedient to the divine boy, when the thunder of *Jove*, nor the arrows of *Cupid* can't command him. Oh! charming virtue, Drunkenness! Mistress of all pleasures, that conquers all things, all the race and generations of men! What Hero of antiquity can the fables of the *Greeks*, or the Histories of the *Romans* produce, that hath held, and yet does, so many nations, and so great personages in chains? In vain does *Hercules* boast of all his victories, of his *Hydra*, and *Amazonians*, and the hellish *Cerberus*. Wine has overcome more ladies and greater monsters than e'er the son of *Alcmena* could subdue. All empires and kingdoms submit themselves to Drunkenness; she makes them stagger with the power of her breath; she reigns imperially in *Germany* and *Denmark*; lords it over *Poland*, *Sweden* and *Norway*; among the *Dutch* she is a Stadtholder, and even extends her Dominion to this University, reigns over the Doctors, Fellows and Students.— But hold! perhaps you'll affirm, that only the thinking of strong liquors has had the same effect upon me, as the drinking of them occasions in others; and that I am too tedious and prolix in a matter obvious in  
itself

itself to the meanest Understanding: I shall therefore trouble my audience no farther than only to add, that 'tis highly reasonable, that a custom establish'd and continu'd since the beginning of the world to this day, ought to be preserv'd inviolable; that a custom fram'd and cemented by nature, supported by reason, and practis'd with success, ought to be deliver'd down to posterity, be maintain'd with honour, and had in veneration by all succeeding ages.

*A Bantering Adverbial Declamation, written by Mr. Brown upon a pair of Bel-lows, at Mother Warner's in Oxford: For the use of Mr. Alfred Carpenter.*

Divitis cujusdam Avari Filius Templum Æsculapio vo-vet, si readolescat Pater, Pater readolescit, & exharedat Filium.  
*Contra Patrem.*

**Q**Uandoquidem enimvero (Judices) nec sane laboriose satis & anxie, præterea medius fidiùs; Curiose nimis & sedulo mebercule, nec enim aliter aut recte aut erudite, violenter parum & negligenter protinus, nimirum olim sicuti & nunc candide juxta & officioso, quippe tam diu laute quam diu pecunioso, nec recte nec prospere sicut semper, extemplo scilicet & inconsiderate, priusquam quandoquidem olim, necnon itaque cum ubique turpiter & inhoneste, idcirco nec gloriose parumper & humiliter; sed quid ejus est pluribus?

Ferunt Abillam Davii Regis Gazas evolventem, quem turpiter prope Persianes Montes sudit Julius Cæsar, Partherum Imperator, iratam subinde Alexandro fuisse, quod fracto cum Hispanis fœdere Hætori Galliæ Regi Bellum indixit, non nisi luctu & lachrymis memorandum. Quippe cum Germanicos agros Tybris jam inundasset, multusque Fluvii Sonitus in ipsis aëris Plugis Terræ-motum movisset; Jam prope periisset Tibris nisi secundas messes misisset Nilus Ansoniæ Fluvius. Sed quid facit virtus, si fortuna contrarietur? Aut quid prodest suum Marito Jus, si Con-jux interim induat Femoralia? Recte semper mihi visus sapuisse Consul, qui Fabium Maximum ignaviæ condem-navit,

navit, & avaritiam aiebat cujusque mali originem. Quapropter ob has rationes (nec Asiaticæ, sed Laconice loquor) Coluros verisimile est Legatos ad Æquinoctialem misisse nuper Cassiopeæ Cathedram, quam summa tunc Temporis Fraude invaseret Innocentius, ejus nominis Millefimus. Æquator autem (ut fere accidit in adversis Rebus) Copiarum nihil pollicitus est, sicut & Satiricus erudite observavit.

Ille autem in lectis fultis pedibusque Stragulis,  
Textis purpura & ostro dormiturus sæpe cubabat.

Coluri igitur extemplo Argonavim influxere Armis, cum Antarctico Polo amicitiam contrahere (qui nuper in Ecliptica summa cum Laude Gladiatorium Munus exhibuerat) Pleiadesque & geminum Ursæ sydus multa cum Æsculapii Phalange circumcingere ceperunt. Memorabile est de Romulo, qui cum Julii Cæsaris Mortem audisset, protinus Hermaphroditum peperit. Quod ad Me spectat (Judices) d. Patris Hæreditate d. jicior, non aliam ob rationem, quam propter Amorem & Charitatem; fateor me esse cupidissimum & Patri simillimum, & quovis Asino membrofiorcm, quod vel ipsæ Vicinorum Conjuges testari possunt. Dicunt me esse inopem Ingenii, & ipso Coræbo impudentiorem; si quis tamen, Judices, rite perpenderit, quomodo a me transigitur Tempus, non mirabitur si non Latini tantum mihi suppetat Sermonis, quantum (ut aiunt vulgo) me ad Lectum refectorium asserre possit. Post peractas Matutinas Preces, quibus raro intersum utpote quas parum intelligo, rursus Lectum peto; illic, instar Pecudis, jaceo, donec Promptuarium accedere & Venter & Tempus postulant; cum sonandis Tympanis Hora vocat altera, siquis me vellet reperire in Turri inveniet (among the Bells); tum itur in Culinam & illic ambulatur donec a Togatis in Aulam vocatur; sed quid ridetis, Amici?

Quid potestis dicere de illo Persiano?

De Jove quid vos sentitis, Mundoque futuro?

Si Catonis Distica unquam legissetis, meliores a Vobis Morcs expectarem; sed non vobis est novum sumere Murum de Melioribus Vestris, & Ludibrium facere de quovis Ingeniosissimo. Cohibete Risum, socii bibacissimi, & Ma-

*tri Joannæ persuadebo, ut credat mihi pro bis 12 Botellis,  
quas crassina nocte clamantes & cantantes potabimus,  
Ocyus Ventis, & agente nimbo*

Alfred C ——— r,

Ocyus Euro.

*Thus Translated by Mr. Brown.*

**F**Orasmuch really, worthy Auditors, (under the rose be it spoken) as I hope to be sav'd, sincerely by *Jove*; neither diligently enough, nor carefully, as in the days of *yore*, but helter skelter, slap-dash, confusedly; not indeed otherwise than is right, and topsyturvy; for by the by, Gentlemen, notoriously enough, and manifestly, that hereafter, nay, for the future, hastily, rashly, and so forth. But what need I bring more Topics for illustration, since you see 'tis as plain as a *Cow's Thumb*. For upon this account it was, that *Achilles*, that fam'd Arithmetician, as he was looking over *Darius's* Money-Bags, was a little before so cursedly mumpt by *Julius Cæsar*, King of the *Parthians*, by the Mount *Danubius*, not a stone's cast from the river *Atlas*, that he had scarce a word to throw at a dog, fell immediately into a great huff with *Alexandr Magnus*, haberdasher of small-wares; because, contrary to the league with the *Spaniards*, he fell foul upon *Hæctor Boetius*, king of *Galilia*; the reason, as the event sheweth, was not without good ground, and indeed every *Why* hath its *Wherefore*: For the river *Tyber* a little after overflowing all *Germany*, and the great noise the deluge made, causing great earthquakes in the *Atmosphere*, all *Theffaly* had in the twinkling of a *Shoeing-horn* been certainly undermin'd by *Lobsters*, had not the *Ausonian* river *Nile* been as good as his word, and sent them good store of *Garlick* and *Onions*. For my part, 'tis a hard matter to pass one's judgment upon such disputable questions: But I am verily persuaded in my conscience, that *Socrates* was not beside the cushion, when he condemn'd *Fabius Maximus*, a *Roman Shoemaker* of *Lingridge*, and swore before the Senate, 'till he was black in the face, that avarice was the root of all evil. You wou'd stare perhaps, worthy auditors, shou'd I in  
sober

sober sadness tell you, that this same unlucky business made the *Coluri*, *Saturn's Coach-horses*, send an embassy to the Equator about *Cassiopea's Chair*, which was about that time invaded by Pope *Innocent* (*ejus nominis millesimus*). The Equator indeed (as it commonly happens to those that are down in the wind, and under the hatches) sent neither Ammunition, Horse nor Foot, as it is somewhere egregiously observ'd by the *Satirist*,

*She in a bed, that had back, mat, and tester,  
Sner'd all night, and nothing did infect her.*

However, the *Coluri*, that sure were blustering bullies, and never hung an arse for the matter, but slap-dash rigg'd the Ship *Argo* with new *Pallisadoes*, and made articles with the *Antarctick Pole*, who had lately, to his great credit, (for he play'd excellently well at *Back-Gammon*) shew'd notable signs of his experience at *Quarter-Staff* at the *Bear-Garden* in the *Ecliptick*, till at last he routed *Sagittarius*, *Orion*, and the rest of the enemies, and so made himself *Dominus fac totum* of the field. To prove this, Gentlemen, you may see the story of *Romulus*, who, when he heard that *Julius Cæsar* was put out of the *Commons*, and gone the way of all flesh, fell into such a passion, that he was straightway deliver'd of an *Hermaphrodite*. For my part (Judges) and a fig for you, I can say so much of my self. Thou canst take off thy *Potus*, *Alfred*, as well as e'er a man of 'em all; and for a fellow that is well hung, never a Stallion or Coach-horse can come near thee. If you doubt of this, go into *St. Abbs*, and ask the *Ass-Woman* there. And thou art as like thy father, as if thou hadst been pick'd out of his A —. They say indeed that I had a knock in the cradle, and am somewhat whiteliver'd; if they dealt squarely with me, and consider'd how times go with me, they'd scarce at all wonder, if I had not so much Latin as would bring me to bed. After *Morning-Prayer*, which I seldom come to, because in an unknown tongue, I presently lie down again, and take a civil nap, till both my belly and time warn me to the *Buttery*. Then from nine till ten I am ringing the bells; if any one hath any business with me, he may find me in the *Tower*. Then I walk as grave as a *Coach-horse* up and down the  
Kitchen,



*Kitchen*, till my belly tells me it has struck eleven. But faith, Gentlemen, it seems you had never very good breeding, thus to laugh at my ingenuity, and sport so rudely with my wit. But, hark you now, be civil and a little graver; so, my learned lads, I'll make my mother *Joan* trust me for two dozen of bottled ale, which we will take off in full bumpers, tearing and singing,

*Swifter than winds and lightning,  
The Ale our spirits beightning.*

*The Beauties, to ARMIDA.*

EASY to love, much easier to change,  
Uncircumscrib'd my wanton passions range.  
With sure success each fair enchanter sets  
Toyles for my heart, and spreads her blooming nets;  
The faithless wanton soon a freedom gains,  
And from another feels repeated chains.  
To every saint I most devoutly fall,  
My superstitious love adores them all;  
I swear by love, and by the pain he brings,  
My soul's inconstant as the wanton's wings:  
No lovely maid cou'd ever fix my mind,  
Or all my heart in love's soft circles bind;  
Too partial fate, to frame my soul for joys,  
Which my uncertain temper soon destroys:  
Whilst for each fair successively I burn,  
My roving heart meets no sincere return.  
Come then, great God of love, and take my part,  
And fix for ever my inconstant heart;  
Why will you see your faithful Slave abus'd,  
The pleasing pain of loving long refus'd?  
Why must I make my solemn vows in vain?  
I, who your Empire did so well maintain?  
I, who so far did Love's soft power extend,  
And made the Chaste before your Altars bend;  
Hear but this once with a propitious ear,  
And by yourself, and *Venus'* Eyes, I swear,  
A thousand offerings each returning day  
My grateful heart shall most devoutly pay;

Hear me, great God, and grant my last request,  
 Since no terrestrial maid can charm my breast;  
 Make one on purpose, and from every fair  
 Some *Beauty* snatch, to make the charmer rare:  
 There to begin, whence love himself does rise,  
 Let her have *Sylvia's* kind engaging eyes,  
 In which dear circles all incentives move,  
 To cause, confirm, and entertain my love.  
 His surest net, there wanton *Cupid* lays,  
 And as he wounds, about her eye-balls plays.  
 Sometimes how soft and charming they appear!  
 Sometimes tyrannick, with a look severe,  
 They drive the worthiest lover to despair.  
 Wisdom and sense in vain her victims aid,  
 To break her chains, too strong her eyes persuade.  
*Armida's* neck with graceful motion turn,  
 Where purple streams in winding channels run;  
 Next place, *Serena's* white enchanting breast,  
 On which imperial *Jove* himself might rest;  
 To meet the touch, those lovely hills arise,  
 And every motion does our sense surprize.  
 But oh! two snowy mounts, so near her heart,  
 Still keep it cold, and quench love's hottest dart;  
 Between those hills, a milky way there leads,  
 Not to the skies, or the *Elizian Meads*;  
 But here's a path to greater pleasures shown,  
 For which the Gods have oft forsook their own.  
 Happy's the man enters this sacred grove,  
 And treads the mazes of mysterious love.  
 And next, great Love, below this charming breast,  
*Lesbia's* engaging belly must be plac'd,  
 A cupulo to thy most awful shrine,  
 Whence comes your pow'r, which mortals make divine.  
 This is the truest *Heliconian* spring,  
 By which inspir'd bards first learn'd to sing;  
*Venus* her charms, *Phæbus* his silver bow,  
*Jove* does his thunder to the poets owe.  
 The Gods themselves by their assistance live,  
 Eternal fame their deathless pages give.  
 If more perfections you expect below,  
 Her legs and feet must bright *Almeria* show.

Gods!

Gods! how she takes me with a vast surprize!  
 Oh Love! how charming is thy paradise!  
 Next, over all, must *Phryne's* skin be drawn,  
 Lucid and clear as the first orient dawn,  
 Thro' which most lovely and unfaithful screen  
 The various passions of the soul are seen;  
 And all the tumults of her virgin breast,  
 By fear, disdain, or softer love possess.  
 To *Laura's* waist, let *Lydia's* air invite,  
 A dear temptation to that strait delight:  
 From her *Apelles* might his pattern take;  
 From her alone a brighter *Venus* make:  
 Let her, like *Cloe*, tread an even pace,  
 And print, in every step she takes, a grace;  
 May she in measure like *Clarinda* move,  
 And sing as charming as the saints above.  
 Let *Laura's* air in every act appear,  
 Raising desire, and yet commanding fear.  
 And next, great God, that she may nothing want,  
 Of all that I can ask, or you can grant;  
 Let her, Oh let her! like dear *Clarica* kiss;  
 Like her, transport me with surprizing bliss.  
 Help me, ye powers of love, I faint, I die,  
 The thought screws nature to a pitch too high:  
 Scarcely my breast my fleeting soul retains,  
 And gusts of pleasure hurry thro' my veins.  
 One touch of hers —————  
 More bliss contains than pamper'd prelates prove  
 In snatch'd embraces of forbidden love.  
 To my last prayer, propitious love, be kind,  
 And make the fair bewitching in her mind.  
 Good sense and wit, in the same person join'd,  
 Seldom our strictest inquisitions find;  
 Unite two stocks to form the witty she,  
*Dorinda's* sense, and *Flavia's* repartee.  
 The wanton God smil'd on his humble slave,  
 As when *Adonis* he his mother gave;  
 When strait heaven's gates, by love's supream command,  
 Were open set; for what can love withstand?  
 Soft breezing *Zephyrs* bring the virgin down,  
 A gift divine that must my passion crown:

I threw myself devoutly at her feet,  
 Where all perfections, all the graces meet :  
 But by the God commanded to arise,  
 I saw *Armida*, to my vast surprize,  
 So rich in charms, and so divine her air,  
 The queen of love was scarce herself so fair ;  
 With eager arms I clasp'd the lovely maid,  
 My humble thanks to mighty Love I paid ;  
 And as I wanted nothing else, for nothing pray'd.

## Soteria ORMONDIANA.

**T**Andem querelis modum pone tuis,  
*Juvena*, tandem define luctum,  
 Revixit *Ormondus*, Caduci

Grande decus, columenque Regni.  
 Gaudete sacre *Pieridum* Domus ;

*Eblana* gaude, *Templaque Cynthia*  
 Dilecta, quantum non *Citbaeron*,

Non *Viridis* juga tonsa *Pindi*.

Ecce ! recentis conscia gaudii

Sonent canoris littora plausibus,

Et saxa respondent *Camanis*

Pulsa meis, Iterentque carmen.

Caca impiorum turba rebellium,

Invisa semper principisq[ue] cohors,

Zelique mentita sub umbra,

Docta pias adhibere fraudes,

Quo bella, quo vos deferet impotens

Tandem cupido ? sistite barbaros

Motus, fatigatumque *Martem*,

Immodicis prohibete votis.

Ille, ille regno est redditus & sibi,

Qui pervicaci fræna licentiæ,

Turbæque ferratas catenas

Injiciet male contumaci.

Lanugo vultus vix nova cœperat

Vestire pulchros, induitur sagum

*Ormondus*, & *Scotos* frementes

Auspiciis pepulit secundis.

Qualis

Qualis Juventâ fervidus impigrâ,  
 Mutavit armis prima crepundia,  
*Pompeius*, & pulchro subegit,  
 Pene puer, *Numidas* triumpho.  
 Quis fata versæ dicat *Hiberniæ*,  
 Pulsasque musas templaque cœlitum  
 Dissecta non levi ruina?  
 Funera quis memorare dignis  
 Speret querelis! Oh *Heliconidum*  
*Eblana* sedes! O nemora! O sacræ  
*Laurus*, & optandi recessus!  
 Fontibus O celebrata *Tempe*!  
 Fortuna quæ vos illachrymabili  
 Mersit ruina? Quid nisi nomina  
 Tum nuda, desertæque cautes  
 Pieriis catulos ferarum  
 Celâstis antris! sæpe caput gravi  
 Mœrens *Ierne* vulnere faucium,  
 Narratur ostentâsse nato,  
 Sæpe preces gemitusque miscens.  
 Per ista, (dixit) per generis decus,  
 Per spem tuorum, per lacrymas meas  
 Fletusque, per siquid paternum  
 Grande tibi est, miserere gentis,  
 Assurge & iras concipe vindici  
 Virtute dignas, quaque tuis patet  
 Arena bellis, in negatas  
 Quære vias, aditusque rumpe.  
 Quali medullas fulgere percitus  
*Ormondus* arsit! flamma capacibus,  
 Quæ infusa venis cum protervo,  
 Indomitum scelus ire cursu  
 Passim videret, me nova buccina,  
 Me poscit ingens militiæ labor,  
 Me dixit in bellum reforbens,  
 Unda fretis rapit æstuosis.  
 Vester beatum *Carolinæ* genus,  
 Vester cohortes in medias feror,  
 Si totus obluetetur orbis,  
 Vincit amor studiumque recti,  
 Hæc elocutus *Cæsaris* caput,  
 Devovit aris, nec violabile,



Dixit sacramentum, ter aræ,  
 Ter subitæ tremuere flammæ,  
 Exinde quali turbine proruit  
 In bella, quali fertur anhelitu,  
 Viresque, vultusque, impetumque  
 Fulmineo similis Gradivo !  
 Heu ! quantus ille sub *Jove* torrido  
 Sudor ! quot illum, non timidum mori,  
 Pericla circumstant ! quot arces  
 Perfidie manifestus ultor !  
 Dejecit acri (plus vice simplici)  
 Belli procella ; barbaricas opes,  
 Curvasque *Scotorum* secures,  
 Et trabeas ducibusque signa  
 Detracta testor ; testor ad arduos  
 Affixa postes signa triremibus  
 Erepta captivosque currus,  
 Et galeas clypeosque centum  
 Perfossa telis. Quid fera prælia,  
 Quid arma tantum, regnaque prosequor,  
 Collisa bellis ? Ille ramo  
 Tempora palladio revinctus.  
*Jani* ferocis limina clausit, &  
 Leges *Ierne* restituit suas,  
 Deditque pacem, quam nec arma,  
 Nec litui strepitusque rumpent ;  
 Qualis beatis incubuit locis,  
 Cum pulsa nondum cesserat impiis  
 Astræa terris, & beatas  
 Rura dabant inarata messes,  
 Simplexque passim turba feracibus  
 Spectaret arvis, nectaris uberes  
 Errare rivos, atque truncis  
 Lapsa cavis trepidare mella.  
 Ah ! ne ferenos protinus inquinet,  
 Sodes iniqui turbinis impetus,  
 Canam, nec *Ormondi* senectam,  
 Sors *Levis* in nova bella trudat.  
 Eheu ! veremur ! dii procul arceant  
 Omen nefandum, ne labor arduus,  
 Fatumque *Juverna* ruentis,  
 Immineat duce restituto.

48 *On the D. of Ormond's Recovery.*

Sat ille Martis pertulit horridi,  
 Duros tumultus, & fremitum gravem :  
 Sat ille distrinxit minacem  
 Pro patria gladium ruenti.  
 Fallor ne ? gentis dux bonæ Hiberniæ,  
 Te possit ingens regia Cœlitum ;  
 Follor ne an illustris triumphus  
 Signa dedit manifesta tellus ?  
 Magnum stupentes hinc iter ad polos,  
 Emense qualis, quantus & aspici,  
 Incedis ? & gavisus calcas  
 Siderei spatia ampla cœli.  
 Unde illa Mundi pars quota sit, vides,  
 Subjecta tellus, terrigenum metus,  
 Crebrosque in angusto recursus,  
 Et steriles miseratus artes :  
 Sic post laborum difficiles vices,  
 Et post subactum totius impetum  
 Junonis, Alcidi paternæ  
 Emerito patuere sedes.

*T. Brown, ex Æth  
 Christi Oxon.*

*The same in English, upon the Recovery of  
 the Duke of Ormond.*

SUCH cruel accents, sad *Ierne*, spare ;  
 Cease these untimely sighs and needless care,  
*Ormond's* recover'd, who, for greatness born,  
 The labouring state protects and does adorn :  
 Ye sacred domes, where *Jove's* bright daughters dwell,  
 The happy change in lasting numbers tell.  
*Dublin* rejoice, than whom *Apollo* more  
*Cythaeron* loves not, nor the *Delian* shore.  
 The conscious rocks loud acclamations reach,  
 And joys luxurious read the *Oozie Beech* :  
 The cliffs and hills my echo'd thoughts rehearse,  
 Applaud my subject, and approve my verse.  
 Rebellious croud, sincere religious foe,  
 Averse to Kings, and God that made them so,

Whe

Who pious frauds, and most religious lies,  
 With better art than cloyster'd priests devise :  
 What lust of power, or what nefarious charms  
 Ferment your blood, and boil you into arms ?  
 The God of war far from your thoughts remove,  
 Nor break his slumbers with the Queen of love ;  
 By heaven's command he is to health restor'd,  
 Whose prudent councils, or decisive sword,  
 With gentle calms this happy isle shall bless,  
 Shall foreign storms and civil feuds suppress.  
 E'er rising down to shade his cheeks began,  
 His worth and actions fully prov'd him man ;  
 His early youth in loyal arms did shine,  
 And drove the vanquish'd *Scots* beyond the *Tyne*.  
 Great *Pompey* thus, with thoughts of glory fir'd,  
 From youth's soft joys and household gods retir'd ;  
 Vanquish'd *Numidians* by his arms undone,  
 Ne'er greater battles lost, nor *Romans* won.  
 Ye tuneful sisters, who the ruin know,  
 The dismal fate of sad *Ierne* show ;  
 Your sacred seats by cruel rage o'erthrown,  
 And gods exil'd from temples once their own.  
 Sacred to arts *Eblana*, calm retreat  
 Of virtue, science, and the Muses seat.  
 Oh shades indulgent to the poet's dreams !  
 Oh groves ! oh laurels ! oh eternal streams !  
 In learning's school, young *swolves* and *leopards* ran,  
 And play'd secure from the destroyer, man :  
 Say what hard fate oppress'd your reverend fame,  
 Then only ruins and an empty name :  
 Whilst tears of blood from pale *Juverna* run,  
 She shews her wounds to her illustrious son ;  
 Conjures his aid and valour, early known,  
 By his paternal virtues and his own :  
 To assert her right, revenge her cruel harms,  
 And free his country by the force of arms ;  
 The piercing accents swift as light'ning burn,  
 Consume his soul, and thro' his marrow run.  
 Once more, says he, *Bellona* me invites  
 To seas of blood, and execrable fights :  
 Fain would my soul the calms of peace have try'd,  
 Snatch'd to the main by the returning tide,

50 *On the D. of Ormond's Recovery.*

My sword, great *Charles*, and injur'd virtue draws,  
 The best of masters, and the justest cause.  
 Fresh laurels fate does for my brow prepare,  
 Tho' all mankind oppose the holy war;  
*Cæsar* to aid, and end rebellious strife,  
 He vows his fortune, honour, and his life,  
 Presaging fires around his temples shine,  
 The conscious omens of a will divine,  
 As light'ning swift, or storms of hail and rain,  
 Dreadful as *Mars* upon the *Thracian* plain,  
 To battle flies, near bright *Simois* streams,  
 So look'd the god with such refulgent beams.  
 What toils, what dangers must the hero run,  
 What heat endure by a too scorching sun,  
 Expos'd to death, which he disdains to shun?  
 The rebel troops no rest his fire allows,  
 Scourge of their crimes and violated vows:  
 What various armour spread the purple fields,  
 What colours torn, what glitt'ring helms and shields?  
 Neglected horses range along the plain,  
 Their chariots broke, and generous riders slain!  
 Not with success alone the hero fought,  
 But also peace unto his country brought;  
 That gentle goddess did serenely smile,  
 And *olive branches* crown'd his finish'd toil.  
 His prudence shut fell *Janus* brazen doors,  
 And law and justice to the state restores.  
 So blest *Lerne*, when *Astræa* reign'd,  
 When man and beast one common shed contain'd:  
 E'er impious plows to wound the earth began,  
 And floating *pines* were steer'd by daring man.  
 Oh! may no cares disturb the hero's life,  
 His happy hours not intermix'd with strife;  
 May all his days be white, his joys serene,  
 And sorrow only by his foes be seen.  
 I fear, (may heaven avert the dire presage)  
*Juvena's* fortune may embroil his age;  
 Too much of war his honour'd worth hath known,  
 Drawing the sword of justice and his own.  
 May fate his *GRACE* late from these isles remove,  
 To realms divine, and heaven's high court above.

His

His m  
 Shall  
 The f  
 Our  
 From  
 Both  
 Thus  
 By an  
 Divin  
 Bless'd

The

7  
 'T  
 Of P  
 At U  
 (For t  
 Has f  
 And f  
 That  
 That  
 And v  
 I, wh  
 The t  
 Nor i  
 'Till  
 Nor f  
 Yet h  
 Nor,  
 Have  
 Nor  
 Melte  
 Nor v  
 To b  
 Nor g  
 To z

His mind enlarg'd, and boundless as the sky,  
Shall unknown worlds and heaven's recesses spy.  
The fierce emotions that disturb mankind,  
Our hopes and fears that shake the trembling mind,  
From thence he'll view, and with contempt look down,  
Both on the pains and pleasure of a crown.  
Thus after all the toils impos'd by fate,  
By angry Gods and conscious *Juno's* hate ;  
Divine *Alcides* breathes celestial air,  
Bless'd with a goddess ever young and fair.

*The Beginning of the first Satire of Persius  
imitated.*

*The PROLOGUE, address'd to Mr. Midgly.*

’TIS true, nor is it worth denial,  
My verse has never yet stood trial  
Of *Poetick Smiths* that meet still,  
At *Urwin Tom's*, or *Urwin Will* ;  
(For thus, Sir, modern revolution  
Has split the *Wits*, t’avoid confusion,  
And set up brother against brother,  
That they mayn’t clapper-claw each other.)  
That I should think myself a poet,  
And vainly dare in print to shew it :  
I, who never pass’d, as yet,  
The test of the mis-judging pit ;  
Nor i’t’h galleries tickl’d *Crowd*,  
’Till they have clapp’d and laugh’d aloud :  
Nor from the tender boxes e’er  
Yet have drawn one pitying tear :  
Nor, with *Sir Courtly*, roundelays  
Have made to garnish out new plays ;  
Nor *Virgil's* great majestick lines  
Melted into enervate Rhimes ;  
Nor witty *Horace* e’er did venture  
To burlesque into modern banter ;  
Nor gentle *Ovid* e’er did force  
To *zounds a river for a horse* ;



52 *The first Satire of Persius imitated.*

Nor sharp *Juvenal's* stronger verse  
 Perverted into doggrel farce ;  
 Nor ever durst as yet presume  
 To venture on a meer lampoon ;  
 Nor, in short, few words being best,  
 E'er could make a bawdy jest.  
 I'll tell you then, since you'll needs know it,  
 Why I set up now for a poet ;  
 'Tis not for what most of us write,  
 To fill my purse, or shew my wit ;  
 But purely out of real affection,  
 To fill up my dear Friend's collection.  
 Therefore, sweet Sir, in haste adieu t'ye,  
 For I'll adjourn now to my duty.

*The first Satire of Persius imitated.*

*Poet.* O H the preposterous cares of human kind !  
 Which in each action and each wish we find !

*Friend.* Prithee that *cant* give o'er, or who will read ?  
 You preach as solemnly as 'twere your trade.

*P.* Speak you to me ? *F.* To thee say'it ? yes, egad —  
 Why surely, *Jack*, thou'rt absolutely mad ;  
 For none will on such formal verses look,  
 But damn the author, and despise the book.

*P.* None, say you, Sir ? *F.* Or one or two at most ;  
 And is't not hard t've *all* your labour lost ?  
 To have your works on bulks all dusty lie,  
 And *all* your thoughts for want of readers die,  
 Your precious lines serv'd up to nocks, or pye ?

*P.* Mistake not, friend, I chase not empty *fame*,  
 Nor write to please the town, or get a name.  
 Let the *vain herd* of noisy wits and beaux,  
 To whom they please, their worthless *praise* dispose,  
 It ne'er one moment shall break my repose.  
 Or what care I, if th' undiscerning town  
 Prefer dull *A* — to me, or *perter Br* — *n* ;  
 Let *his* tagg'd nonsense, t' *other's* *wilds* of wit,  
 With cits and boys still fond applauses get :  
 But you, my friend, steer a securer course,  
 And by the common judgment ne'er form yours.

Most

Most men, by publick vogue, condemn or praise,  
And never weigh the merits of the cause :  
Let not that balance you to either side,  
By wisdom's nobler rule your sentence guide.  
Oh ! that I could, spight of my beardless youth,  
With a prevailing force now urge the truth !

F. Stay but a while, till reverend age comes on,  
(Thy fleeting years of youth will soon be gone)  
Then will grey hairs on all thou say'st print awe,  
Authority with all thy precepts go,  
A dictatorial youth does envy draw,  
Tho' from his pen the noblest truths do flow.

P. Oh ! that's too long, I must before that time  
Lash the vile town with my satirick rhyme.

F. That must not be — pray take a friend's advice.

P. Prithee no more, indeed thou'rt over-nice,  
I can no longer hold, nor silent see  
Such numerous pamphlets on each quarter flee,  
Some in prose, and some in mightier verse,  
Which each will daily to his friends rehearse.  
Here a *pert sot*, with six months pains, brings forth  
A strange, mis-shapen, and ridiculous birth :  
A glimpse of human stamp it has, the rest  
Is serpent, fish, and bird, but larger beast :  
In that odd monster *Horace* once design'd,  
We may some *method* and some *meaning* find,  
Tho' differing parts, yet distinct parts it had,  
Tail of fish, horse's neck, a human head :  
Nor head, nor tail, nor any part, is here,  
Thro' the whole Lump no certain forms appear,  
'Tis *Chaos* all — mark how the jarring seed  
Of ill-agreeing things perpetual discord breed,  
Together huddled, now this, now that prevails,  
Hot summer now, and now cold winter's tales !  
More pond'rous GUESS with lighter BANTER meets,  
With clashing fury each the other greets ;  
Moist spreading scandal, with dry dulness fights. }  
But oh ! 't requires this mortal strife to end,  
A stronger judgment, a diviner mind  
Than his ; for whatfo'er the world may think,  
Pudding's his food, and drowsy mum his drink :

For read his trifles, and scarce in one line  
 You'll find him guilty of the least design.  
 By the thick fogs, which from his diet rise,  
 His sense is smother'd, and his judgment dies.  
 Well has he then the seven sleepers grac'd,  
 By yearly sacrifice, and annual Feast,  
 For sure his studies are but sleep at best;  
 And all the town must needs be in a dream,  
 When such wild ramblings got him some poor fame.

But quitting now this poor prose pamphleteer,  
 To mightier verse I must my vessel steer.  
 But here the chiming fops so numerous grow,  
 And in such various follies dress'd they go,  
 'Twould be an endless task to lash them all;  
 And now I find my muse grows something dull.

*F.* Enough for one time sure is one such fool.

### *A SATIRE against WOMAN.*

*To a Lady who let a fine Gentleman die for Love of her.*

**F**oolish *Lucinda*, think what is thy due,  
 Since witty *Strephon's* dead, and dead by you.  
 Think what your folly and your crime demand,  
 Which all your treach'rous arts cannot withstand.  
 In vain your eyes with coquetry you arm;  
 The false advances are to me no charm.  
 I thun the rock where *Strephon* has been split,  
 And like *Ulysses* will serenely sit,  
 Regardless of your beauty, or your wit.  
 Thy syren sounds, 'tis true, assault my ear,  
 But the frail joys forbid by juster fear;  
 For while I *Strephon's* memory maintain,  
 Your warbling sounds attack my soul in vain.  
 When wit and honour you in him despise,  
 Your pertness has no charm, no force your eyes;  
 To fools and knaves you are the destin'd prey,  
 Fate is your judge, and your tormenters they.

May'st thou a maid be still, in thing or name,  
 Without the pleasure may'st thou lose thy fame;  
 Let lustful wishes rack thy guilty mind,  
 Yet no relief in the possession find.

Let every man thou seeſt give new deſires,  
And not one quench the rank falacious fires;  
'Till the devouring heat, with envy join'd,  
Rivel thy body, and diſtort thy mind;  
While the green-ſickneſs, ſtone, and loathſome itch,  
Conſume thy youth, and burn thee for a witch.

But if it be thy fate at laſt to win  
Some woodcock-coxcomb to thy nuptial-ginn;  
May thy curſ'd days and nights be never free  
From baultring impotence and jealousy;  
May that thy nuptial pleaſures ſtill deſtroy,  
And this thy ſtrong attempts at lawleſs joy.  
Ill humours, anger, drubs, be all thy lot,  
And, more to raiſe thy pain, be *Strephon* ne'er forgot;  
His honour, love, and merit, haunt thee ſtill,  
And by loſt joys enhance thy preſent ill.

But why on thee weak curſes do I ſpend,  
For thoughtleſs crimes, which come out of thy kind?  
Thy ſex are all *Pandora's*, miſchiefs all,  
Which only on your fooliſh vaſſals fall.  
The happy man, that ſcorns your idle charms,  
Lives moſt ſecure from all their racking harms;  
While he that yields to your inſulting eyes,  
Jilted, deceiv'd, betray'd, in ſorrow dies.

What laſting pleaſures can from woman ſpring,  
Woman! that various and that changeſul thing?  
Fleeting and anxious are the joys we gain,  
But ſtrong and laſting, as the cauſe, the pain.  
Who can ſuppoſe that ſenſe ſhould e'er prevail,  
Where ignorance and folly never fail?  
That truth and love ſucceſs ſhould ever find  
In the fantaſtick heart of womankind;  
All *ſhow* themſelves, only by *ſhow* they're won,  
And, to their ruin, *truth* they're ſure to ſhun,  
And hug deceit, by which they are undone.

The boiſt'rous bullies, or deceitful knave,  
The cunning hypocrite, and cringing ſlave,  
Are ſure to gain upon the thoughtleſs kind,  
With eaſe they vanquiſh their unguided mind.  
Oh! gawdy ſource of all mens hopes and fears,  
Foil of their youth, and ſcandal of their years;

To what vile crimes dost thou still draw us in?  
 At once the cause and punishment of sin.  
 All their allurements they with art display,  
 To cause frail man to deviate from his way.  
 Alternate smiles and frowns, both insincere,  
 Gay laughter now, then sighs, with an ensnaring tear,  
 Insulting pride succeeds, and then dissimbled fear.  
 Now sprightly motion arms her wanton eye,  
 Then in soft languishment she'll seem to die,  
 Thus all the unguarded passes of his mind she'll try;  
 'Till vanquish'd by her strong bewitching charms,  
 He falls a willing pris'ner to her arms,  
 There meets a veng'ance of ne'er-ending harms.

To shun this mischief, know its vices well,  
 And listen while I all the sex reveal.

Of wild and various lusts, of ignorance,  
 Of avarice strange, and yet profuse expence;  
 Of superstitious craft, profaneness bold,  
 Of windy nonsense, follies manifold;  
 Of cruelty, inconstancy, and lies,  
 Envy and malice, deep hypocrisies;  
 Of hate and anger, and impetuous rage,  
 That reason cannot cure, nor time assuage;  
 Revenge implacable, and lawless fires,  
 Of impotent, still varying desires;  
 And of ten thousand nameless vices more,  
 Is this vile idol made, which men adore.

We need not rake the brothel and the stews,  
 To see what various scenes of lust they use,  
 There the lewd punks of want may plead excuse.  
 But let us to proud palaces repair,  
 And out of choice see what is acted there;  
 Where, unconstrain'd by want of choice they lie  
 Wallowing in all the filth of boundless luxury;  
 They set no limits to their wild desires,  
 But each possesses what she now admires,  
 Footman and groom successively they know,  
 The footy negro, and the pulvill'd beau,  
 The brawny coachman and the porter too.  
 Fools of all sorts with pleasure they admit,  
 While they palm virtue on the sencing wit.

'Till



'Till clogg'd with incest and adultery,  
To lusts more strange with eagerness they fly;  
The crimes in nature's bounds they think too few,  
And therefore out of nature seek for new:  
*Lais* in *Phryne's* arms will now expire,  
And with strange art would quench the growing fire,  
Still raging with unsatisfy'd desire. }

I strive in vain the varying crimes to trace,  
Of this falacious and destructive race;  
Let it suffice that I at once declare,  
No law can bind them, and no love endear.  
Nor shall I here their drunken nights unfold,  
The tale's too black and shocking to be told;  
Or how in gaming they their hours employ,  
While thus their husbands fortune they destroy!  
Or pay their losings with forbidden joy.  
Nor shall I touch their secret murders done  
To hide their lewdness by abortion;  
Or when by rage and blind revenge possess'd,  
They point fools swords against each other's breast.  
Let it suffice that all the tales of old,  
That have of their strange vices long been told;  
*Pasiphaë*, *Byblis*, *Phædra*, are out-done,  
By nymphs more lewd and wicked of our own;  
For every house in modern times can show  
*Medea* and a *Massalina* too;  
Quite tired of the nauseous theme, I end,  
And quit the sex for bottle and for friend.

*Celia* alone's exempt from all these crimes,  
At once the charm and honour of these times.  
To make this *phænix* of the age divine,  
Obliging humour, wit and beauty join'd;  
No affectation checks the joy she gives,  
For she no pride from all her worth derives.  
If you ask more, to unknown worlds repair,  
And try to make the strange discov'ry there,  
For our known world can only boast of her.  
More than *Columbus* wou'd thy search obtain:  
But cease, the fruitless toil will be in vain. }

## A SATIRE ON MARRIAGE.

THE husband's the pilot, the wife is the ocean,  
 He always in danger, she always in motion;  
 And he that in wedlock twice hazards his carcase,  
 Twice ventures a drowning, and faith that's a hard case;  
 Ev'n at our own weapons the females defeat us,  
 And death, only death, can sign our *Quietus*.  
 Nor to tell ye sad stories of liberty lost,  
 How our mirth is all pall'd, and our pleasure all crost;  
 This pagan confinement, this damnable station,  
 Suits no order, nor age, nor degree in the Nation.

The Levite it keeps from parochial duty,  
 For who can at once mind religion and beauty?  
 The rich it alarms with expences and trouble,  
 And a poor beast, you know, can scarce carry double;  
 'Twas invented, they tell you, to keep us from falling,  
 Oh, the virtue and grace of a shrill caterwauling.  
 But it palls in your game. Ah, but how do you know, Sir,  
 How often your neighbour breaks up your inclosure?

For this is the principal comfort of marriage,  
 You must eat, tho' a hundred have spit in your porridge.  
 If at night you're unactive, and fail of performing,  
 Enter thunder and lightning, and bloodshed, next morning.  
 Cries the bone of your side, thanks, dear Mr. *Horne*,  
 This comes of your sinning with *Grape* in a corner.  
 Then to make up the breach, all your strength you must  
 And labour and sweat like a slave at the galley. (rally,  
 Yet still you must charge, oh blessed condition!  
 Tho' you know, to your cost, you've no ammunition.  
 'Till at last, my dear mortify'd tool of a man,  
 You're not able to make a poor flash in the pan.

Fire, female and flood, begin with a letter,  
 And the world's for them all not a farthing the better.  
 Your flood is soon gone; your fire you may humble,  
 If into the flame store of water you tumble;  
 But to cool the damn'd heat of your wife's titillation }  
 You may use half the engines and pumps in the nation, }  
 But may piss out as well the last conflagration.  
 Thus, Sir, I have sent you my thoughts of the matter,  
 Judge you as you please, but I scorn for to flatter.

*A Satire upon the French King, on the Peace  
of Reswick.*

*Written by a Non-Swearing Parson, and dropp'd out of  
his Pocket at Sam's Coffee-House.*

*Facit indignatio versum.*

AND hast thou left old *Jemmy* in the lurch?  
A plague confound the doctors of thy church.  
Then to abandon poor *Italian Molly*,  
That I had the firking of thy bumb with holly.  
Next to discard the prince of *Wales*,  
How suits this with the honour of *Versailles*?  
Fourthly and lastly, to renounce the *Turks*,  
Why this is the devil, the devil and all his works.  
Were I thy confessor, who am thy martyr,  
Dost think that I'd allow thee any quarter?  
No — thou should'st find what 'tis to be a starter.  
Lord! with what monstrous lies, and senseless shams,  
Have we been cullied all along at *Sam's*?  
Who could e'er believe, unless in spite,  
*Lewis le Grand* wou'd turn rank *Williamite*?  
Thou that hast look'd so fierce, and talk'd so big,  
In thy old age to dwindle to a *Whig*,  
By heaven, I see, thou'rt in thy heart a prig.  
I'd not be, for a million, in thy jerkin,  
'Fore *George* thy soul's no bigger than a gerkin.  
Hast thou for this spent so much *ready Rhino*?  
Now, what the plague becomes of *Jure-Divino*?  
A change so monstrous I cou'd ne'er ha' thought,  
Tho *Partridge* all his stars to vouch it brought;  
'Slife, I'll not take thy honour for a great.  
Ev'n oaths, with thee, are only things in course,  
Thou — 'Zoons, thou'rt a monarch for a horse.  
Of king's distress'd thou art a fine securer,  
Thou mak'st me swear, that am a known *Non-Juror*.  
But tho' I swear thus, as I said before,  
Know, king, I'll place it all upon thy score,  
Were *Job* alive, and banter'd by such shufflers,  
He'd out-rail *Oats*, and curse both thee and *Boufflers*.  
For thee I've lost, if I can rightly scan 'em,  
Two livings worth full eightscore pounds *per annum*,

*Bonæ & legalis Angliæ Monetæ,*

But now I am clearly routed by the treaty.

Then geese and pigs my table ne'er did fail,

And tythe-eggs merrily flew in like hail,

My barns with corn, my cellars cramm'd with ale.

The dice are chang'd, for now, as I'm a finner,

The devil, for me, knows whe e to buy a dinner.

I might as soon, tho' I were ne'er so willing,

Raise a whole troop of horse, as one poor shilling;

My *specuse*, alas! must flaunt in silks no more,

Pray heav'n, for sustenance, she turn not whore;

And daughter *Betty* too, in time, I fear,

Will learn to take a stone up in her ear.

My Friends have basely left me with my place,

What's worse, my very pimples bilk my face;

And frankly my condition to disclose,

I most resent th' ingratitude of my nose,

On which, tho' I have spent of wine such store,

It now looks paler than my tavern score.

My double chin's dismantled, and my coat is

Past its best days, *in verba sacerdotis*.

My breeches too, this morning, to my wonder,

I found grown schismaticks, and fall'n asunder.

When first I came to town with household clog,

Rings, watch, and so forth, fairly went for prog.

The antient *Fathers* next, in whom I boasted,

Were soon exchang'd for primitive boil'd and roasted.

Since 'tis no sin of books to be a glutton,

I truck'd St. *Austin* for a leg of mutton;

Old *Jerom's* volumes next I made a rape on,

And melted down that father for a capon.

When these were gone, my bowels not to baulk,

I trespass'd most *enormously* in chalk.

But long I had not quarter'd upon tick,

E'er christian faith, I found, grew monstrous sick;

And now, alas! when my starv'd entrails croke,

At partner *How's* I dine, and sup on smoke.

In fine, the government may do its will,

But I'm afraid my guts will grumble still.

*Dennis* of *Sicily*, as books relate, Sir,

When he was tumbl'd from the regal state, Sir,

(Which, by the by, I hope will be your fate, Sir,)

And

And his good subjects left him in the lurch  
Turn'd pedagogue, and *tyranniz'd* in birch :  
Tho' thus the *spark* was taken a peg lower,  
Some feeble signs of his old state he bore,  
And reign'd o'er boys, that govern'd men before.  
For thee I wish some punishment that worse is,  
Since thou hast spoil'd my prayers, now hear my curses.  
May thy affairs (for so I wish, by heavens)  
All the world o'er at fixes lie and sevens.  
May *Conti* be impos'd on by the *Primate*,  
And forc'd in haste to leave the northern climate ;  
May he rely upon their faith, and try it,  
And have his belly full of *Polish Diet*.  
May *Maintenon*, tho' thou so long has kept her,  
With *brand-venereal* finge thy royal-scepter.  
May all the poets, that thy fame have scatter'd,  
Un-god thee now, and damn what once they flatter'd.  
May Pope and thou be never cater cousins,  
And *fistula's* thy arse-hole seize by dozens.

Thus far in jest ; but now to pin the basket,  
May'it thou to *England* come, of *Jove* I ask it,  
Thy wretched fortune, *Lewis*, there to prop,  
I hope thou'lt in the *Friars* take a shop,  
Turn penny-barber there, bleed lousy carmen,  
Cut corns for chimney-sweepers, and such vermin,  
Be forc'd to trim (for such I'm sure thy fate is)  
Thy own *Hugonots*, and us *Non-Jurors*, gratis.  
May *Savoy* with thee hither pack,  
And carry a *raree-show* upon his back.  
May all this happen, as I've put my pen to't,  
And may all *Christian* people say *Amen* to't.

*Being committed for the foregoing Satire, he wrote the following Pindarick Petition to the Lords in Council assembled, by which he receiv'd his Enlargement from Prison.*

*Humbly sheweth,*

**S**Hou'd you order *Tho. Brown*,  
To be whipp'd thro' the town,  
For scurvy lampoon,  
Grave *Southern* and *Crown*  
Their Pens wou'd lay down.

Even



Even *d'Urfey* himself, and such merry fellows,  
That put their whole trust in tunes and trangdillioes,  
May hang up their harps and themselves on the willows;

For if poets are punish'd for libelling trash,  
*John Dryden*, tho' sixty, may yet fear the lash.

No pension, no praise,  
Much birch, without bays,  
These are not right ways,  
Our fancy to raise,  
To the writing of plays,  
And prologues so witty,  
That jirk at the city,  
And now and then hit,  
Some spark in the pit,  
So hard and so pat,  
'Till he hides with his hat,  
His monstrous cravat.

The pulpit alone  
Can never preach down  
The fops of the town.

Then pardon *Tom. Brown*,  
And let him write on;

But if you had rather convert the poor sinner,  
His foul writing mouth may be stopp'd with a dinner;  
Give him cloaths to his back, some meat, and much drink,  
Then clap him close prisoner without pen and ink,  
And you petitioner shall neither pray, write, nor think.

THOMAS BROWN.

*A Satire upon an ignorant Quack, that murder'd  
a Friena's Child, which occasion'd the Mother,  
upon the news of it, to miscarry.*

THO' 'twas thy luck to cheat the fatal tree,  
Thanks to the partial herd that quitted thee;  
And to the lasting scandal of our times,  
Thou'rt still reserv'd to act a new thy crimes,  
Think not to 'scape the justice of my rhimes.  
Th' impartial muse, in pointed stabbing verse,  
Shall all thy several villanies rehearse;  
With wreaths of henbane she'll adorn thy head,  
She'll hunt thee living, and she'll plague thee dead.

Bafe

Base sordid monster ! mercenary slave !  
Thou churchyard pimp, and pander to the grave,  
Death's busy factor, son of desolation,  
Thy country's curse, and grievance to the nation.  
Thou motly lump of ignorance and pride,  
In all the scoundrel arts of killing try'd ;  
How shall I tell thy guilt, or how begin  
To lash a villain crufted o'er with sin ?  
Sure in some powder-mill, that hot-brain'd sot  
Thy father in the dog-days thee begot ;  
And some she-bear, in horrid woods alone,  
Suckled thee young, and nurs't thee for her own.  
Hence thy sour brutal temper first began,  
The beast was thinly plated with the man.  
No beams of soft'ning pity touch thy breast,  
Too vile a cell to harbour such a guest.  
Oh hadst thou liv'd in that curst tyrant's reign,  
By whose command the innocents were slain,  
*Herod* might then have sav'd his men the pains,  
For thou dost kill, yet leave 'em all their brains.  
Thy druggs alone the fatal work had done,  
And soon dispatch'd them, every mother's son.  
Why with our laws, vain volumes do we fill,  
If such as thou have privilege to kill ?  
Mean, lousy felons, for less crimes by far  
Have oft receiv'd the sentence at the bar :  
I'th' face of day, thou robb'st us of our health,  
And yet art never question'd for the stealth.  
Sure some dire planet all thy steps pursues,  
Name *All-kill*, and a sickness strait ensues.  
Thro' thy destroying skill diseases reign,  
Nor did a blacksmith teach thee first in vain ;  
Not sword, nor plague, nor famine ravage more,  
Thou kill'st, and fate has hardly time to score.  
Death, tho' unsought, waits on thy murd'ring quill,  
Attends each dose, and lurks in every pill.  
With little pains, and very little br.bing,  
Whole nations might be kill'd by thy prescribing.  
But know, dull sot, the dreadful hour's at hand,  
When before awful justice thou must stand.  
The muse her ancient freedom does assume,  
Then tremble while she thus proclaims thy doom.

For *Grubstreet* doggrel furnish out a tale,  
 And be the jest of midwives o'er their ale :  
 For scalded heads most learnedly advise,  
 And in the case of kibes seem monstrous wise :  
 Be ne'er consulted 'bove a boil or blister,  
 And to my lady's lap-dog give a clister.  
 But if thy greedy mind must pick up pence,  
 Set up for farrier in thy own defence.  
 Cure hogs of measles, visit labouring swine,  
 And order doses for thy neighbour's kine.  
 Reign over beasts from *Bersheba* to *Dan*,  
 But never, never meddle more with man.  
 May none seek help from thy damn'd remedies,  
 But senseless brutes that health and fame despise.  
 Or sots, on whom each canting fool imposes,  
 And carted bawds, and strumpets without noses ;  
 Be the most scorn'd *Jack-Pudding* in the pack,  
 And turn toad-eater to some foreign Quack.  
 Gout, pox, and stone, with all attending ills,  
 Thou hast so often threatned in thy bills,  
 Thee with fresh rage incessantly devour,  
 And leave their pointed darts in every pore.  
 Let them with force united make thee smart,  
 And own thyself a blockhead in thy art,  
 From these insulting tyrants find no quarter,  
 But to thy own prescription fall a martyr.  
 On thy vile self the baleful potions try,  
 Then damn old *Galen*, and by peace meal die.  
 But let no fever (for I'll once be kind)  
 Or pestilence to thee admission find ;  
 These generous foes too soon conclude their rage,  
 I'd have thee tortur'd for at least an age.  
 May all that malice, fruitful to torment,  
 All that revenge of witches can invent ;  
 All that on earth despairing wretches fear,  
 Light on thy head, and kindly center there.  
 Mark'd with heaven's stamp, like *Adam's* murd'ring son, }  
 Thro' the whole globe a branded villain run, }  
 And all mankind the raving monster shun.  
 Despis'd, abandon'd, rove from pole to pole,  
 Thy carcase jaded by thy restless soul.

Where-

Whe  
 Pale  
 And  
 Inv  
 Blas  
 The  
 Dire  
 With  
 The  
 And  
 Thu  
 Nor  
 Wha  
 Falls  
 Wha  
 For  
 The  
 And  
 For  
 Her  
 The  
 Paid  
 To v  
 Who

C  
 Jam  
 U

W  
 And  
 But  
 Give  
 One

Where-e'er thou goest, a mother's curses meet,  
 Pale nurses thee with execrations greet,  
 And wrinkled witches, when they truck with hell,  
 Invoke thy name, and use it for a spell.  
 Blaspheming leave the world, and never know  
 The least remitting interval from woe.  
 Dire conscience all thy guilty dreams affright,  
 With the most solemn horrors of the night;  
 The screams of infants ever fill thy ears,  
 And injur'd heaven be deaf to all thy prayers.  
 Thus have I eas'd, in part, my wrathful spleen,  
 Nor can'st thou say the muse has been too keen,  
 Whate'er the fiercest satire can inspire,  
 Falls vastly short of what thy crimes require.  
 What torments then can too severe be thought  
 For thee, by whom such num'rous ills are wrought.  
 The living sent to an untimely tomb,  
 And unborn infants murder'd in the womb.  
 For seiz'd with grief, that by thy fatal aid  
 Her much wrong'd child was of its life betray'd,  
 The expiring parent, whom scarce art could save,  
 Paid an untimely tribute to the grave.  
 To what degree do quacks, like thee, annoy,  
 Who can ev'n life, before it comes, destroy?

*An Inscription upon a Tobacco-Box.*

By Dr. Spratt, Bishop of Rochester.

CUM tetrīs Pandorā armarent fata venenis,  
 Fatali erupit Pyxide dira lues.  
 Jam faciles secūra dederunt munera divi,  
 Una fuit pestis Pyxidis, una salus.

*Imitated by Mr. BROWN.*

WHEN with rank poison heaven equipt Pandora,  
 She ope'd the box like a confounded whore-a,  
 And of diseases strait flew out a score-a:  
 But now, since Jove, like a good-natur'd brother,  
 Gives us the Indian weed to fank and smother,  
 One box has made atonement for another.

*Upon*

*Upon burning some Antimonarchical Books to the  
Memory of K. CHARLES I. in the year 1691.*

CAROLE, gentis bonas, sate Carole sanguine Divum,  
 Qui major magnis annumeraris avis,  
 Religio accepit, quo Principe, nostra coronam,  
 Quo vivente decus, quo moriente fidem.  
 Hæc damus ultrici damnata volumina flammæ,  
 Manibus inferias, sancte Monarcha, tuis,  
 Seu tulerint Batarvæ funesta venena paludes,  
 Seu dedit scævam Scotia dira lucem.  
 Sic semper pereat, quæcunque laceßere charta  
 Vel Reges ausa est, vel tetigisse Deos.

*To a young Lady, who appeared frequently leaning  
out of her Chamber Window.*

WHEN *Venus* naked from the sea arose,  
 She did not half so many charms expose;  
 Nor when for the decisive fruit she strove,  
 Shew'd *Paris* half so rich a view of love;  
 Nay, when she clasp'd *Adonis* in her arms,  
 The melting goddess had not half your charms;  
 Less firm her snowy breast, her skin less white,  
 Her lovely limbs less tempting to delight.  
 How shall we then express those charms below,  
 Which you and nature both forbear to show?  
 So fair an hostess, and so fair a sign,  
 Would force a trade, and recommend bad wine.  
 Water from such a spring is sweeter far,  
 Than all the clusters of the vintage are.  
 Let bacchanalians, and the empty beaux,  
 Hunt out *Champagne*, *Burgundy*, and *Bordeaux*.  
 To fetch some drops from that dear shady well,  
 Wou'd all the nectar of the gods excel;  
 Your eyes assure us that you can dispense  
 Peculiar joys for each peculiar sense:  
 Then having let us see, pray let us taste  
 Those dear conceal'd delights below the waste;  
 'Twere madness to expect to keep one's heart,  
 When *Cupid* lies intrench'd in every part.  
 How shall we guard our freedom from surprize,  
 When your least charms are in your conquering eyes?

*Upon*



*Upon a Lady's being disappointed by a young  
Scotch Lord.*

**Y**OUNG *Caledon* has all the charms  
That can engage the fair,  
A tongue that every heart disarms,  
A soft bewitching air.  
But see what fate attends a drone !  
He loses what he takes ;  
And when the fortress is his own,  
His victory forsakes.

At her expence, this fatal truth  
*Melissa* late did prove,  
Neither her beauty nor her youth  
Could long secure his love ;  
The lavish hero fir'd too fast,  
So vain was his ambition,  
That when three poor attacks were past,  
He wanted ammunition.

Were it inconstancy alone,  
Art might the youth reclaim ;  
But when love's vital oil is gone,  
What can revive the flame ?  
Ye gods, by whom my hopes are curst,  
Once grant me what I pray,  
Give *Caledon* less heat at first,  
Or better funds to pay.

*The Temperate Epicure ; written by Mons. la  
Fountainne, when troubled with a Rheumatism.  
Imitated by Mr. BROWN.*

**S**INCE my day's spent so near the night,  
Why should I beat my brains to write ?  
'Tis better far, with prying look,  
To read the world's amazing book,  
And nature's mystick springs to know,  
And the vast mind that does bestow  
Motion and life on all below.  
When this is done, what should deny  
To take our fill of harmless joy ?

}  
}

Joy

Joy we may taste a thousand ways,  
 And still find something new to please ;  
 Whether by some cool river's side,  
 We see the silver waters glide,  
 The fishes sport, and sun-beams gay  
 On the smooth liquid surface play ;  
 Or seek some lonely *sylvan* shade,  
 Or glimmering bower, or russet glade,  
 Where the dark horrors of the wood  
 Solemn thoughts inspire and good.  
 Sometimes at table, when we dine,  
 We may dissolve our cares in wine,  
 And o'er the generous nectar sport,  
 And laugh at city and at court :  
 And sometimes too a new amour  
 May serve to pass an idle hour.  
 Long with the Fair we must not stay,  
 But from the charmers part away.  
 Love does unseen the flame impart,  
 And finds a passage to the heart.

But is it not, alas ! high time  
 To chace the *Celia's* from my rhyme,  
 When the grave city is preparing  
 To give our damsels \* *Indian* airing ?  
 Oh ! that my persecuting pain  
 Would with these ladies cross the main,  
 And never visit me again !

\* *An order of the magistrates of Paris for transporting whores to the West-Indies.*

Cruel disease ! old *Saturn's* son,  
 Quit this abode, and get thee gone.  
 Some lazy prelate's limbs invade,  
 Or lawyer's batt'ning on his trade ;  
 Or with thy dire attendants wait  
 On some dull minister of state ;  
 But why, thy visits never timing,  
 Should'st thou intrude to spoil my rhiming ?

The devil a verse can from me creep,  
 But shews what company I keep.

If this be thy felonious aim,  
 To chill my muse, and damp her flame,  
 Prithee to some new host repair,  
 And all this needless trouble spare :  
 In few months more, without thy aid,  
 Old age will spoil me for that trade.

SUCH  
Two  
In which  
Loses his  
From wh  
Better th

ASAP  
T  
For Par  
But

An E

Perpet

ilicet b

F Arg  
Could

Observed

Eries  
nume

avis ero  
d puppi

Quod  
plex  
iremes  
irgilius

At

*An EPIGRAM upon Sir R. B.*

SUCH swarms of wits on *Blackmore* ; most absurd !  
 Two thousand flies attack a new fal'n t--d,  
 In which great fray, each unsuccessful fly  
 Loses his sting, belhits his little thigh :  
 From whence this useful moral's clearly shown,  
 Better the fly had let the t--d alone.

*An EPIGRAM.*

ASAPH takes the wisest course,  
 To prop three sinking nations :  
 For Partridge only bribes the stars,  
 But he the *Revelations*.

*An EPIGRAM upon Stantia non poterant  
tecta probare Deos.*

PERpetua infidos reddit tibi crapula gressus,  
 Et titubas plenus numine Bacche tuo ;  
 Scilicet hinc madidæ pendet tibi gloria vitis,  
 Non meruit vini qui stetit esse Deus.

*On a blind Man in love.*

F Argus with an hundred eyes not one  
 Could guard, hop'it thou to keep thine, who hast none ?

*Observationes quædam in Virgilium, Ovidium,  
Homerum, &c.*

SERIES remigum a summo latere ad imam carinam oblique  
 numeratæ ordines dicebantur, & pro multiplici ordine  
 vis erat biremis, triremis, &c. ac eædem series à prora  
 & puppim numeratæ, dicebantur versus.

QUOD sit in veterum navibus ordo remorum duplex, tri-  
 plex, quadruplex, &c. unde biremes, triremes, qua-  
 tiremes, &c. appellantur, ambiguum est. Sed quia dicit  
 Virgilius l. 5. Triplici pubes quam Dardana versu Impellunt,  
 terno

terno confurgunt ordine remi. *Constat, in utroque navis latere remigum ordines surrexisse, alios aliis superpositos, non ita tamen ut superiorum remigum pedes inferiorum capitibus impenderent perpendiculari, ut aiunt, rectaque linea; (sic enim latera navium extruenda altius fuissent) sed ita, ut transtris oblique à summo ad imum instar graduum dispositis infisterent remiges, quorum superior ordo ibi figebat pedes, ubi ordo inferior insidebat.*

**O**Terque quaterque beati, *Virg. Æn. i. Ita Heroem suum lamentantem Maro introducit, nec temere. In mari siquidem interire acerbe tulerunt fortes, ubi virtuti suæ non erat locus, ut pulchre exirent vita. Adde, quod animam censebant veterum plerique igneam esse, quam in aquis extinguere naturæ contrarium videtur; super omnia exequiarum honore destitui horrebant, sine quibus Styga transvecti per centum annos desperabant.*

**C**Archesia. *Eo nomine appellantur pœcula procere, & circa mediam partem compressa, quorum ansæ à summo ad imum pertinent.*

**V**ixi annos bis centum, nunc tertia vivitur ætas. *Ovid. Met. l. 12. Hinc falsos liquet qui tres Nestoris ætatis per 30 annorum sæcula minora metiuntur, siquidem Ovidio fides.*

**T**umulis mortuorum lac, mel, vinum, lachrymas, sanguinem, flores, thura, alia insuper honoris causa, vel etiam ad lætiorem defuncti apud inferos statum, ingerere solebant. *Atque hæc de mortuis sacrificia inferiæ dicebantur.*

**C**estus. *Chirothecæ species quædam est è loris bubulis, plumbo etiam ac ferro interdum insuto. His pugiles muniebant manus, eosque cubito ac humero, ne excuterentur, alligabant.*

**Q**uinquennale fuisse silentium à Pythagora discipulis suis præscriptum voluerunt; quanquam aliud aliis æstimata cujusque solertia, non minus tamen biennio fuisse scripsit Gellius.

Narimen, Prochyrenque legit. Ovid. Met. l. 14. *Insula est contra Campaniam, quæ & Inaria & Ischia dicta.* Vox hæc Inarime à Virgilio videtur esse conficta; nam Homerus locutus de hac insula dicit, ἐν Ἀἰγυπῶσι. Sane apud nullos ante Virgilium Authores legitur; post cum usurpata est statim ab Ovidio, Lucano, &c. quod ad consuetudinem multam facit.

**H**istoriæ fidem non observant Poëtæ, ubi Æneæ & Didonis amores canunt. Siquidem Æneas Annos 286 vixit ante Didonem.

**Q**uid Pandionis restant nisi nomen Athenæ? Ita Ovid. l. 15. Metam. introducit Pythagoram loquentem. *Falsissimum vero est Pythagoræ tempore nihil nisi nomen fuisse Athenas, quæ tunc ut cum maxime floruerunt. Græve hunc & quatuor precedentes versículos adulterinos esse non immerito censuit Cl. Heinsius. Interrumpunt etiam filum narrationis, quæ Poëta probaturus est Romam ex Trojæ ruinis renasci.*

**P**ythagoræ audiendi causa Numam Crotonem comes concessisse finxit Ovidius, Met. l. 15. *ut Fabulas suas censeret, cum tamen Pythagoram, Servio Tullio regnante, centum amplius post annos vixisse satis constat.*

**V**irgilius, Naso, Florus, &c. Pharsalum Thessaliæ urbem, ubi Cæsarem inter & Pompeium depugnatum est, cum Philippis Thraciæ, ubi victi Brutus & Cassius ab Octavio & Antonio, miro sane errore, confuderunt, nisi ut poetarum mos est vicina vel ejusdem ditionis loca pro iisdem usurpare, Pharsalum atque Philippos, quæ urbes eidem Macedonum regi olim parebant, pro una atque eadem belli arena promiscue sumpsissent.

**V**aticinia quædam sorte, & conjectis in mensam talis agebantur. Unde sortes pro responso, seu oraculo sæpe apud Poëtæ.

**N**ivesque frequens Sinuessæ colubris, Ovid. Met. l. 15. *Verissimè hic loci Cl. Heinsius Columbis pro colubris reponi debere censuit. Sinuessæ urbs Campaniæ, quis vero nescit*



nescit Plinium, l. 10. c. 37. *laudare Campanas Columbas ?*  
*Nivei autem hinc Colubri in authoribus antiquis nusquam*  
*memorantur.*

MEdiamque tenentes Orbis hamum Delphos, Ovid. Met.  
 l. 15. *Parnassum Montem, sub quo Delphi Apollinis*  
*Oraculo insigne oppidum Orbis umbilicum statuunt* Strabo,  
 Lucanus, & alii. *De Hierosolymis idem nonnulli som-*  
*niarunt.*

Homer not only makes *Achilles* invulnerable every-  
 where but in his *Heel*, but likewise bestows a Suit  
 of impenetrable armour upon his invulnerable body. Bully  
*Dawson* would have fought the Devil with those advan-  
 tages.

THE ninth eclogue of *Virgil*, as well as the first,  
 seems to have been written A. U. C. 713, or a little  
 after ; so that *Ecce Dionæi processit Cæsaris astrum*, can-  
 not possibly be thought to allude (as Mr. *Edwards* would  
 have it) to the famous star which usher'd in our Saviour's  
 nativity, which happen'd Anno U. 75.

*The Men and Women Saints in an Uproar ; or,*  
*the Superstition of the Romish Church expos'd.*

A Dialogue after *Lucian's* manner ; written in the year 1687.

SCENE, the Elysian Fields.

*Enter a Messenger to Pluto.*

*Messenger.* 'TIS well your Majesty's at hand to sup-  
 press the riot newly begun in the quar-  
 ter of the *Saints* yonder. There is such calling of names  
 and giving the lie, such roaring and screaming, such  
 swaggering and bouncing, both among the Men-Saints  
 and Women-Saints, that, for my part, I expected every  
 minute when it would come to downright kick and cuff  
 between 'em. If you don't give immediate orders to have  
 a stop put to this hubbub, the Lord knows when it will  
 end.—That's all, Sir.

*Pluto.* Come, friend, leave that affair to my management. — But who are the principal bell-weathers of this mutiny.

*Mess.* Why, first of all, an't please you, there's St. George of *Cappadocia*, a notable fellow of his inches, and metal to the back, I warrant him. A world of angry words have pass'd between him and a huge two-handed lubber, St. *Christopher* I think they call him; but unless I am mightily mistaken in my man, I dare swear the clapper *Cappadocian* will bang half a dozen such bulky fellows as t'other, and hardly sweat for't. Then here's a termagant fury, St. *Ursula* by name, at the head of eleven thousand red-hair'd *bona roba's*, and every one of them virgins, forsooth, ready to fall upon the *Thebean* legion. The soldiers call them vagrants, threaten to pluck up their petticoats, and send them to the house of correction. The women, on the other hand, exclaim against *lobsters* and *scatterdemillions*, and defy 'em to prove 'twas ever known in any age or country in the world, that a red-coat died for religion.

*Pluto.* This is merry enough; but go on.

*Mess.* In another corner of the room there's nothing but fire and desolation denounc'd on both sides, between the *seven sleepers* and the three kings of *Colen*. The latter call the former a pack of drowsy sleepy fots, who getting drunk with poppy-water and brandy, fancied they slept several scores of years at one go-down, when 'twas all whimsy and imagination. Ay, ay, Gentlemen, cry the *sleepers*, you have great reason indeed to pick holes in your neighbour's coats, when if you were stripp'd of your fine names and titles, which never honestly belong'd to you, you'd be found to be no better nor no worse than three strolling fortune-tellers. But the oddest and most comical scene is still behind.

*Pluto.* Come, out with it then.

*Mess.* A venerable old Gentleman, who, they say, had been high pontiff of *Rome* in the days of yore, pointing to a rusty spear, and a cloak of antiquity and fashion, I command you good people, says he, to pay your respect to these two most incomparable saints and martyrs, St. *Longinus* and St. *Amphibalus*: upon my infallibility they have not their fellows in the almanack. Why surely, reply'd I to

him, you have a mind to banter folks out of their senses! What, is not this a spear? No, Sir, *his name is Longinus, and he was one of the earliest sufferers for the christian faith.* Very well, but won't you own this to be a cloak? *A cloak, Sir! have a care what you say. A cloak! why, he was the undaunted companion of St. Alban, his name Amphibalus, suffer'd with him near Verulam, and for this I prefer'd him to the Calendar.* But why do I trouble your majesty with these particulars? if you don't send a battalion or two of your guards to reduce them out of hand, these revolvers, for ought I know, may prove a damn'd thorn in your royal foot; don't you hear what a cursed hurricane they make?

*Pluto.* Thou art more afraid than hurt. These saints thou talkest of may do a damn'd deal of mischief at the head of a parcel of *fools*, that would be led by the nose by them; but by themselves they can do no more harm than a physician without his powder and pills, or a lawyer without his parchments. — However, since as it happens, I have a spare afternoon, no business upon my hands, and some of my subjects may improve this mole-hill into a mountain, to the prejudice of my affairs, I am resolv'd to try them myself, therefore order them to repair to me immediately; for all their hectoring and making this boisterous noise, I know they dare not disobey me.

*Enter St. George and St. Christopher.*

*(St. George plucking St. Christopher by the Nose.)*

Well, insolence, I shall be even with you before I have done. Dark nights will come, and then I'll substantially thrash your jacket for you. What! such a booby as thou art, pretend to dispute the precedence with a person of my quality?

*Pluto.* Why, how now, bully *Rayster*! what's the meaning of this outrage in the face of justice?

*St. George.* This over-grown beast here, an't please your highness, has not only reflected upon my parentage, but calls my valour in question. 'Tis known to all the world, that I am the doughty hero that deliver'd the king of *Egypt's* daughter, kill'd the dragon upon the spot, and

carry'd

carry'd  
truth,  
signs in  
magnifi  
my fee  
St. C  
believe  
if you'l  
he was  
Pluto  
or two  
St. C  
Pluto  
but wh  
St. C  
dria in  
I cann  
born fo  
rity to  
Pluto  
St. C  
army,  
Pluto  
I'll all  
becaus  
their i  
devil's  
wer't a  
like or  
king t  
St.  
Pluto  
St.  
some-  
Pluto  
ginal,  
ask th  
thou v  
'tis co  
St.  
nor y  
thing  
agitat

carry'd off the royal virgin for my reward. To justify this truth, I need urge no other testimonies than the common signs in most towns of *Europe*, where I am to be seen most magnificently bestriding my steed, with the dragon under my feet.

St. *Christopher*. For all his bouncing and bragging, I believe your majesty will put him strangely to his trumps, if you'll but ask him where he was born? what profession he was of? and what sort of animal it was he kill'd?

Pluto. Come hither, friend, and resolve me a question or two; where were you born?

St. *George*. Some say in *Cappadocia*, others in *Coventry*.

Pluto. Why, truly *Coventry* lies very near *Cappadocia*: but what a plague, can't you tell where you were born?

St. *George*. — And others have affirm'd, that *Alexandria* in *Egypt* was the place of my nativity: for my part, I cannot precisely tell where I was born, but that I was born somewhere or other I hope your majesty has the charity to believe.

Pluto. Most certainly; but what was thy profession?

St. *George*. Some make me a great officer in the emperor's army, and others an *Arrian* bishop, and a persecutor.

Pluto. Thou art enough to distract the greatest patience; I'll allow thee indeed not to know the place of thy birth, because children don't use to come into the world with their ink-horns and pocket-books about them; but the devil's in thee if thou can't not remember whether thou wer't a bishop or a soldier; those two professions are not so like one another, that there should be any danger of mistaking them.

St. *George*. 'Tis my misfortune that I cannot. —

Pluto. Come then, under what emperor didst thou live?

St. *George*. Some say under the emperor *Dioclesian*; some —

Pluto. How! at your *some's* again? thou art a true original, I swear. Well, I have but one question more to ask thee, what sort of an animal was the dragon, which thou valuest thy self so much for slaying? had it wings, as 'tis commonly painted in the signs, or was it a reptile?

St. *George*. Not exactly resembling it in every particular, nor yet altogether different. As for wings, I can say nothing to the matter; for I confess I was under so great an agitation —

*Pluto.* I understand your meaning, you were so terribly scar'd in the time of engagement, that you had not leisure to consider the shape of your monster. — Come, come, honest friend, these shams are too gross to pass upon the world any longer; your dragons and flying monsters won't go down at this time of day; therefore take my word for't, I'll take care to see thee turn'd out of the almanack.

*St. George.* Well then, if it's my fate to be ejected out of my ancient free-hold, I hope your majesty will be so just, as to make that huge two-handed fellow keep me company. I dare engage, that if you ask him the same questions you put to me, you'll find him as deficient.

*Pluto.* Nay, I won't favour one more than another, that I assure you. (*To his officers.*) Bring up that tall well-shaped gentleman yonder to the bar. — Well, Sir, under whose reign did you live? what occupation did you follow? who was your father? come, resolve me immediately, for my time is precious.

*St. Christopher.* I liv'd near an arm of the sea.

*Pluto.* Very particularly answer'd. And in what part of the world? for I suppose you know there are more arms of the sea than one.

*St. Christopher.* I can't tell, an't please you.

*Pluto.* That's honest however: but proceed.

*St. Christopher.* I was a ferry-man by my calling, if I may call that a calling which never got me a farthing; for I was so good-natur'd a hackney, that I used to carry folks over for nothing.

*Pluto.* Why, how did you maintain your boat and tackle all this while?

*St. Christopher.* I kept none, but carried the good people upon my shoulders.

*Pluto.* A very pretty story! and so you waded through this imaginary arm of the sea, and whipt over your customers dryshod? Well, I shall ask you no more questions, for this has given me enough. Turn out both those fellows there, and Mr. Recorder, pray remember to expunge their names out of the *Calendar*.

[*Exeunt St. George and St. Christopher.*]

*Enter*



*Enter St. Ursula at the Head of the Eleven Thousand Virgins, and St. Mauritius in the Front of the Thebean Legion.*

*Pluto.* Bless me! what a fantastick sight is here! what a motly checquer'd assembly of red-coats and wastecoateers! sure it must be some quarrel of importance, that hath put such numbers of both sexes into so great a ferment. Come, mistress, (for I know you'll have the first and last word, whether I'll grant it you or no) what is the occasion of this disorder and mutiny, that you have lately made in my dominions?

*St. Ursula.* Why, that furious fierce hero, colonel *Kickum*, had the impudence to tell me that those ill-look'd shirtless rascals lost their lives for the christian religion. A very probable story indeed! that a pack of vermin, bred up to plundering of hedges, nimming of cloaks, rubbing out of milk-scores, and bilking of their landladies, should on the sudden be so strangely troubled with qualms of conscience, as to lay down their lives; for what? — why, for their religion, forsooth! whereas I thought a soldier had no religion but his pay.

*St. Mauritius.* Very pert, miss *Termagant*! and is it not altogether as probable that eleven thousand virgins should come out of a little pimping corner of *Britain*, when some honest gentlemen of that nation but t'other day assur'd me, that the whole kingdom hardly affords so many at present, tho' 'tis ten times as populous as when the legend supposes you and your sister-trollops to have lived there.

*St. Ursula.* 'Tis some comfort to me however, *Bully Spit-fire*, that thou can'st not abuse me, without falling foul upon my country.

*St. Mauritius.* Now, if it would not be too great a trouble to your ladyship, I would desire you to inform the court, how you and your sandy-pated companions made a shift for to cross over into *France*? swimming-girdles and cork-shoes, as I take it, were not then in fashion; and the *British* princes, put 'em all together, had not shipping enough to transport such an army of *viragoes*.

*St. Ursula.* Come, come, you're impertinent, and I won't resolve you.

St. *Mauritius*. In the next place, madam, you would singularly oblige your humble servant, to explain to him after what manner you subsisted your cloven regiment, when you had got them over. What! had you ready cash enough among you to pay off your scores as you march'd along; or did you manage it *à la militaire*, and lay the country under contribution?

St. *Ursula*. Thou everlasting coxcomb! why we beat the hoofs as pilgrims, and the people charitably reliev'd us as we pass'd.

St. *Mauritius*. Nay, the *French*, I know, are extreamly charitable to the fair sex, and forward to relieve their necessities; but, under favour, such numbers as you had with you were enough to eat up the country. For my part, I wonder that the wives and grandmothers did not lock up their doors as you pass'd, for fear their husbands and relations might be tempted to trespass upon pilgrims flesh.

St. *Ursula*. Spoke like a foldier. You are of the opinion, I find, that I and my virtuous attendants are like those lewd prostitutes that use to follow your armies; but I'll have you to know, we had no such folks among us.

St. *Mauritius*. Well, madam, your foldier, as unmanly a fellow as he appears to be in these wicked habiliments, knows somewhat of his trade, for which reason he's impatient to know what sort of discipline you observ'd in your troops; for having so jolly plump lasses under your care, methinks 'twas highly necessary for you to order sufficient out-guards, and strongly intrench yourselves every night, to hinder the wicked from attacking you by surprize.

St. *Ursula*. One must have nothing to do that has leisure enough to answer such insignificant questions.

St. *Mauritius*. Besides, 'tis worth any man's while to enquire whether you were single or double officer'd; whether you march'd in one main body, or in several columns; how you behav'd yourselves towards the magistrates of the respective cities through which you pass'd; what sort of watch-words you gave: and lastly, who wash'd your smocks upon the road; for, madam, I can hardly believe that such nice, well-bred ladies, as those are, would stoop to so vile a drudgery, if they could help it.

St.

St. *Ursula*. Well, Sir, go on with your senseless rallery.

St. *Mauritius*. — And when you had travers'd the whole length of *France* (which by the by was none of the easiest journey for so many silly women to undertake) it rejoices me to consider, with what wonderful alacrity you scamper'd over the *Alps*, and, without a farthing of money in your pockets, guides to conduct you, or safe-guards to protect you, made your way peaceably over those hills, where none but *Hannibal* and a few generalissimo's after him, with all their power and wealth, were able to march any considerable numbers.

St. *Ursula*. Have you done?

St. *Mauritius*. No, no, the most whimsical scene of the farce is still behind; and therefore, Madam, I most humbly desire you to consider, what a most noble sight it was, when you and your tribes were at *Rome*, to see the pope and cardinals visiting your squadrons, running into your tents, feeling your purses, and rummaging —

St. *Ursula*. Well, and where was the harm on't?

St. *Mauritius*. Nay, there was no harm in't, that's certain; the pope's a civil worthy gentleman, and his cardinals a parcel of as complaisant persons as any in the world. They do you any harm! heavens forbid; for tho' they subsist chiefly by the spirit, yet no people in the universe know better how to reconcile the flesh to the spirit than they.

St. *Ursula*. I see there's no stopping your licentious tongue, otherwise you wou'd not make so familiar with the head of the church

St. *Mauritius*. But, not to dwell any longer upon this subject, having received the papal benediction, and been often refreshed by the cardinals, 'twas now high time for you, and the rest of your she-myrmidons, to think of settling in one part of the world or other; so turning your faces towards the north, and clambering over the same mountains again, you directed your course by the banks of the *Rhine* towards *Lower-Germany*, where, not far from the noble city of *Colen*, a pack of heathenish rogues, call'd *Goths* and *Vandals*, finding you were not for their purpose, fell upon you with sword in hand, and made a total destruction of you and your virtuous heroines. Is not this,

St. *Mauritius*. In the next place, madam, you would singularly oblige your humble servant, to explain to him after what manner you subsisted your cloven regiment, when you had got them over. What! had you ready cash enough among you to pay off your scores as you march'd along; or did you manage it *à la militaire*, and lay the country under contribution?

St. *Ursula*. Thou everlasting coxcomb! why we beat the hoofs as pilgrims, and the people charitably reliev'd us as we pass'd.

St. *Mauritius*. Nay, the *French*, I know, are extreamly charitable to the fair sex, and forward to relieve their necessities; but, under favour, such numbers as you had with you were enough to eat up the country. For my part, I wonder that the wives and grandmothers did not lock up their doors as you pass'd, for fear their husbands and relations might be tempted to trespass upon pilgrims flesh.

St. *Ursula*. Spoke like a foldier. You are of the opinion, I find, that I and my virtuous attendants are like those lewd prostitutes that use to follow your armies; but I'll have you to know, we had no such folks among us.

St. *Mauritius*. Well, madam, your soldier, as unmanly a fellow as he appears to be in these wicked habiliments, knows somewhat of his trade, for which reason he's impatient to know what sort of discipline you observ'd in your troops; for having so jolly plump lasses under your care, methinks 'twas highly necessary for you to order sufficient out-guards, and strongly intrench yourselves every night, to hinder the wicked from attacking you by surprize.

St. *Ursula*. One must have nothing to do that has leisure enough to answer such insignificant questions.

St. *Mauritius*. Besides, 'tis worth any man's while to enquire whether you were single or double officer'd; whether you march'd in one main body, or in several columns; how you behav'd yourselves towards the magistrates of the respective cities through which you pass'd; what sort of watch-words you gave: and lastly, who wash'd your smocks upon the road; for, madam, I can hardly believe that such nice, well-bred ladies, as those are, would stoop to so vile a drudgery, if they could help it.

St.

St. *Ursula*. Well, Sir, go on with your senseless rallery.

St. *Mauritius*. — And when you had travers'd the whole length of *France* (which by the by was none of the easiest journey for so many silly women to undertake) it rejoices me to consider, with what wonderful alacrity you scamper'd over the *Alps*, and, without a farthing of money in your pockets, guides to conduct you, or safe-guards to protect you, made your way peaceably over those hills, where none but *Hannibal* and a few generalissimo's after him, with all their power and wealth, were able to march any considerable numbers.

St. *Ursula*. Have you done?

St. *Mauritius*. No, no, the most whimsical scene of the farce is still behind; and therefore, Madam, I most humbly desire you to consider, what a most noble sight it was, when you and your tribes were at *Rome*, to see the pope and cardinals visiting your squadrons, running into your tents, feeling your purses, and rummaging —

St. *Ursula*. Well, and where was the harm on't?

St. *Mauritius*. Nay, there was no harm in't, that's certain; the pope's a civil worthy gentleman, and his cardinals a parcel of as complaisant persons as any in the world. They do you any harm! heavens forbid; for tho' they subsist chiefly by the spirit, yet no people in the universe know better how to reconcile the flesh to the spirit than they.

St. *Ursula*. I see there's no stopping your licentious tongue, otherwise you wou'd not make so familiar with the head of the church

St. *Mauritius*. But, not to dwell any longer upon this subject, having received the papal benediction, and been often refreshed by the cardinals, 'twas now high time for you, and the rest of your she-myrmidons, to think of settling in one part of the world or other; so turning your faces towards the north, and clambering over the same mountains again, you directed your course by the banks of the *Rhine* towards *Lower-Germany*, where, not far from the noble city of *Colen*, a pack of heathenish rogues, call'd *Goths* and *Vandals*, finding you were not for their purpose, fell upon you with sword in hand, and made a total destruction of you and your virtuous heroines. Is not this,



Madam, the truth, and the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

*S. Ursula.* Why, so they did, and I'll stand by't.

*St. Mauritius.* No matter what you'll stand or fall by; but I will appeal to this honourable bench, whether ever in this world eleven thousand virgins, grown to woman's estate, were seen in a body together, travell'd so many thousand leagues, and at last made so foolish an end — No, Madam, talk no more of the matter, but own yourself and the rest of your sisterhood to be cheats, and the court, perhaps, may be so merciful as to forgive you the ducking stool.

*St. Ursula.* Cheats! Know thou huffing, puffing, sconce-building ruffian, know I am a princess, and of a royal extraction.

*St. Mauritius.* A princess! Ha, ha, ha, a very pretty princess indeed: You'd break a man's sides with laughing, I vow and swear. A princess, good lord! nay, you look as like a princess, upon second thoughts, I say it, as a hedgehog looks like a rhinoceros.

*St. Ursula.* And the meanest of my companions are gentlewomen born and bred. But why do I waste my lungs to no purpose? — Come, my dear sisters, fall on, *Victoria* is the word, and let us drub these lobsters into better manners.

*Pluto.* How! what offer a riot in the face of justice? (*To his guards.*) Carry off those wastecoaters, and make them atone for this mutiny with a fortnight's beating of hemp. — As for the soldiers, send 'em to their respective homes, if they have any. (*Exeunt.*)

*Enter the Seven Sleepers, and three Kings of Colen.*

*Pluto.* High-day! who have we got here? such a set of drowsy ill look'd fots I have not seen this long while. Come, gentlemen, what's your business? where have you been? how many gallons have you guzzled for your morning's draught, that you reel and stagger so?

*1st Sleeper.* We are the flee — (*yawning*) — flee — pers, an't ple — ase your high — iness, so — — fa — a — mous in his — tory, Sir.

1st King of Colen. They are seven as errant impostors as ever deluded the credulous world.

2d Sleeper. No, Sir, we sle—ep too much (*yawns*) to be impostors : but that tri—um — vi — rate of fortune-tellers are —

Pluto. Why, these drowsy yawning puppies are ten times more troublesome than either the dragon-killer and his huge two-handed adversary, or the *Ursulines* and *The-beans*. Come, gentlemen, (*to the sleepers*) don't think we'll allow you to sleep here in a court of judicature ; if you have any thing to say for yourselves, do it quickly. —

2d King. To let your majesty see what abominable cheats these seven dreamers are, they pretend to have slept two or three hundred years in a cave ; and as they want no impudence, have told the lie so often, that now they begin to believe it.

3d Sleeper. For the truth of this matter of fact, we appeal to *Metasthenes*, and the golden legend, authors of that undoubted credit, that no body, we presume, will call their veracity in question.

Pluto. Tell me not of your fabulous musty authors, they are of no credit here : but come—how long did you sleep ? 2dly, why did you sleep ? 3dly, how came you, after so long a sleep, to awake ?

All three Sleepers. In time of persecution, (the Lord knows when and where) we retir'd into a wood, and in this wood found out a most solitary cave, where we slept till we waked, and thought it had been but a common nap ; but returning to our respective homes, we found all our wives and acquaintance buried ; and instead of sleeping half a score hours, or so, we found by computation, we had slept some hundreds of years.

Pluto. Very well ! you must put these shams upon blockheads, and not upon me. — But as for those old-fashioned sparks yonder, that pretend to be kings. (for you shall see I'm for distributing justice impartially to all.) Come, what are your names ?

1st King of Colen. *Melchior, Caliban, and Mamamouchi.*

2d King of Colen. No, brother, you are mistaken, our true names are *Rego, Trego, and Don Diego.*

Pluto. Merry enough. So I find you go by different names, a shrewd suspicion of your being cheats, let me

tell you, gentlemen. But your country, what was that?  
*All. Arabia.*

*Pluto.* How the plague came you to *Colen* then?

*All.* We were translated, an't please your majesty—  
 First, from *Jerusalem* to *Constantinople*—Then from *Constantinople* to *Milan*; and, thirdly and lastly, from *Milan* to *Colen*.

*Pluto.* A very pretty story! come *Messieurs les roys de Cologne*, since you are so given to translation, you shall find I'll be so good-natur'd as to translate you once more; and so (*to his guards*) see these translating gentlemen translated to the quarter of lunaticks. [*Exeunt.*]

*Enter St. Longinus, St. Amphibalus, and the Pope.*

*Pope.* Lord! how weary I am with lugging these two saints! let me repose myself a little—So, now I have recover'd my breath pretty well——Most noble monarch, having been abused by censorious hereticks, I am forced to appeal to your impartial tribunal, and question not but you'll do me and these two martyrs justice.

*Pluto.* Two martyrs, say'st thou? where the devil are they?

*Pope.* On my right hand, an't please your majesty. Don't you see 'em there?

*Pluto.* Not I; and yet I can dive as far into a millstone as any of my neighbour princes. 'Tis true, I see a spear and an old greasy cloak yonder; but where are your martyrs, with a murrain to you?

*Pope.* This it is to want the eye of faith; I can assure your majesty, (and I hope you don't question my infallibility, which all the upper world consents to own) that neither is one a spear, nor t'other a cloak, but two as worthy persons as ever said the *confiteor*; and their names are *St. Longinus* and *St. Amphibalus*.

*Pluto.* Old gentleman, you may give 'em what names you please, but I am not to be banter'd out of my senses. I tell you then in the face of the court, that thou art an elephant or a dromedary. (*To his officers.*) Carry that musty cloak and halbard there to my lumber-office; and (*to the Pope*) I must advise you, friend, for the future not to be too free of your almanack: abundance of worth-

less and  
 your co  
 kind, a  
 longer  
 pity it  
 so man

Fals  
 May  
 But  
 As n

A De

Justice  
 eyes  
 desi  
 thy  
 be g  
 nish  
 bea  
 ble  
 ing

Most

I T  
 g  
 mem  
 and v  
 and r  
 what  
 I r  
 any  
 taken  
 pany

*A Declamation in Praise of Wealth.* 83

Jeſs and fabulous ſcoundrels have crept into it through your connivance ; but I'm reſolv'd to undeceive mankind, and reform theſe diſorders. The world ſhall no longer be impos'd upon with ſuch idle impoſtures. 'Tis pity it has been led by the noſe, and cheated by them for ſo many ages.

*Falſhood, disguis'd under religion's veil,  
May for a time with ſenſeleſs ſots prevail :  
But truth at laſt will gain imperial ſway,  
As miſts are ſcatter'd by Apollo's ray.*

*A Declamation in Praise of Hereditary Quality  
and Wealth.*

Spoken by the Conde de la Titulado.

THE ARGUMENT.

Justice, by the help of *Æſculapius*, having reſtor'd the eyes of Fortune, ſhe publiſh'd a proclamation, that ſhe deſign'd her ſmiles ſhould no more fall on the Unworthy ; and that Merit ſhould only hereafter thrive and be great : On which the Conde de la Titulado, a Spaniſh Grandee, put in his petition, and deſir'd to be heard before this proclamation paſſ'd into an irrevocable act. The Day being appointed, he makes the following Declamation.

*Moſt catholic Goddeſs, whoſe dominion extends over all  
the affairs of mankind,*

**I**T is no ſmall comfort to me, that being to ſpeak in ſo great an aſſembly, and to ſo awful a judge, I do remember, that your love to my order is of antient date, and very long preſcription ; your change of conduct new, and not yet, I hope, ſo fix'd, as not to be ſhaken with what I have to offer.

I muſt firſt declare, that it is not any fear of falling under any diſadvantages myſelf by this new council you have taken, that I ſtep forth among ſo vaſt and immense a company, whoſe concern, in this unexpected turn of affairs,

# 84 *A Declamation in Praise of Wealth.*

is no less, perhaps more, than mine; but out of a true and perfect zeal for your Goddeship's honour, reputation and glory. There is nothing more prejudicial to great power, than to own itself in the wrong, by departing from measures, by which it has been for many ages preserved itself. It discovers a weakness which will lessen our veneration. Do but consider, by the method by which you have hitherto reign'd, you have the devotion of all the great, the rich, and the brave. Under your auspices the hero enters the field, and from your partial hand receives the wreaths, that are not due to his conduct or bravery, but to your favour. Under your auspices, the cunning designer gets into the prince's favour, and rules the monarch, who cannot rule himself or his own family; and this not by the dint of his own merit, but your favour. Under your auspices, this lord, in spite of all his unpopular actions, carries away the hearts of the people, not by the fineness of his address, or any peculiar desert, but by your favour. Under your auspices, the idiot abounds in wealth he knows not how to use, and that not by his own skill, but your favour. This is hitherto the state of the world, and this it has been from the most antient accounts of time that we can produce; and this it is that draws the vows and offerings of all mankind, and Fortune regards not the merits of the petitioner, but the importunity he uses, or the victims he offers. 'Tis this made your altars smook at *Antium*, this furnishes them with offerings at this day over the largest part of the globe.

I beg you, bright Goddess, to consider what you do, when you quit that absolute dominion you have so many thousand years preserv'd over human affairs, to be the creature, or servant of *justice* and *nature*. If you once fix it as a law, that *none but the meritorious shall be fortunate*, all your gifts will be challeng'd as dues, and you must be oblig'd to do whatever *justice* shall dictate to you, or *nature* demand as your duty. You at once divest yourself of the godlike-power of raising whom you please, to be consign'd only to raise the deserving. You will turn away all the wealthy, the great, and the noble, who have so long enjoy'd your smiles, to carefs scoundrels and beggars. You will be oblig'd to invite into your sanctuary,

your  
not in  
now a  
your  
this b  
in nur  
Co  
make  
poster  
stratio  
the m  
spose  
retire  
and w  
from  
woul  
to ste  
cram  
camp  
glory  
ditary  
mank  
ples  
this  
confe  
your  
being  
in th  
whic  
men  
cusa  
lity  
peia  
in h  
into  
tion  
peo  
tion  
his  
nun  
on t  
biti



*A Declamation in Praise of Wealth.* 85

your *sanctum sanctorum*, such wretches, whom we admit not into our halls. Instead of the numerous retinue that now attend you, you will become as neglected as a favourite on his first day of disgrace. For those who claim this by merit, distinct from *Quality* and *Wealth*, are few in number, and despicable in circumstance.

Consider again, what a vast confusion it will raise, to make the affairs of mankind shift hands in so swift and preposterous a manner. Prescription has given the administration to us, and we only by a perpetual use are fit for the mighty burden. How shou'd they know how to dispose of and manage publick affairs, who start from their retirements, their books, or extream poverty, into power and wealth, when the task is so difficult to us, who have from generation to generation been bred to it? The state would be like a ship in a storm in unskilful hands, unable to steer into the port of happiness and security. Poverty cramps the mind, and destroys all generous notions, and damps the spirits from all noble attempts; without which, glory and power are not to be maintain'd, while an hereditary *Quality*, as it sets us above the common rank of mankind, as of a superior nature, so it inspires principles more great and glorious. And that there is in nature this real excellence in *Quality* above the vulgar, and by consequence, that it is a just plea for the continuance of your favour, I shall shew by an example or two. *Scipio*, being call'd by the people to account for moneys expended in the wars against *Antiochus*, tore the accounts to pieces which he held in his hands, and which proved the disbursements and receipts to be just, disdaining to satisfy the accusation of his enemies. Had any but a man of his *Quality* done this, the people had thrown him down the *Tarpeian* rock: but his *Quality* had stamp'd a sort of divinity in his actions, and made the vulgar not presume to enquire into what he did, but submit to his will and determinations. This same *Scipio* being by the tribunes of the people summon'd into the *Forum* to answer their accusation before the people, mounted the *rostrum*, and putting his triumphant wreath on his head, cry'd out to an infinite number of people, got together on this occasion; *It was on this day that I forc'd Carthage in the midst of her ambitious hopes to submit to your power, and wear your chains;*

## 86 *A Declamation in Praise of Wealth.*

it is but just therefore that you all go with me to the Capitol, to return thanks to the Gods for so eminent a favour. Which, like the voice of some God, confounded the designs of the tribunes, and caus'd the senate and the people to attend him to the Capitol, and left the baffled Demagogues with their people, and a jest to 'em, 'till they were fain, of accusers, to become the adorers of Scipio. Thus Scipio-Nasica compos'd the rage of the people for their want of corn for the city, saying to them in the midst of their outcries; *Not so loud, gentlemen, I know what is good and necessary for the common-wealth better than you.* Who but a man of *Quality* cou'd have done this, and have stopp'd the sedition breaking out in such fury?

These examples giving a testimony of the excellence of *Quality* from its very opposite, the vulgar, seems a proof taken from *nature* itself; and therefore, I hope, if your Goddeship thinks fit to pursue these new-fangled measures now laid before you, you will yet think, that *Hereditary Quality* is a just merit to claim your favour.

Similitude of manners ought, and generally does cement the minds, that are so alike; they seem the voice of nature for UNION, and they are scarce free in their choice. If this be granted, as it appears supreme reason to me, I beg you, great Goddes, to survey us all thoroughly, cast an eye over the face of the spacious globe, and see if we are not, in complaisance to your deity, blind in the dispensation of all our favours. Has not fancy the direction of all our gifts, and do we bestow any thing but as blind inclination leads us? If we do thus, it is an argument of our zeal, when the votary is wholly conformed to the nature of his divinity, and what justice can punish us for a sin of zeal? It is this zeal that has opened my mouth for your honour, not my own interest; since change of councils is an argument of weakness, and a change of power to subservience is a proof of folly. I only therefore, for your own honour, beg you to be what you always have been, and so to continue as long as mankind subsists; for when once you quit these measures, and let justice and nature direct all your favours, you annihilate yourself, and fortune is no more. Glory, wealth, and power, have always been by you as the inferior clas-

## *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 87

ses of men made for our use and pleasure ; and when once we fall from that grandeur, let it not be by your decree, for in that sentence you pronounce your own doom, and are yourself involved in our ruin.

‘ This speech of the noble lord, the *Conde de la Titulado*, had almost perverted dame *Fortune*, and made her regret the benefit of eyes, which she then made use of to scowl on *Justice* and *Nature*, who had given her such advice against her power and grandeur ; but *Justice* and *Nature* desir’d her to have patience to hear a friend of theirs, who had something to say to the cause before her, and would set things in a truer light, than they at present appeared.

‘ As soon therefore as the applauses the *mob of quality* gave to the *don’s* oration were over, there drew up to the bar a *poor poet of little esteem* among them, nay *unknown* to most of the company, who seldom are acquainted with merit, and who, if they deviate into the care of any of that fraternity, seldom reach farther than a *plausible poetaster*. This unknown advocate gave not a little heart to his enemies, who could not fear such marks of poverty, as too visibly appear’d in his dress. But silence being now made in the court, he made the following speech.’

## *A Declamation against Wealth and Quality, in Praise of Poverty.*

*By a poor Poet without a name.*

**H**AD not your proclamation surpriz’d me into a sort of hope, that you would no longer be the patroness of *Fools* and *Knaves* ; and was I not something confirm’d in this hope by finding heavenly *Justice* and *Nature* sitting by you, I should not trouble myself to answer this *trifler’s* speech, which is of no more weight to *impartial reason*, than his merits are to *impartial justice* ; but *any thing* from a *lord* must go down, unless you pursue the course you have declar’d for. Tho’ I must needs say, *timeo Danaos & dona ferentes*, I am suspicious of the gifts of an enemy, whose fickle temper is known to all mankind. *Great power*, valuable to me no farther than you are directed by *Justice* and

## 88 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

and *Nature*, pardon me if I speak truth ; I am poor, never received any of your favours, nor any from your representatives the *great* and *rich* ; for in this only I shall allow the noble and illustrious *Conde* to be in the right, they are indeed pictures of your *Goddefship*, not in little but e'en larger than the life ; you have sometimes smil'd on the *worthy*, they never ; you have sometimes assisted oppressed virtue to struggle thro' amazing oppositions, while they ever oppress it more. They are deaf as well as blind, when merit pleads, and so the copy exceeds the original ; and in that, if you are mov'd by the *Conde's* fine speech to return to your old way, and discard the *faithful*, but not flattering counsellors, *Justice* and *Nature*, you cannot do better than to be grateful to them that imitate you so closely, and even excel you in your own *blindness* and *inconstancy*.

But not to throw up the cause, tho' before (I fear) an unequal judge, I shall cursorily run over all that has any shadow of force, (for that is as much as we can expect from a lord) and then leave it to you to determine.

He has, it must be confess'd, acted with all the prudence and cunning he was master of, when he placed the strongest of his arguments in the front of the battle ; since *prescription*, I think, is the best plea the *great* and the *rich* have to your *Goddefship's* favour and smiles ; but how weak that is in reality, *Justice* and *Nature* will inform you. For is there any thing so foolishly absurd, any thing so barbarous and inhuman, that such an argument would not defend ? This would have been a good refuge to the *Egyptians* for adoring onions and cabbages, cows and crocodiles ; to the *Cannibals* for devouring one another ; to the *Irish* for drawing with the tails of their horses ; for ignorance against learning, and all those arts which polish and render life agreeable, and almost divine. Nay, it would destroy e'en that pride and self-opinion he builds his own worth upon ; since in the first ages of the world there were no men of quality, especially of hereditary quality, in which the tenth generation challenge the merit of the *FOUNDER*, as their own, tho' they are no more allied to his virtues, or merits, than they would be to his person were he yet alive. But it seems to me to produce a quite contrary effect to what he designs ; for if

your

your G  
it is hi  
have ha  
the gl  
who, t  
it ; aff  
wrong,  
error,  
quite c  
move a  
nuation  
that no  
maxim  
in an e  
one w  
hole, l  
from th  
your na  
he wou  
lies so  
be thou  
an inch  
From  
lity, an  
not for  
against  
there i  
cit of  
endure  
man of  
hear of  
son, is  
coward  
and co  
success  
ing.  
themse  
ness w  
selves  
an bon  
ture th  
Hence

*A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 89

your Goddessship has for so many ages been in the wrong, it is high time now to begin to be in the right; if they have had so long a harvest of your favours, it is time for the *gleaners* to enter the field. He is a pleasant physician, who, to cure the disease, prescribes the continuance of it; asserting, That since you have been so long in the *wrong*, to change to the *right*, wou'd be to discover your *error*, which wou'd be to *own* your *weakness*; but the quite contrary is true. For to remove an *error*, is to remove a *weakness*, for all error is so; and how the continuation of a *weakness* should take it away, is a paradox, that none but such as are skill'd in the *half-politicians* maxims, call'd *mysteries of state*, can solve. To persevere in an error which we know, is *obstinacy*; to remain in one we do not know, is *ignorance*. Now to cure one hole, like a true *tinker*, he here makes two; to save you from the *weakness* of change, (tho' change has ever been your natural principle) tho' from the *wrong* to the *right*, he would tumble you on *obstinacy* or *ignorance*, both fol-lies so participating of impotence, that they shou'd never be thought capable of falling on a Goddess that can see but an inch before her nose.

From hence it will appear, that like a true man of *quality*, and not *sincerity*, he would persuade you, that it is not for his own sake but your's, that he offers any thing against your *new* resolution: I will indeed allow, that there is such a self-sufficiency, such an *over-weening conceit* of themselves in most of his rank, that they never can endure to think so little of themselves, as to suppose any man of more merit, however qualify'd. Yet when they hear of so nice a scrutiny as *justice* and *nature*, that is *Reason*, is going to make into the true merits of men, like cowards in the face of danger, their hearts betray them, and conscious ignorance delivers them up to despair of success against virtue, sense, arts, and all manner of learning. Before such judges they are so far from thinking themselves something more noble, that with a dejectedness worthy their understanding, they justly suppose themselves below the greatest part; since in justice and reason an *honest cobbler* is a more excellent and more useful creature than a *lord without honour, understanding, or honesty*. Hence it is plain, that notwithstanding the *Conde's* smooth  
appear-



appearance, and earnest professions, he is a *true lord*, he pretends *your* service when he means his *own*; and had not his *own* tenure sunk in so severe a resolution, his care of *your* honour and glory would never have open'd his mouth; for let the *great* and the *rich* (I speak of most of them) carry never so specious and plausible a pretence to the Gods themselves, they are above their own Gods; to those idols, those calves of *Bethel*, they offer up all other considerations, both divine and human. Let not your *Goddeſſhip* therefore be deceiv'd by the *smooth professor*, he is no farther *your* votary than the teeth outward; and if you shou'd pursue this *noble course*, which you propose, he is the first that wou'd fly in your face, and blaspheme your divinity. Yes, the same motive that makes them *Atheists* to all other deities, wou'd make them so to you, *viz.* *Justice* and *Reason*; for those are attributes they'll ne'er allow in the gods they worship, because they know how hard it must be with them, if they were to be judg'd by them.

The next motive he urges for your perseverance in error, is the sweets of that arbitrary government which you have so many thousand years exercised over mankind. This is a bait they often throw out to such gudgeon princes as will nibble at it: this has tumbled many from their thrones, and never succeeded, where there were any remains of *virtue* and *knowledge* in the people. He pays your *Goddeſſhip* indeed a mighty compliment, when he supposes you have no benefit by those eyes you now enjoy of *justice*, *reason*, or *nature*. He would have you more stupid than himself, or his fraternity; he would have you have eyes and see not, and ears and hear not. He would, like the giants of old, make war against heaven, and rob you of *your justice* and *understanding*. He would level you with the ravenous beasts of prey; so far from letting you enjoy the dignity of a Deity, supreme *reason* and *justice*, that he would not have you possess the advantages of men, but cast you down to the condition of mere brutes. Man, in the midst of his freedom, is govern'd by the laws and rules of *justice* and *reason*, and all that we know of *superior powers*, raises this to a more supreme degree of excellence; all beings that take council of *reason* and *justice*, can't forsake their dictates without ceasing to be;

without

## *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 91

without putting off their nature, and so becoming of an inferior kind ; for there is no state of perfection above *perfect reason*. So that the *blind power* he would persuade you yet to exercise, is a diabolical, not heavenly power, the power of a wild beast, where the *stronger* preys on the *weaker*, not of a man or Gods, whose nature is *rational* and *just*.

But he says it is a godlike pleasure to raise whom you please ; but it is more godlike to raise those that deserve it, which as the pleasure is rational, so it destroys not, but directs the power to work on objects worthy of the effect. But you will turn away all your old acquaintance, the *wealthy*, the *great*, and the *noble*, to caress *beggars* and *scoundrels* ! Alas ! does he that has so long enjoy'd your favours so little know their author ? Does he not know, that where you smile, *beggary* flies away, and contempt gives place to adoration ? This is an absurdity worthy the noble *Cende*, as if you could smile on any *beggar* or *scoundrel*, as he calls them ; whereas, 'tis you that stamp majesty on all men, and you that give respect and esteem ; by you *sons of unknown* fathers have mounted to thrones, footmen to lords tables and ladies beds. No, no, there's nothing but the *person's* fisted, not the *thing*. *Beggary* can never come into your view, into your sanctuary ; 'tis those that depart out of it, that are *beggars* and *scoundrels*, and they will be truly so, whom you banish on this decree, they will be *wretches* in every part ; no *virtue* or *knowledge* to qualify the disgrace, and arm them against contempt.

His next care of your Goddessship, is, lest you shou'd want company, and shou'd be destitute of a large equipage ; that your *levies* shou'd pass without a throng, a numerous resort. As if a few *wise men* were not better company, and more desirable, than a multitude of *fools*. Are not a few honest, able, and uncorrupt attendants, better than a long train of *knaves* and *sharpers* ? Are not a few knowing and learned men, that shall ask little of you, a handsomer ornament to your anti-chamber, than shoals of hungry petitioners, that are never satisfied, nor will ever be deny'd ? If these be not admitted into the very halls of the *great* and the *rich*, they are the more worthy of being receiv'd into the *sanctum sanctorum* of a Goddess who  
has

has *justice* and *reason* of her council. That they have but little regard to *merit*, proves how little they deserve the power they possess, and is a very bad argument for its continuance. But this objection, if of any force, would vanish on this establishment; for when men found that truth, honour, honesty, knowledge, wisdom, virtue, sense, and reason, were the roads to your favour, men would turn their endeavours to obtain some share in them, and being oblig'd to discard *imaginary merit*, would seek the real; wou'd swell no more on the borrow'd greatness of ancestors, and preposterously value themselves the more, by how much the farther they are removed from *one man's value of their family*; but they would then cultivate those talents nature has given them, since by that they wou'd arrive at good fortune and glory.

He is next afraid, that confusion shou'd be the effect of so swift a change of hands. I can't but smile to see every where so great a zeal for *others* in the speech of a man, who only values *himself*; who seems to apprehend, that confusion which he makes, and fears the *only cure* of the evil will be its *rise*. Can a ship in view of a rock be too speedily taken from unskilful hands, to be given to a judicious *pilot*? Whence are all the confusions in the world, but from that injustice in the *rich* and *powerful* which corrupts all those who have any desires or hopes of succeeding with them? To be honest, is to renounce all hopes of prosperity; to speak the *truth*, is to incur punishment; to apply to *knowledge*, is the ready way to starve: while impudence and ignorance are the masters of the ceremonies, and introduce any man into your Goddes'ship's presence and favour.

He supposes, that long use has made them masters of *politicks*; whereas he that sets out in a wrong way, can never arrive at his journey's end. It is the little pretence of smatterers in publick affairs, to complain of the burden, and the *abstruseness of management*, and the like; whereas, if this set were thrown aside, and *men of poverty and honesty* put in their stead, all things wou'd be easy. The *just* rules of government are easy and obvious to a good understanding, but when all the laws of *right* and *wrong* are to be confounded, *publick good* is made to truckle to *private gain*; then the management must be nice, the le-

ardmain  
ble to the  
When  
the emp  
when the  
found hi  
vited him  
pire, the  
When A  
parents,  
pire, th  
Tamerlan  
father;  
hier, pro  
abstruse  
itroys  
from  
lity, a  
kind,  
more  
firm by  
but gre  
they ha  
than by  
if not a  
is not fu  
of accou  
was the  
of th  
of my  
der  
thou  
make  
thing  
but t  
Asia  
gold  
the e  
approv  
nocen  
will h  
their

herdmain must be clean, and the conveyance impenetrable to the eye of the people.

When *Cincinnatus* was sent for from the plow to direct the empire, there was none of this mystery of state; when the messenger, that was sent from *Rome* to *Atilius*, found him plowing and sowing his own ground, and invited him to command their forces, and govern their empire, the burden was not so great, nor the task so difficult. When *Arfaces* came from a private state of unknown parents, to be the founder of the *Parthian* empire, the trade of government was not so difficult. *Tamerlain*, the vanquisher of *Asia*, had a shepherd to his father; and even *Oliver Cromwell*, without being a courier, proved himself a man of address in managing this abstruse affair. 'Poverty, says he, cramps the mind, destroys all generous notions, and damps the spirits from all noble attempts; while an *Hereditary Quality*, as it puts them above the common rank of mankind, as if of a superior nature, so it inspires principles more great and glorious.' This he would seem to confirm by some actions of the *Scipio's*: Great men, indeed, but greater and of more authority by the great actions they had done, and virtues and wisdom they had shewn, than by their families, tho' the *Cornelian* was of as great, if not antiquity, at least authority, as any. The first fact is not fully related; for when he tore his codicils, or paper of accounts, he spake thus to the *senate*, (for before them was the cause) 'I give no account, O conscript fathers, of the four hundred *sestertii*, officiating only the place of my brother *Lucius*, because by my conduct, and under my auspices, the treasury has received above two thousand; nor do I suppose the age so deprav'd, as to make a scrutiny into my innocence; who have got nothing by my conquest of all *Africa*, to your dominion, but the surname. The treasures of *Africa*, nor those of *Asia*, have made either me or my brother conscious of gold, but both of us are richer, and more abound in the envy of others, than in money.' — The whole senate approv'd a defence that shew'd so much constancy and innocence, and so well justified by his actions. The same will hold of the other quoted heroes of *Rome*; they ow'd their success to their own deeds, not their titles of antiquity,

94 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

quity. Had *Cataline, Curio, Cethegus*, or any of the most antient families of *Rome*, done so without deeds of their own to defend them, they had march'd down the *Tarpeian* rock, as well as the *lowest plebeian*. This destroys his argument of *innate merit of Quality*, till he can produce any one action purely proceeding from that, which could distinguish them from the mob, except a groundless pride. All therefore proceeds from *personal merit, or wealth, or post*. For a *lord* of the most antient family with no estate, and out of *post*, makes as contemptible a figure, as any of the *vulgar*.

Having thus run over all his arguments with a greater regard than they really deserved; I shall now come to offer to your Goddeship the state of affairs, as they now stand under the direction of such worthy persons as the *Conde de la Titulado*; that is, I shall venture to give you the characters of those persons, on whom you have thus long vouchsafed to smile, and then leave it to your wisdom, whether, by the advice of justice and reason, you can continue such wretches in your favour. Then I shall give you a view of those who have been in the state of poverty, which that noble lord has express'd so wondrous a contempt for; that having seen both, you may chuse which part you please.

*Horace* says very justly, *Raro sensus communis in illa fortuna*, *There is seldom to be found common sense in that fortune*, (I put it into *English* for the benefit of the titular part of this audience) that is, among the *great*, for they are, indeed, *drunk with prosperity*, as with strong wine, which their heads are not able to bear; this makes them see double, and every thing looks to them with an aspect *not its own*.

Thus a forward prating coxcomb appears to them a man of wit and good address. A formal sycophant and flatterer, a man of good humour and complaisant temper, as well as a man of judgment. Importunity they think diligence, impudence boldness, flattery friendship, friendship malice, hypocrisy religion, and religion hypocrisy, honesty design, and design honesty. *Pun* and *conundrum* pass with them for wit, and an *epigrammatick poem* is more charming than *Horace* or *Virgil*. They move indeed by meer impulse and whim, without any motive or direction



reason. Truth they never hear, nor ever desire it ; to introduce it into their company you incur a quarrel, or, at least, affect to make 'em your enemies. To correct their folly, is to affront them ; and to hear it, to affront yourself, *reason, justice, and sense.*

As they are enemies to truth, so they are sure to want sincerity in all they value, as well as in themselves ; but their own want of it makes 'em not miss it in another. Their passions are their counsellors, and their interests their *privado*. These rule them with an absolute sway ; these surround them beyond a possibility of admitting any wholesome advice. As they'll hear no truth, so they'll neither speak nor practise any ; and their life is, indeed, a sordid scene of formality without meaning, and irresistible pride without any merit, ignorance without excuse, self-conceit without knowledge, avarice without bounds, in the midst of abundance without limits. In short, hypocrisy, injustice, malice, impotence, envy, revenge, obstinacy, ignorance, cruelty, lust, and the like, are their perfections and avowed principles.

They pervert all the principles and notions of *reason, right, and gallantry*, the accomplishment of a wit, and a fine gentleman. Thus they term *atheism* and *profaneness*, wit and good reason. Thus, by a strange abuse of words, they call a debt lost to a sharper at cards or dice, a *debt of honour*, which must be paid ; but a debt of *honesty*, due for commodities receiv'd from the *credulous* tradesman, and confided to their *honour*, they scorn to pay, for fear of losing that distinction betwix *them* and the *vulgar* ; for to be bound by the common ties of *honesty* and *religion*, is too mechanick a scandal with them, as if *honour* and *honesty* were two different things ; and a *gentleman* and *religion* incompatible ; for they deny all principles that interfere with *private gain*, *publick good* being only a popular bait to bubble the people, and *gain* their ends.

The whole oeconomy of their brain is corrupted, and they judge of nothing right ; even their *pleasures*, are as ill chosen as their *friends*, and as powerful over them as their favourites. They prefer *sound* before *sense*, and *Farce* and *Opera* to *Tragedy* and *Comedy* ; and e'en in that, they always prefer the *worst* composer or performer to the *best*. Incapable of correction, 'tis no wonder they continue

96 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

tinue *whimsical*, as long as *drunk*. When the short and transitory *sober* fit comes on, or a fresh *drunken* bout starts a new game, that they pursue till weary of the chace, or some other fancy diverts them; for all things but *reason* and *right* have their turns with them.

The ladies lives, principles, and actions, are much of a piece, out of the view and road of *morality* and *reason*; *custom* and *fashion* are the guides, and *fancy* and *volubility* their directors. Their *passions* are their prime counsellors, and *interest* the God they chiefly sacrifice to, even in their amours. The morning they spend in bed and dressing, the noon in visiting and intrigue, the evening in gaming or scandal, and the remains of night in sleep, idleness, thoughtlessness, universal ignorance, hypocrisy, nonsense, deceit, lying, painting, patching, detraction, and lechery, compose them. There are no *Penelopes* now, to keep importunate suitors at arms-end, in their husbands absence, for twenty years together; no, if they are not ask'd, they will ask; if they are not corrupted, they will corrupt, and pay boggy *Irish* stallions for their labour; and that e'en in the house with their husbands, almost in their arms; and rather than fail, or baulk their inclinations, their footmen, porters, or coachmen, must supply their occasions. This brings a story to my mind, which may set this matter in a true light. A certain lord being in the city, seem'd pleas'd with the citizens children. 'Tis no wonder, says he, you citizens have such fine, sprightly, witty children, since we gentlemen of the other-end of the town get 'em and improve the breed. True, reply'd the citizen, but then you leave your coachmen and footmen at home to cross your strain, which makes your children all such blockheads.

After what has been said of them, it will be no wonder that they should be no encouragers of art or merit; yet the blind authors and poets that have made a figure in these last abandon'd ages, brib'd by a very foolish, as well as very fallacious hope of protection and advantage from empty titles and full bags, have profanely prostituted their works and their praise (which, like your favours, ought to be sacred to merit only) to such vile creatures, as scarce deserve the name even of the shadows of men; so little worthy the dignity of human nature is in them, who

swelling

A

swelling  
riv'd to t  
fore-fath  
ness of  
oppression  
flattering  
they have  
and being  
merit of  
masters o  
they chur  
aim at no  
selves.  
of Circe,  
leave sub  
drank of  
them all

From  
they grov  
of all) p

If wit  
An imp  
For ru  
Bold,  
Not w  
Bare  
But de  
Their  
And ce  
Their  
Profus  
If cha  
They  
To the

Or elf  
evil) w  
VOL,

*A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 97

Swelling with a *vain pride of birth and titular dignity* (de-  
riv'd to them from the *money*, perhaps, not merit of their  
fore-fathers) or the largeness of their estates, and the full-  
ness of their bags (tho' the fruit, perhaps, of injustice and  
oppression) that they think all the tribute which the most  
flattering pen can pay them, less than their due; or else  
they have no taste of wit, and sense of arts and sciences;  
and being *ignorant* themselves, they are insensible of the  
merit of *knowledge*; as being conscious that they are not  
masters of any one virtue to excuse the poet's flattery,  
they chuse rather to enjoy their infamy privately, than  
shun it at nobler things, or appear in publick not like them-  
selves. They are the companions of *Ulysses* in the abode  
of *Circe*, content with their *bestial* form and appetite, and  
leave *sublimier things* to *sublimier minds*, who have not  
drank of her fatal cup. The charming *Otway* has describ'd  
them all in his admirable *Orphan*:

*But all are to their father's vices born,  
And in their mother's ignorance are bred.*

From this *ignorance* of themselves, or human nature,  
they grow proud and opinionated, despising all (as despised  
of all) pert and forward, tho' dull and insipid: or,

*If wit they have, 'tis of an evil kind,  
An impious good, and a debauch of mind,  
For ruin are the harlot charms design'd.  
Bold, cunning, various, voluble of tongue,  
Not wise, tho' skill'd in all the arts of wrong.  
Bare words for friends they think a waste of breath,  
But deeds and gifts are infamy and death.  
Their smiles are but the preludes to their hate,  
And certain promise of destructive fate.  
Their souls are cast in a fantaslick mould,  
Profuse at once, and covetous of gold.  
If chance to justice leads them e'er astray,  
They soon escape the error of that way  
To their own dusky paths, and shun the hostile day.*

Or else they are infected or possess'd (for *avarice* is the  
evil) with *covetousness*, and that in the midst of plen-  
ty;

98 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

ty; for who are they that turn round the compass to add *two or three thousand a year to ten thousand*? Not the poor *Partizans* of any cause; they stand to their principle e'en in the *pillory*. This is indeed the most pernicious, and most unaccountable folly of our kind. All other frailties have some *apparent* good at least in view; are directed to some certain end of pleasure or satisfaction in the enjoyment; but the miser is always in pursuit of what he never obtains; and notwithstanding his vain boast of delight, can find it no more than the man that's tortur'd with a *perpetual thirst*, or is every minute importun'd with the craving pains of a hunger not to be satisfy'd. It can at best be but a kind of *Fox-chace pleasure*, where the quarry is thrown away, after all the fatigue of the pursuit, to the hazard of neck or limbs, and we may justly say of that, as one said of this, *S' est un diable de plaisir*.

Or else he is a thoughtless, raking, roaring, drinking scoundrel, who knows no pleasure beyond scouring the watch, breaking windows, unrigging whores, bilking bards and coaches, lampblackening signs, rubbing out of milk-scores, ticking tavern reckonings, brawlings, quarrelling, throwing a merry main, and all the rest of the noisy varieties, which assures us of *little sense, and little thought*.

Or else he's a jolly tho' peaceable  *sot*, the *slave*, not *free subject* of *Bacchus*; who is too happy to measure his hours by any thing but the glass, or know any conversation like a *bumper*. He'll laugh immoderately at his own *no-j st*; but that you may not take it amiss, he'll do the same at your's. This gets him the name of a *good-natur'd person*; whereas he cares not if all mankind were ruin'd cou'd he secure his bottle. Nay, e'en his best companions, that have a thousand times drank up the sun with him, and felt his embraces with a thousand maudlin oaths of friendship and service, may perish for a crown, tho' he would spend ten shillings to make them drunk. For that he pays to his own satisfaction, not to his friends misfortune; for *compassion* and *virtue* he has no more a notion of, than of *goblins* and *feiries*, and you might as well talk to him in the praise of *temperance* and *water-gruel*, as of *arts* and *sciences*; and no poetry beyond a drunken catch can enter into his imagination. He has pleasant

sometim  
bottle.

Or e  
per or t  
the mis  
the abil  
an act a  
One m  
this to  
can exp  
spread f  
the infe  
large a  
diversio  
an hour  
a Farce  
have to  
or the

Or e  
jilt he k  
pensive  
of need

Or e  
of his  
sense an  
let the  
ought to  
But i  
work to  
vices, v  
therefor  
virtues  
such wr  
enough  
and bon  
no noti  
men of  
rit, and  
first eith  
fear it,  
fortunes  
tion, an

some

*A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 99

sometimes, but seldom wit, and that he derives from the bottle.

Or else he games. — In which he's either the *sharper* or the *bubble*. The *sharper's* qualities secure him from the mischief of generosity; and those of the *bubble* from the ability of exercising it. The first will never promote an act against his profit, nor the latter against his pleasure. One motive sets them both to work; that to *win*, and this to *lose*. That is *avarice*, and where avarice is, who can expect any thing *generous* or *noble*? But this evil is spread so far, that (as I have hinted) the ladies have caught the infection; and *pride*, *hypocrisy* and *lust* have scarce so large a dominion over them. Gaming is their *business* and *diversion*; the *park* indeed sometimes borrows them for an *hour*, and the widow'd boxes for *three*; that is, when a *Farce* or *Opera* is acted, or sung; for *sense* and *poetry* have too little power to drag them from *Picquet*, *Ombre*, or the *Basset Table*.

Or else he's a true *limberham*, a prodigal cully to the jilt he keeps for the use of the publick; but she is too expensive to leave her keeper any power or will to take care of *needy merit*.

Or else he's an over-grown *minor*, in the guardianship of his own *servants*, who are sure to keep off men of sense and virtue, lest they shou'd improve his taste, and let the antiquated *Ferry* know, that he is of age, and ought to manage for himself.

But it wou'd be too tedious, as well as too nauseous a work to run over the filthy catalogue of those follies and vices, which distinguish the *great* and the *rich*, and have therefore found pens mercenary enough to exalt them into *virtues* and *sense*. But how cou'd they ever think that such wretched *things* as these cou'd have *elation* of soul enough to be patrons of *arts* and *sciences*, and of *virtues* and *honesty*? Or, *rewarders* of *merit*, of which they had no notion; men of *title* by *pride*, *ignorance*, or *folly*; men of *post* by interest, are the last of men, that true *merit*, and true *sense* shou'd hope any thing from; for the *first* either understand it not, or hate it; the *second* either fear it, or have a nearer concern for the raising their own fortunes to an *unweildy bulk*, not for the service, reputation, and glory of their *prince* and *country*, for that wou'd



100 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

be an *abuse* of their *favour* and *power*, that *self-interest* would never forgive. And how much soever they are the better for all their several nations, they have too humble an opinion of themselves; or too mean an aim to *aspire* to make their nations e'er the better for them; but having with all their address secured their own game, they leave the publick to the next *poacher* that is pleas'd to fall to work.

From what has been said, it will be plain what sort of creatures are now your Goddessship's favourites, and how unworthy they are to continue so.

Let us now look on those who are *poor* either by choice, or necessity, and see what they have learn'd in that admirable school of virtue, where there are no sycophants to sooth their folly, and heighten their passions, and lessen their understandings. *Soror bona mentis paupertas*; *Horace* calls *poverty* the sister of a good mind, or understanding. The fumes or vapours of prosperity, affluence and luxury, are remov'd by the sharp and clear air of necessity. The body is sound and free from diseases, while the rich are corpulent, drown'd in foggy quagmires of fat and dropsy; rack'd with the pox, gout, stone, fevers, and the like. *Poverty* keeps the body in an equal temper, and clears the mind, and makes its operations free; the body and soul keep in their pace like good friends, nor intercept one another in their mutual journey; it makes the body *agile*, the mind *active*; it shews the several changes of human life, and so teaches *compassion*, *pity*, *forgiveness*; it inspires *prudence*, *justice* and *temperance*, *magnanimity*, *courage*, and the like qualities beneficial to human society. And seeing your Goddessship lavishing your favours on *knaves* and *fools*, *attorneys*, *counsellors*, *informers*, *petty foggers*, *stock-jobbers*, *hypocrites*, *turn-coats*, *sycophants*, *usurers*, *extortioners*, *senseless lords*, *knight*s and *esquires*; it furnishes a supply of *virtue* and *good sense* to condemn those advantages, that can't be obtain'd with *innocence* and *honesty*.

They make virtue its own reward, and prefer the pain and contempt it lies under, to the foolish pomp and power of such wretches as possess them.

Let us consider who have been the benefactors of human kind, the *rich* or the *poor*. *All arts and sciences*, all religion

religion  
apostle

Hen  
yet he  
in its a  
effects  
countr  
tick Gr

verty,  
had lea  
oppress  
knee to  
differ a  
*Illiads*,  
mer's i  
phe; i  
*Milton*  
for wa  
on boo  
got an  
day go

The  
to the  
his and  
*beans*,  
of figu  
dent, g  
great o  
never  
verty f  
publick  
*honesty*  
request  
He can  
brib'd  
ready  
*Epami*  
easier a  
*Micyth*  
arrival  
brough  
his pr

*A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 101

religion came from the poor, for such were the prophets, apostles, and saints, the philosophers, and best of poets.

Homer begg'd his bread, and taught school for his living; yet he wrote the noblest poem that ever *Europe* saw, both in its aim and design. It was to cure, by shewing the ill effects of division in a confederate power, and to stir his countrymen up against the exorbitant power of the *Asiatick Grand Monarch*. *Virgil* was Born and bred up in poverty, yet the court perverted those noble qualities, he had learn'd in the school of poverty, to the flattery of the oppressor of his country's liberty, when he directed his knee to compliment *Augustus*. The performance of both differ as much as their *acies*. Forty days conclude the *Iliads*, tho' the *Æneids* are extended to above a year. *Homer's* incidents produce one another, and all the catastrophe; *Virgil's* only follow one another in a natural order. *Milton* taught school for his livelihood; *Scapto* run mad for want; *Spencer* and *Butler* starv'd; *Oldbam* liv'd e'en on booksellers pay; *Otway* by his pen; while *d. Avenant* got an estate, and others of as little *fame* and *merit* every day got places and preferments.

The great *Epaminondas*, whose sole virtue rais'd *Thebes* to the mastery of all *Greece*, was left extremely poor by his ancestors, yet was more learned than any of the *Thebans*, not only in all the arts and good qualities of a man of figure, but in philosophy itself; he was modest, prudent, grave, skilful in war and peace, strong of hand and great of mind, and so wonderful a lover of truth, that he never told a *lie* e'en in jest. He lov'd and approv'd poverty so well, that all he got by the administration of the publick, was only glory. His incorruptible abstinence and honesty were try'd by *Diomedon* of *Cyrianus*, who at the request of *Artaxerxes* had undertaken to corrupt him. He came to *Thebes* furnished with gold enough to have brib'd an hundred modern ministers of state; and had already won to his party *Micythus*, a particular favourite of *Epaminondas*, by his kindness for that youth, to gain the easier and unsuspected in-let into his mind and affections. *Micythus* goes to *Epaminondas*, acquaints him with the arrival of *Diomedon*, informs him of the presents he had brought from the great king, and so introduces him into his presence without any witness but himself. — But

102 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

what was the reception he found with this great poor man, this old acquaintance and sincere friend of Poverty? There is no need at all of money (says he to Diomedon and Micythus) in any negotiation with me; for if the king of Persia have any thing to propose for the good and advantage of Thebes, I am ready to comply without a bribe; but if he desire any thing contrary to that, Artaxerxes is not rich enough to pay my price; for all the wealth in the world is of no price in the balance with the love of my country. I am not surpriz'd, that, since you know me not, you took me for a man of your own manners, notions, and principles, and therefore I forgive the attempt. But haste, be gone out of this city if you'd be safe, lest you shou'd find some whom you may corrupt, tho' you cannot me. And you, Micythus, return him his guilty livre immediately, or I will deliver you up to the law and the magistrates.

Diomedon, struck with the awe of such unexpected virtue, begg'd a safe departure for himself and his treasure.—Yes, reply'd Epaminondas, that I shall grant, but for my own sake, not your's, lest it should be said, that treasure which I refus'd on your voluntary offer, I possess'd myself of by force and violence. So he put him from Thebes, and gave him his conduct to Athens, and shipp'd him there in security for Asia.

Phocion the good, tho' he might have enrich'd himself much by the frequent places of trust and dignity given him by the people, always retain'd his Native Poverty in the midst of the mines of riches. When the ambassadors of king Philip, on his refusal of very great bribes from his master, urg'd, That tho' he cou'd with so much ease bear want, yet he ought to have regard to his children, who would find it a very difficult matter to maintain, in the greatest poverty, the signal glory their father had obtain'd, —gave them this answer. — If they will be like me, the same little piece of ground will subsist them which has me, and brought me to so great dignities; but if they prove unlike me, I will not let them grow luxurious at my expence.

Aristides the just sav'd scarce enough out of all his triumphs, and great trusts, as suffic'd to pay his funeral charges; so that his daughters were fain to be bred up and marry'd at the publick expence. All that Thrafsylulus gain'd for delivering Athens from the tyranny of the thir-

*A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.* 103

ry creatures of *Lysander*, was a little wreath made of two branches of *Olive*.

In short, *Socrates* was the son of a *midwife* and *stone-cutter*; the parents of *Demosthenes* and *Euripides* are scarce known; the father of the former is said to have been a *Cutler*, and the mother of the latter an *Herb-woman*.

*Tullius Hostilius* king of *Rome* was born in a little country cottage, and his youth was spent in feeding of cattle; but his riper years govern'd the *Roman* state, and doubled its dominions. His old age being adorn'd with the most excellent ornaments, shin'd in the highest degree of majesty. *Tarquinius Priscus* the son of a *Corinthian* merchant, starting into the *Roman* throne, enlarged the empire; and *Servius Tullius* was the son of a *she slave*; he reign'd long and happily, and triumph'd thrice. *Marcus Porcius Cato*, the founder of the *Persian* family, from an ignoble condition, in the little town of *Tusculum*, was by the senate invited into the government and dignity.

The *Lacedæmonians* quitting the laws of *Lycurgus*, and banishing that *poverty* which he had establish'd, soon lost their *power* and *empire*: and while the *Romans* preserv'd their primitive poverty and frugality, they preserv'd their virtue; but in the wealth and luxury of *Asia*, they first lost their *virtue*, and then their *empire*.

*Cornelia*, the mother of the *Gracchi*, answer'd a lady, a *bella* of *Campania*, who was at her house, and made ostentation of her *jewels* and *finery*, that these (pointing to her children) were her riches. *Poplicola*, consul with *Lucius Junius Brutus*, on the expulsion of the *Tarquins*, tho' he had been three times consul with the universal applause of the people, yet died so poor, that he was fain to be bury'd at the publick charge. *Menenius Agrippa*, of so great authority in *Rome*, and master of such admirable address as only to be able to reconcile the nobility and people at mortal odds, had the same fate, and leaving not enough behind him to pay his funeral costs, was therefore bury'd by the publick. What shall we say of *C. Fabricius*, *Q. Emilius Popus*, both heads of the common-wealth, who had not so much as any silver in either of their houses, except a little silver patin, peculiarly dedicated to the Gods, and receiv'd from their ancestors, and so transmitted to their children? tho' *Fabricius* boasted that his was set on a known foot.

104 *A Declamation in Praise of Poverty.*

What shall I say of those heroes, who in the most dangerous times, in the most difficult conjunctures were sent for to *Rome* from their daily labours in an unfruitful soil, tilling their own few acres of ground for the subsistence of their families? the messengers found *Atilius* sowing his plough'd ground, and those hands hardened with working for his living, establish'd the government, and destroy'd multitudes of its enemies. Nor was he ashamed when the war was over, and his command at an end, to return to the plough. I cannot omit the Great *Atilius Regulus*, who bore so great a share in the first *Punic* war, who, finding his command continued a year longer, wrote to the senate to send him a successor, because the husbandman of his ground being dead, one of his mercenary servants had stole away his rustick implements, and therefore unless he came to look after his little farm, his wife and children might want bread. But the senate and consuls took care of the farm, and continued his command.

What a vast stock of wealth was that of *Q. Quindius Cincinnatus*? He had originally seven acres, three of which he lost for the fine of a friend of his who was amerced in the exchequer. He also paid another fine for his own case for his non-appearance, out of the product of this little field; and yet with these four acres, he not only maintain'd his family; but had the Dictatorship conferr'd on him.

What shall I say of the *Ælian* family? of whom, being sixteen at one time, their little field had a far greater number of masters than it needed husbandmen. I might say more of this family, but I have neither time nor will to be any farther particular, in a nation where every one of the great men seem'd more willing to live in a *rich empire poor*, than *rich in a poor empire*, while every one strove to increase the publick revenues, well satisfied with their own. I shall therefore say nothing of *C. Scipio*, in the second *Punic* war; or of the states paying his daughter's portion, because the father was not able, tho' at the head of armies, and conquering countries, where he reap'd *nothing* but *glory* in the service of his country.

From all these examples it is plain, that those who are bred in *poverty*, and have a thorough acquaintance with it, are the fittest to come into power, they having establish'd great kingdoms, which the rich, who succeeded to them,

by

by the  
And so  
Poor w  
of foo

Mr.

Dea

W  
fold un  
matten  
Her  
rer ha  
and P  
this m  
flock,  
the ma  
us by  
thus.

Az

in goo  
in the  
hand-  
Brent  
being  
don, t  
behole  
Turne  
lous C  
turner  
they t  
and a  
cast f  
the u  
that t  
friend  
pove  
to he  
down  
again



by their *Wealth, Avarice, and Luxury*, have destroy'd. And so I leave that choice to your Goddesfhip. Take the *Poor* with *Justice* and *Reason*, or continue the patrons of *fools* and *knaves*.

Mr. BROWN's Sermon at a Quakers Meeting.

Dear Brethren and loving Sisters,

WE are met and assembled together, and the end and meaning of our meeting is this, which I shall unfold unto you in as few words, and as clear a sense as the matter itself will bear.

Here is, my beloved, our dear brother and fellow-labourer hath gone a little astray, in the opinion of the *Vulgar* and *Prophane*; but how far, I say, how far, my brethren, this may be of consequence to the innocent lambs of our flock, shall be the subject of my following discourse. And the matter, as it stands fairly discovered and revealed unto us by undeniable evidence of the brotherhood, is plainly thus.

*Azarias*, our dear brother, who it is well known, liv'd in good fame and reputation amongst his neighbourhood in the town of *Twittenham*, which lieth on the right-hand-side of the river *Thames*, as thou goest beyond *Brentford*: now this man our dear brother, as I told you, being obliged to go, and his occasions calling him to *London*, the man arose, took up his staff, and walked. But behold, as he was going over the Green which is called *Turnham-Green*, (that unlucky, unfortunate, and scandalous Green) about the north-east corner thereof, as thou turnest toward the south, he met with our sister *Ruth*, and they twain walked and communed together for some time; and as they were communing together, our sister *Ruth* cast such obliging glances, with her commanding eyes, on the unfortunate *Azarias*, and squeez'd his hand so sensibly, that the snake peep'd from out of the grass, and our dear friend *Azarias* was forced to obey the all-commanding power of the little unlucky-one: whereupon he said unto her, *Dear sister Ruth, the spirit moveth me to lay thee down, that I may fructify upon thee*; and she answered him again, and said, *Resist not the spirit, for from thence proceedeth*

*ceedeth no ill.* So he took her and laid her down ; and when it came to pass that she was down, and laid flat on her back, she took up her coats, even unto the holland-smock which covered her nakedness, and throwing them over her face, said, *Whatsoever thou meanest wickedly, Azarias, I will not see.* So *Azarius* let down his breeches, fell with his face downwards on our sister *Ruth*, and so followed the motions of the spirit.

Now, my beloved, in the mean time, while our brother was exercising his faculties on our sister *Ruth*, cometh by one of the *profane*, who being moved and seduced by the instigation of the devil, hath proclaimed and divulged this abroad with scorn and contempt of our brother, yea also, and of us. But now, my brethren, to expound and explain this matter unto you, and that I may shew you how far our brother may be criminal therein, I shall thus proceed :

'The Casuists have a maxim, and the maxim is extreme good, and so plain and undeniable, that no body can gainsay it ; and it is this, *Ubi intentio bona, actio non mala* ; therefore say I, my beloved, *Quoad actionem*, our brother is criminal. And why ? because it was with his carnal part, and all carnality is criminal. And, secondly, as to the place ; it was done publicly in an open field, near to the highway-side, whereby he became a scorn and derision unto that profane man, and laid a scandal on the brotherhood. But then again, *Quoad intentionem*, the intent was good, and that appears plainly thus ; our brother was moved ; and how was he moved ? Why, with a fair and tempting object ; and when a temptation proceeds from a fair and pleasing object, which is present, who can withstand it ? and, secondly, he did not go to it after the ways of the prophane, who say *G — damn me, I will do so or so*, and by *G — you shall do so or so* ; but he said unto her, *dear sister, the spirit moves me* : which brings me in the next place to the intent itself, which was not as the wicked, who do it to satisfy the sensual and carnal appetite with a sort of pleasing delight ; but to fructification and edification of a good woman ; whereby, my beloved, you may plainly see that his intentions were good, that is, to *propagation, fructification, and generation* ; that he might raise up seed to the brotherhood, and thereby made that carnal part an agreeable instrument to

the c  
he ha  
tion,  
oblig  
hood  
every

G  
sian  
Silk-  
give  
rend  
lers,  
lors,  
out o  
plice ;  
idolatri  
rant  
versity  
is a be  
and a  
family  
wantin  
regene  
blesin  
veal,  
'twas  
tho' r  
pray f

And  
these  
flow'd  
ments  
Sorrow  
that w  
us, yo  
may g  
into d

the continuation of righteous seed in the nation ; whereby he hath shewn himself a fitting member of this congregation, and by his forward inclination hath laid an eternal obligation upon this kingdom in general, and the brotherhood in particular, in giving so lively an example for every singular member thereof:

The Quaker's Grace.

GOOD God blefs, we beseech thee, the Churches that are beyond the seas ; root out of them all *Anti-Christian Tyranny* of most abominable *Bishops* ; let not those *Silk-worms* and *Magpies* have dominion over us ; but give us our true *Primitive Pastors*, *Lay-Elders*, *Reverend Tanners*, *Religious Basket-makers*, *Upright Cobblers*, *Conscientious Millers*, and more *Conscientious Taylors*, *Reform'd Weavers*, and *Inspir'd Broom-Men*. Root out of us, thy church, that rag of *superstition*, the *surplice* ; and let not a *cap* be seen among us, with an *idolatrous tuff* upon it. The *apostles* were men ignorant and simple, and so are we. Demolish the *Universities*, for they are nurseries of vain learning : *Greek* is a *heathen speech*, and *Latin* the language of the *beast*, and all *philosophy* is vain. Bless, we beseech thee, thy family, and especially our *sisters*, that there may never be wanting a fruitful generation, springing from the loins of regenerate parents. Lastly, we come unto thee for a blessing on our dinner ; bless this *tripe*, and this *loin of veal*, for it was a *molten-calf* made *Israel* to sin ; this *capon*, 'twas a *Cock* crowing made *Peter* repent ; this *Turkey*, altho' no *christian fowl*, yet thou has commanded us to pray for all *Jews*, *Turks*, *Infidels*, and *Hereticks*.

And altho' we have *Hebrew Roots* enough, yet bless these *pet tocs* ; and this *custard*, for the land of *Canaan* flow'd with *milk* and *honey* ; these *tarts*, for thy judgments are tart, unless allay'd with the *sugar* of thy mercy. Sowse us, therefore, in the *powdering-tub* of thy mercy, that we may be *tripes* fit for thy heavenly table. Water us, young *shrubs*, with the dew of thy blessing, that we may grow up into tall *oaks*, and may live to be saw'd out into *deal-boards*, to wainscot thy *New Jerusalem*. Finally.

let this dinner improve and nourish our bodies, so that we may, with love and holiness, embrace our sisters, to the edifying of the spirit, in raising up the new man.

*A pleasant Epistle, suppos'd to be written by a Citizen to his Brethren; shewing the Necessity of their Care of the Poets; with Epigrams, Poems, and Satires on Sir R—Bl—re's King Arthur and Prince Arthur, the Satire against Wit, and Job and Habakkuk.*

*To all the Honourable Citizens within the Bills of Mortality, below the Dignity of Common-Council-men.*

*Fellow Citizens,*

**I** AM no orator, I own it, nor ever made a speech in my life, but once in the vestry, about chusing a lecturer, and new-lettering the church-buckets; but this I'll be bold to say, that no man is a more hearty well-wisher to the prosperity of this city than myself. Now I must tell you, Gentlemen, that you don't take so much notice of a certain author, who does you the honour to reside among you, as his great qualities deserve. You only consult him as a physician; and indeed, I must needs say, he is a pretty physician; he has eas'd many of you of those heavy burdens call'd *wives* and *children*; and out of his zeal to the publick, has help'd to thin the overstock of traders; but still give me leave to tell you, that you overlook his principal talent, for physick is what he values himself least upon. He is a *Poet*; pray be not scandalized at the word; he is a *Poet*, I say, but of sober solid Principles, and as hearty an enemy to wit as the best of you all; he has writ twenty thousand verses and upwards, without one grain of wit in em; nay, he has declar'd open war against it, and despising it in himself, is resolv'd not to endure it in any one else. When he is in his coach, instead of pretending to read where he can't see, as some doctors do, or thinking of his patient's case, which none of 'em do, he is still listening to the chimes, to put his ear in tune, and stumbles upon a distich every kennel he is jolted over. Nay, even in the Coffee-houses, when other people are cleansing *Chester* harbour, banishing popish priests, disposing the crown of *Spain*, repairing *Dover* peer, pitying  
the

the Scots at *Darien*, or settling the affairs of *Poland*, he is inditing heroics on the back of a news-paper with his pencil, and would give more for a rhyme to *Radziowski* than the specifick for the *Gout*. Those flashy fellows, your *Covent-garden* poets, are good for nothing but to run into our debts, lie with our wives, and break unmannerly jests upon us citizens; then, like a parcel of fots, they write for fame and immortality; but this gentleman is above such trifles, and as he prescribes, so he writes for the good of trade. He's a particular benefactor to the manufacture of the nation; and at this present minute, to my certain knowledge, keeps ten paper-mills going with his *Job* and *Habakkuk*, and his other *Hebrew* heroes. There is scarce a Cook, Grocer, or Tobacconist within the city-walls, but is the better for his works; nay, one that is well acquainted with his *secret history* has assur'd me, that his main design in writing the two *Arthurs*, whatever he pretended in his preface, was only to help the poor trunk-makers at a pinch, when *Quarles* and *Ogilby* were all spent, and they wanted other materials. Above all, you can't imagine what a singular deference he pays to a golden chain; 'tis impossible for a rich man, with him, either to be a knave or a blockhead; he never sees the Cap of Maintenance, but is ready to worship it; and, in compliment to the sword-bearer, would, I dare engage for him, sooner write a panegyric upon custard, than any of the cardinal virtues, tho' he pretends to be their champion.

This may serve, fellow-citizens, to give you some idea of the man; but what we most want his assistance in, is to reform several enormous abuses that have crept in among us: the poetry of our *bell-men*, which in its first institution contain'd many excellent lessons of piety, is grown very loose and immoral, and gives our wives and daughters wicked ideas when it awakes them at midnight. The *tobacco-boxes* too, seem'd engag'd in a general confederacy to bring vice into esteem; their lewd inscriptions charge religion with desperate resolution, and have given it many deep and ghastly wounds. Our *p'sies* for rings are either immodest or irreligious; and we see few verses on our *ale-house signs*, but have some spiteful and envious stroke at sobriety and good manners, whence the apprentices of this populous city have apparently receiv'd very



bad impressions. 'Tis great pity that our magistrates, in whose power it is, have not yet restrain'd the licentiousness of these *rhimes*, and obliged the writers of 'em to observe more *decorum*; but since they are so remiss in their duty, retain this *gentleman* on the side of *religion*, and you'll soon see these enormities vanish. Besides, being of a goodly person, if you desired him now and then, upon a solemn occasion, to walk before a pageant, or march at the head of the blue-coat infantry, at the burial of one of his own patients, with how much more decency and gravity would those publick ceremonies be performed? And then, who so proper to inflame the courage of our city militia, as, our parson tells me, one *Tyrtaeus* did of old, by the repetition of his own lines? Well, could I be but so happy as to see him once appear in the front of our *Finsbury* squadrons, or animate, with his noble compositions, the wrestlers in *Morefields*, I should not doubt to see our ancient military genius come in play, and every *London* 'prentice able to worst his brace of lions. Therefore, Fellow-Citizens, for mine, and for your own, and for your families sakes, hug and cherish this worthy gentleman, make him free of all your companies, for he's as well qualified for any of them as his own; carry him to all your entertainments, nay, even to your private deliberations over brawn and quest-ale, and when any foreign ambassador is treated by the city, get him to pay the compliment in verse, and the Recorder may second him in prose; put the entire management of *Smithfield* into his hands, and make him absolute monarch of all the booths and puppet-shows. Above all, let him endeavour, by the melody of his rhimes, (and what can withstand them;) to call back our fugitive Mercers from *Covent-garden* to *Ludgate-hill* and *Pater-noster-row*. Since we are for new painting our city gates, why should we not furbish up our old heroes in new metre? Why should poor king *Lud* and his two trusty sons, *Temancus* and *Androgeus*, be forgotten? Or, what harm have the giants at *Guild-hall*, and *Whittington's* cat done, to be buried in oblivion? There are a thousand other subjects to employ his muse, wherein he may discreetly intersperse some notable precepts against trusting, some pretty touches in defence of usury, and some handsome consolations for

cuckoldom,

cuckold  
and co  
ancesto  
few pa  
carmen  
these a  
Let hi  
to the

T  
Pray t  
Why  
The  
To ta  
For t  
Why

H  
In  
In  
Who  
Hap  
F  
N  
V  
Joy

cuckoldom, all which might be of admirable use to season and confirm our city-youth in the true principles of their ancestors. And what if you could perswade him to write a few pacifying strains to calm the distemper'd spirits of our carmen, and the oyster-women at *Billingsgate*? In short, these are some of the topicks you may recommend to him. Let him make *verses* for us citizens, and prescribe *physick* to the fools without *Temple-bar*. I am

Your Loving Friend,  
O. S.

*On the TAX upon SALT.*

THE emblem o' th' nation, so grave and precise,  
On the emblem of wisdom have laid an excise:  
Pray tell me, grave sparks, and your answer don't smother,  
Why one representative taxes another?  
The Commons on Salt a new impost have laid,  
To tax wisdom too, they most humbly are pray'd;  
For tell me, ye patrons of woollen and crape,  
Why the type should be fin'd, and the substance escape?

*The Pleasures of LOVE.*

A S O N G.

HOW quickly are love's pleasures gone!  
How soon are all its mighty triumphs done!  
In vain, alas, do we the banquet taste,  
Whose sweets as swift as thought are past!  
In vain do we renew the fight,  
Who at the first alarms are basely put to flight!  
Happy great Jove, who in *Alcmena's* arms  
For three full nights enjoy'd love's charms!  
Nature turn'd bawd, her monarch to obey,  
And pimping darkness shut out day.  
Whilst in vast joys the half-spent God did sweat;  
Joys, as his lightning fierce, and as his God-head great!

Bravely

Bravely begun the feat ! Oh had it mounted higher,  
 Fed still with vigorous heat and fresh desire !  
 Were I but he, my boundless reign shou'd prove  
 But one continu'd scene of love.  
 In extasies I wou'd dissolving lie,  
 As long as all the mighty round of vast eternity.

*Cupid turn'd Tinker.*

**F**AIR *Venus* they say,  
 On a rainy bleak day,  
 Thus sent her child *Cupid* a packing :  
 ' Get thee gone from my door,  
 ' Like a son of a whore,  
 ' And elsewhere stand bouncing and cracking.'

To tell the plain truth,  
 Our little blind youth  
 Beat the hoof a long while up and down, Sir :  
 Till all dangers past,  
 By good fortune, at last  
 He stumb'd into a great town, Sir.

Then strait to himself  
 Cries this tiny fly elf,  
 Since begging brings little relief, Sir,  
 A trade I'll commence,  
 That shall bring in the pence ;  
 And so he set up for a thief, Sir.

At play-house and kirk,  
 Where he slyly did lurk,  
 He stole hearts both from young and old people ;  
 Till at last, says my song,  
 He had like to have swung  
 On a gallows as high as a steeple.

Then with arrows and bow,  
 He a soldier must go,  
 And straight he shot folk without warning :

He thought it no sin,  
When his hand was in,  
To kill you a hundred each morning.

When he found that he made  
Little gains by his trade,  
What does our fly graceless blinker?  
But straight chang'd his note,  
As well as his coat,  
And needs he must pass for a tinker.

Have yo' any hearts to mend?  
Come, I'll be your friend,  
Or else I'll expect not a farthing:  
Tho' they're burnt to a coal.  
I'll soon make 'em whole;  
And, maids, is not this a fair bargain?

But, maids, have a care,  
Of this tinker beware,  
Shun the rogue, tho' he sets such a face on't.  
Where he stops up one hole,  
'Tis true, by my soul,  
He'll at least leave a score in the place on't.

*The General Lover.*

I N all love's dominions I challenge the boy,  
To shew such a forward frank lover as I,  
So faithful and true where my promise is past,  
At the first so sincere, and so warm at the last:  
*Imprimis*, I've sworn true allegiance to *Phyllis*,  
And the same I have done to divine *Amaryllis*.  
Then to *Calia* the fair I my heart did resign,  
Next I laid down the trifle at *Iris's* shrine.  
*Calista* then gently put in for the prize,  
Nor did the coy *Sylvia* my off'ring despise.  
But now you'll enquire, can they all quarter there?  
Why, madam, my heart's large enough, never fear.  
There's room for my *Phyllis*,  
And soft *Amaryllis*,

And

And *Celia* the fair,  
 Who need not despair  
 Of a good lodging there :  
 With *Lis*, *Calista*, and *Sylvia* beside.  
 Yes, madam, this oft by experience I've try'd.  
 So large is the place, and so plenteous my store,  
 I with ease can provide for six mistresses more,  
 Nay, if you distrust me, e'en send me a score.

*A Tale from Boccace, or a Cure for Cuckoldom.*

**T**OO weak are *laws*, and *edicts* vain,  
 The hearts of *women* to restrain ;  
 For when with happy search they find  
 The man they like, they still are kind.  
 So strong, so daring is their love,  
 It does ev'n fear of *death* remove.  
 For proof of this, if others fail,  
 I now design to tell a tale.

At *Prato*, once upon a time,  
*Adultery* was thought a *crime* :  
 And every kind consenting *wife*  
 Was doom'd by *law* to lose her life ;  
 So partial was this horrid *act*,  
 It equally condemn'd the *fact*,  
 Whether the cause was *pure desire*,  
 Or sordid gain and *sinful hire*.  
 No sooner did this *edict* pass,  
 But one *Rinaldo* found (alas !)  
 His wife *Philippa*, fam'd for charms,  
 In lusty *Lazarino's* arms.  
 And with *revenge* and  *fury* fill'd,  
 'Twas ten to one he both had kill'd ;  
 But eager passion he restrain'd,  
 The bold *adultriss* he arraign'd,  
 And to the *Potestate* complain'd.  
 The *judge* for *trial* nam'd the day,  
 And gave her time to slip away ;  
 But she resolv'd to stand it out,  
 In vain her kindred went about,

By dire  
 To frig  
 She mi  
 One w  
 She th  
 To suff  
 Whe  
 In cour  
 But loc  
 As tho  
 The  
 (Toucl  
 Let sh  
 Her ca  
 You m  
 Your t  
 That y  
 Comm  
 Adulter  
 Have  
 Confid  
 And p  
 She  
 He ca  
 With  
 For k  
 And f  
 Have  
 For t  
 But y  
 That  
 Shoul  
 And  
 To  
 Of o  
 They  
 Their  
 To v  
 On  
 Who  
 To g  
 Whi



By dire descriptions of the *law*,  
To fright and force her to withdraw ;  
She minded not a word she heard,  
One would have sworn, by what appear'd,  
She thought her fate wou'd glorious prove,  
To suffer *martyrdom* for *love*.

When solemn day of *trial* came,  
In *court* appear'd the *guilty dame* ;  
But look'd as cheerful, *brisk* and *gay*,  
As those that *ogle* at a *play*.

The *judge* was in a horrid fright,  
(Touch'd to the quick by charms so bright)  
Lest she the matter shou'd confess,  
Her case wou'd then be past redress.  
You must be *burn'd*, *madam*, he said,  
Your spouse has information made,  
That you were lately caught by him  
Committing the *forbidden crime*,  
*Adultery*, and doubtless you

Have heard for this what *death* is *due*.  
Consider what you have to say,  
And prudently your answer weigh.

She said, I freely own the fact,  
He caught me in the very act ;  
With joy the pleasing word I name,  
For know, I *glory* in my *flame* ;  
And since my passion did begin,  
Have often try'd the *tempting sin*.  
For this you say I ought to die,  
But you know better, *Sir*, than I,  
That laws for publick justice meant,  
Should pass by *general consent* ;  
And pray what woman did appear  
To *vote* for this ? I ne'er could hear  
Of one that lik'd it ; and 'tis hard  
They should unjustly be debarr'd  
Their *native right*, by a *decree*,  
To which *they never* did agree ;  
On *us* alone *restraint* is laid,  
Who are by bounteous nature made  
To give content to more than one,  
Which never yet by *man* was done.

If prejudice did not prevail,  
 Your solid wisdom cou'd not fail  
 For me this matter to decide,  
 And to declare the *edit* void.  
 But, Sir, if *death* must be my doom,  
 Soon let the *welcome minute* come ;  
 Secure, I wait the fatal *blow*,  
 Yet first an easy favour show.  
 Pray ask my *husband*, there he stands,  
 If all his *conjugal demands*  
 Have not been answer'd still by me,  
 With an exact *conformity* ?

*Rinaldo* said, I must confess,  
 My wife did still *comply* in this ;  
 Inclined my wish'd desires to *grant*,  
 And fond to satisfy my want.

Observe, Sir, that, *Philippa* said,  
 Whate'er he wanted, still he had ;  
 Then wherefore, pray, this mighty pother,  
 If I, to gratify another,  
 Imploy'd the *us less residue* ?  
 Pray, *husband*, *what was that to you* ?  
 I, like a *charitable fair*,  
 Bestowing what I had to spare,  
 Believ'd it better to improve  
 My growing *overplus of love* ;  
 Than suffer envious *marriage-bands*  
 To keep it *dead* upon my hands.

Her speech so pleas'd the list'ning crowd,  
 They clapp'd their hands, and laugh'd aloud.

*Rinaldo* durst no longer stay,  
 But hid his face, and sneak'd away ;  
 And fair *Philippa*, by her art,  
 So brib'd the *court* to take her part,  
 So to her side the *judge* did draw,  
 She sav'd herself, and damn'd the law.

### *The Highlander, a Satire.*

FROM barren Highlands, in the freezing north,  
 The bonny lad with naked feet steps forth ;

With

With lousy plad his scabby loins he hides,  
 And measures out his miles by *Spanish* strides;  
 He cocks his *bonnet*, as he proudly stalks,  
 And scrubs his mangy knuckles as he walks;  
 Athwart his buttocks hangs a mighty blade  
 Of sturdy steel, for blood and slaughter made;  
 Broad as the sword the *English* champion drew,  
 When he to save the *maid*, the *dragon* flew.  
*Mundungus*' wisps within his jaws he puts,  
 As monkeys their *ajorgis* stuff with nuts:  
 Thus on *tabacco* does he hourly feed,  
 And plumps his freckly cheeks with stinking weed.  
 Then with the poisonous drivel, that distills  
 From the rank leaf, his leptous joints he heals;  
 Does with great care the fluxing ointment catch,  
 To ease the curse of an incessant scratch;  
 For what poor mortal would the mange endure,  
 Whose unctious lungs afford a nauseous cure?  
 No matter, beastly remedies are best  
 For those that are with beastly plagues opprest;  
 The skilful country *farrier* will allow,  
 At ---- d's a healing balsom for a *sore*;  
 From whose vile sloath and filthiness accrue  
 More odious plagues than *Egypt* ever knew.

When the stew'd forweed in his mouth has lain  
 So long till spitting does its virtues drain;  
 Then out he turns the pledges, lays it by,  
 Till in the sun the wreaking wisp grows dry.  
 Then filling his short pipe, he blows a blast,  
 And does the burning weed to ashes waste,  
 Which, when it's cool, he snushes up his nose,  
 That he no part of his delight may lose;  
 Thus chews it first, next smoaks the same, and then  
 Snuffs up the stinking ashes that remain.  
 Thus wasteful spendthrifts, to their shame, may see  
 The *Caledonian loon*'s frugality;  
 And learn from him, against a time of need,  
 To husband wealth, as *sarany* does his weed.  
 Inur'd to hardships, proudly he disdains  
 The frosty winds, deep snöws and show'ry rains;  
 And with a bag of *oatmeal* for his food,  
 To give the *loon* refreshment on the road,

And

And a hard *onion* ; thus he steers his course,  
 Values no mire, but travels like a horse ;  
 And when his craving thirst or hunger calls  
 For due subsistence, on his knees he falls,  
 And, in the impression of a *hobby's-hoof*,  
 Where rain lies mix'd with other nasty stuff,  
 He drops his *oatmeal*, stirs it well about,  
 And, leaning on his hands, sucks up the *grout* ;  
 Then jogs away with a contented mind,  
 Leaving his dirty porridge dish behind :  
 And when thus strengthen'd, by this poor relief,  
 Will tire an *English boor* well fed with beef.  
 Thus with unwearied pains he runs or trots,  
 Like mettled *nag*, by virtue of his *oats* ;  
 Therefore since *Sawny* does like *Dobbin* feed,  
 Why should we wonder at their equal speed ?  
 Proud of his ancestors, he boasts his name,  
 And tells you of what *clan* the vassal came ;  
 Draws his broad sword, which has such vict'ries won,  
 And reads long lectures of the feats 't'as done ;  
 Then sheaths the massy weapon, snuffs and struts,  
 With mangy paws, full mouth, but empty guts.  
 Where-e'er he ligs, his scabby fumes and sweats  
 Pollute the chamber, and infect the sheets ;  
 And whosoe'er succeeds him in his room,  
*Brimstone* and *lard* must surely be his doom.  
 His very breath infects the wholesome air,  
 And as he travels, does the *itch* transfer.  
 So that nice beaux and merchants upon 'Change  
 Shun the *Scotch-walk*, thro' danger of the mange ;  
 A curse that heaven has alone decreed,  
 To plague this barbarous *Caledonian* breed ;  
 Whose pride and poverty has made each slave  
 Grow bold and desperate, which himself calls brave.  
 So rogues, mistaking scandal to be fame,  
 Deem that their honour, others think their shame.



An EPIGRAM, occasion'd by the News that  
Sir R-----d B-----e's Paraphrase upon Job  
was in the Press.

WHEN *Job* contending with the devil I saw,  
It did my wonder, but not pity, draw ;  
For I concluded that, without some trick,  
A faint at any time could match *old Nick*.  
Next came a fiercer fiend upon his back,  
I mean his spouse, stunning him with her clack ;  
But still I could not pity him, as knowing  
A crabtree-cudgel soon would send her going.  
But when the *Quack* engag'd with *Job* I 'spy'd,  
The Lord have mercy on poor *Job* I cry'd.  
What spouse and *satan* did attempt in vain,  
The *Quack* will compass with his murd'ring pen,  
And on a dunghil leave poor *Job* again.  
With impious doggrel he'll pollute his theme,  
And make the faint against his will blaspheme.

}

Upon the Knighting Sir R-----d B-----e, for  
his incomparable Poem call'd King Arthur.

BE not puff'd up with knighthood, friend of mine,  
A merry prince once knighted a fir-loin.  
And, if to make comparisons were safe,  
An Ox deserves it better than a calf.  
Thy pride and state I value not a rush,  
Thou that art now knight *Phyz*, was once king *Ush*.

Upon King Arthur, partly writ in the Doctor's  
Coach, and partly in a Coffee-House.

LET the malicious criticks snarl and rail,  
*Arthur* immortal is, and must prevail :  
In vain they strive to wound him with their tongue,  
The lifeless *fætus* can receive no wrong.

As



As rattling coach once thunder'd thro' the mire,  
 Out dropp'd abortive *Arthur* from his fire.  
 Well may he then both time and death defy,  
 For what was never born, can never die.

*Upon seeing a Man light a Pipe of Tobacco in  
 Coffee-House with a Leaf of King Arthur.*

**I**N Coffee-house begot, the short-liv'd brat  
 By instinct thither hasts to meet his fate.  
 The *phœnix* to *Arabia* thus returns,  
 And in the grove that gave her birth, she burns.  
 Thus wand'ring *Scot*, when thro' the world he's past,  
 Revivits antient *Tweed* with pious haste,  
 And on paternal mountain dies at last.

*Occasion'd by a Passage in the Satire against  
 Wit, that reflects upon Mr. Tate, and ends  
 thus: He's honest, and, as Wit comes in,  
 will pay.*

**R**AIL on, discourteous knight; if modest *Tate*  
 Is slow in making payments, what of that?  
 So is th' Exchequer, so are half the lords  
 On whom thou hast bestow'd such sugar'd words.  
 Envy itself must own this truth of \* *Nabum*,  
 That when the muses call, he strives to pay 'em.  
 But can we this of thy damn'd hackney say,  
 Who as she nothing has, can nothing pay?  
 'Then be advis'd, rail not at *Tate* so fast,  
 A psalm of his may chance to be thy last.

---

\* *Mr. Tate's christian name.*

*A Story of a Greek Chevalier, Predecessor in a  
 direct Line to the British Knight.*

**W**HEN fir'd with glory, *Philip's* godlike son  
 The *Persian* Empire like a storm o'er run,

A worthless scribbler, *Cberilus* by name,  
In pompous doggrel foil'd the hero's fame ;  
The *Grecian* prince, to merit ever just,  
(For monarchs did not then reward on trust)  
Read o'er his rhimes, and to chastise such trash,  
Gave him for each offending line a lash.  
Thus bard went off, with many drubs requited,  
That's in plain *English*, *Cberilus* was knighted.

To Elkanah Settle, the City-Poet.

WILT thou then, passive, see the sacred bays  
Torn from thy brows in thy declining days,  
And tamely let a quack usurp thy place,  
So near *Guild-Hall*, and in my Lord-Mayor's face ?  
Rouse up for shame, assert thy antient right,  
And from his *city-quarters* drive the knight.  
Let father \* *Jordan* martial heat inspire,  
And uncle \* *Taubman* fill thy breast with fire.  
If B-----e cries, both *Arthurs* are my own,  
Quote thou the fam'd *Cambyfes*, and pope *Joan*;  
*Cheapside* at once two bards can ne'er allow ;  
But either he must abdicate or thou.  
Then if the knight still keeps up his pretence,  
E'en turn physician in thy own defence.  
'Tis own'd by all the criticks of our time,  
Thou canst as well prescribe, as B-----e rhyme.

---

\* Two famous City-poets.

To the Author of the Satire against Wit, upon  
concealing his Name.

H E that in *Arthur's* trash has penance done,  
Need not be told who writ this vile *lampeon* ;  
In both the same eternal dulness shines,  
Inspires the thoughts, and animates the lines ;  
In both the same lewd flattery we find,  
The praise defaming, and the satire kind.

Alike the numbers, fashion, and design,  
 No Chequer-tallies could more nicely join.  
 Thy foolish muse puts on her mask too late,  
 We know the strumpet by her voice and gate.

*On Job newly travestied by Sir R-----d B-----*

**N**EAR *Lethe's* banks, where the forgetful stream  
 With lazy motion creeps, seeming to dream,  
*Job*, with his thoughtful friends, discoursing fat,  
 Of all the dark mysterious turns of fate ;  
 And much they urg'd why heaven's partial care  
 The good should punish, and the bad did spare ;  
 When, lo ! a shade, new landed, forward prest,  
 And thus himself to list'ning *Job* address'd.

Illustrious ghost ! (I come not to upbraid)  
 Oh ! summon all thy patience to thy aid ;  
 A *Cheapside* quack, whose vile unhallow'd pen  
 With equal licence murders rhimes and men,  
 In rumbling fustian has burlesqu'd thy page,  
 And fam'd *Jack Duntton* brings it on the stage.

Was ever man, the patient *Job* did cry,  
 So plagu'd with cursed messengers as I ?  
 All other losses unconcern'd I bore,  
 But never heard such stabbing news before.  
 Who can behold the issue of his brain  
 Mangled by barbarous hands, and not complain ?  
 This scribbling quack (his fame I know too well  
 By thousand ghosts, whom he has sent to hell)  
 Dull *Satan's* feebl' malice will refine,  
 And stab me thro' and thro' in every line.  
 'The devil, more brave, did open war declare ;  
 'The fawning poet kills, and speaks me fair.  
 Curs'd be the wretch that taught him first to write,  
 And with lewd pen and ink indulg'd his spight ;  
 'That fly blow'd the young bard with buzzing rhimes,  
 And fill'd his tender ears with *Grub-street* chimes.  
 Curs'd be the paper-mill his muse employs,  
 Curs'd be the sot who on his skill relies.

Thus *Job* complain'd ; but to forget his grief,  
 In *Lethe's* sovereign streams he sought relief.

To Sir R-----d B-----e, upon his unhappy Talent of Praising and Railing.

**T**HINE is the only muse in *British* ground  
Whose *satire* tickles, and whose *praises* wound.  
Sure *Hebrew* first was taught her by her nurse,  
Where the same word is us'd to bless and curse.

On Sir R-----d B-----e's Project to erect a Bank of Wit.

**T**HE thought was great, and worthy of a cit,  
In present dearth t' erect a *bank of wit*.  
Thus breaking tradesmen, ready for a jayl,  
Raise millions for our senate o'er their ale.  
But thou'rt declar'd a bankrupt, and thy note  
E'en in old *Grub-street* scarce would fetch a *groat*.  
*Apollo* scorns thy project, and the *nine*  
With indignation laugh at thy design.  
There's not a trader to the sacred hill,  
But knows thy wants, and would protest thy bill.  
Thy credit can't a farthing there command,  
Tho' *Freake* and *Rymer* should thy sureties stand.

To Sir R-----d B-----e, on the two Wooden-Horses before Sadlers-Hall.

**A**S trusty broomstaff midnight witch bestrides,  
When on some grand dispatch of Hell she rides;  
O'er gilded pinnacles and lofty towers,  
And tallest pines with furious haste she scow'rs;  
Out flies in her career the lab'ring wind,  
And sees spent exhalations lag behind;  
Arriving at the black *Divan* at last,  
In some dire wood, or solitary wast,  
The fiend her cheated senses does delude  
With airy visions of imagin'd food:

E'en so, on wooden prancer mounted high,  
 Your muse takes nimble journeys in the sky;  
 When in her boldest strains and highest flights,  
 She sings of *strange adventures and exploits*,  
*Battles, enchantments, furies, devils and knights*;  
 When she at *Arthur's* fairy table dines,  
 And high-pil'd dishes sees, and generous wines.

'Twas kindly done of the good natur'd cits,  
 To place before thy door a brace of tits;  
 For *Pegasus* would ne'er endure the weight  
 Of such a quibbling, scribbling, dribbling knight.  
 That generous steed, rather than gaul his back  
 With a pedantic bard, and nauseous Quack,  
 Wou'd kneel to take a pedlar and his pack.

*Upon King Arthur.*

**T**HE *British Arthur*, as historians tell  
 Deriv'd his birth from *Merlin's* magic spell;  
 When *Uter*, taking the wrong'd husband's shape,  
 On fair *Igerne* did commit a rape:

But modern *Arthur*, of the *Cheapside* line,  
 May justly boast his parentage divine.  
 Wearing thy phyzz, and in thy habit drest,  
 The God of dulness his lewd dam compest.

*An Epitome of a Poem truly call'd, A Satire  
 against Wit; done for the undeceiving of some  
 Readers, who have mistaken the Panegyrick  
 in that immortal Work for the Satire, and the  
 Satire for the Panegyrick.*

**W**HO can forbear, and tamely silent sit, *l. 1. p. 3.*  
 And see his native land as void of wit, *l. 2.*  
*As every piece the city knight has writ?*  
 How happy were the old unpolish'd times, *l. 13.*  
 As free from wit as other modern crimes, *l. 14.*  
 And what is more, from B——e's nauseous rhimes?



As our forefathers vig'rous were and brave, l. 15.  
 So they were virtuous, wise, discreet, and grave, l. 16.  
*And would have call'd our Quack a fawning Slave.*  
*Cladpate, by banks, and stock, and projects bit,* l. 5. p. 5.  
*Turns up his whites, and in his pious fit,* l. 6.  
*He cheats and prays, a certain sign of cit.* l. 7.  
*Craper runs madly midst the thickest crowd,* l. 8.  
*Sometimes says nothing, sometimes talks aloud.*  
*Under the means he lies, frequents the stage,* l. 10.  
*Is very lewd, and does at learning rage ;* l. 11.  
*And this vile stuff we find in every page.*  
 A bant'ring spirit has our men possist, l. 20.  
 And wisdom is become a standing jest, l. 21.  
*Which is a burning shame I do protest.*  
 Wit does of virtue fare destruction make, l. 22.  
 Who can produce a wit, and not a rake ? l. 23.  
*A challenge started ne'er but by a Quack.*  
*The mob of wits is up to storm the town.* l. 1. p. 6.  
*To pull all virtue and right reason down,* l. 2.  
*Then to surprize the tower, and steal the crown.*  
 And the lewd crew affirm, by all that's good, l. 15.  
 They'll not disperse till they have Bl----'s Blood, l. 16.  
*But they'll ne'er have his brains, by good king Lud.*  
 For that industrious bard of late has done l. 16. p. 6.  
 The rarest piece of wit that e'er was shown, l. 17.  
*And publish'd doggrel he's ashamed to own.*  
 The skilful T---f---n's name they dare invade, l. 31. p. 6.  
 And yet they are undone without his aid ; l. 2.  
*Did they read thee, I shou'd conclude 'em mad.*  
 T---f---n with base reproaches they pursue, l. 1. p. 7.  
 Just as his Moorfields patients us'd to do, l. 4.  
*Who gave to T---f---n what is T---f---n's due.*  
 Wit does enfeeble and debauch the mind, l. 7.  
 Before to bus'ness or to arts inclin'd ; l. 8.  
*Then thou wilt never be debauch'd I find.*  
 Had S---s, H---f, and T---y, who with awe l. 15 to 18.  
 We name, been wits, they ne'er had learn'd the law.  
*But sure the compliment's not worth a straw.*  
 The law will ne'er support the bant'ring breed ; l. 22.  
 Tho' blockheads may, yet wits can ne'er succeed. l. 23.  
 For which friend Sl---ne, I hope will break thy head.

126 *Epigrams, Poems, and Satires.*

- R---ff* has wit, and lavishes away l. 24.  
*So much in nauseous northern brogue each day*  
*As would suffice to damn a Smithfield play.*  
Wit does our schools and colleges invade, l. 20. p. 8.  
And has of letters vast destruction made, l. 21.  
*But that it spoils thy learning can't be said.*  
That such a failure no man may incense, l. 7. p. 10.  
Let us erect a bank for wit and sense, l. 18.  
*And so set up at other mens expence.*  
I et *S-----r*, *D-----t*, *S-----ld*, *M-----gue*, l. 21.  
Lend but their names, the project then will do. l. 22.  
*What? lend them such a bankrupt wretch as you!*  
*Duncombs and Claytons of Parnassus all,* l. 27.  
Who cannot sink, unless the hill should fall; l. 28.  
*Why then they need but go to Sadlers-hall.*  
*St. E---m---nt*, to make the thing compleat, l. 21. p. 9.  
No English knows, and therefore is most fit.  
To oversee the coining of our wit. l. 22.  
Nor shall *M---rs*, *W---tt*, *Ch---rl---tt*, be forgot,  
With solid *Fr---ke* and *R---r*, and who not?  
Then all our friends the actions shall cry up, l. 6. p. 12.  
And all the railing mouths of envy stop. l. 7.  
*Wou'd we could padlock thine, eternal fop.*  
The project then will *T-----tt's* test abide, l. 11. p. 16.  
And with his mark please all the world beside, l. 12.  
*But dare thy Arthurs by this test be try'd?*  
Then what will *D---n*, *G---h*, or *C---ng---ve* say, l. 27. p. 9.  
When all their wicked mixture's purg'd away? l. 28.  
*Thy metal's baser than their worst alloy.*  
What will become of *S---th---n*, *W---ch---y*, l. 29.  
Who by this means will grievous sufferers be? l. 30.  
*No matter, they'll ne'er send a brief to thee.*  
All these debauch'd by *D---n* and his crew, l. 22. p. 12.  
Turn bawds to vice, and wicked ends pursue. l. 23.  
*To bear thee cart, would make even B---s sue.*  
For now an honest man can't peep abroad, l. 9. p. 13.  
Nor a chaste muse, but whip they bring a rod. l. 16.  
E'en *Atticus* himself these men would curse, l. 5. p. 14.  
Should *Atticus* appear without his purse. l. 6.  
*If this be praise, what libel can be worse.*  
Nay, *Darfel* too, should he forbear to treat, l. 7. p. 14.  
These men that cry him up, their words would eat,  
And say in scorn, he had no brains to beat. Upon

Upon

Qu

mo

S U  
T

As gre

So Fra

Thus t

Yet in

T

If ever

May n

U

A S

The p

And fl

The c

Takes

All th

And h

Thro

To th

Fin

Theft

Upon the Fortunate and Auspicious Reigns of  
Queen Elizabeth, of happy memory, and our  
most Gracious Queen Anne.

SURE heav'n's unerring voice decreed of old  
The fairest sex should *Europe's* balance hold;  
As great *Eliza's* forces humbled *Spain*,  
So *France* now stoops to *Anne's* superior reign.  
Thus tho' proud *Jove* with thunder fills the sky.  
Yet in *Asirea's* hands the fatal scale does lie.

To Mr. Dryden, on his Conversion.

TRAYTOR to God, and rebel to thy pen,  
Priest-ridden poet, perjur'd son of *Ben*,  
If ever thou prove honest, then the nation  
May modestly believe Transubstantiation.

Upon the Pensioners in the Parliament.

AS when a wolf or fox too long does fleece  
The non-resisting lambs, or passive geese,  
The peasants take th' alarm, and seize the foe,  
And shouting boys in long ovation go;  
The careful housewife, to revenge her wrongs,  
Takes down the sharpest spit, and heats her tongs;  
All their resentments by their curses show,  
And happy's he that gives the greatest blow.  
Thro' every street the stinking vermin's led  
To the town-hall, and there they fix his head.  
First seize their money, for 'tis all your due,  
These slaves did get it all by selling you.

*A Comical Panegyrick on that familiar Animal  
by the Vulgar call'd a Loufe. By Mr. Willis,  
of St. Mary-Hall, Oxon; with some Ad-  
ditions by Mr. Tho. Brown.*

**T**Remendous Loufe, who can withstand thy power,  
Since fear at first taught mortals to adore?  
What mighty disproportion do we see  
In *Adam's* glory, when compar'd with thee?  
With greater latitude thy *patent* ran,  
Freely you rov'd o'er all the world of man;  
And almost like almighty *Jove* alone,  
Enjoy a *being* you receive from none.  
Well might the sage philosophers of old  
Their juggling *Atoms* for authentick hold;  
For what thou art, alas, we know too well,  
But whence thy being is, we cannot tell.  
Nor is thy empire meaner than thy birth,  
Thou'rt made of *mold refin'd*, not *common earth*.  
Whether thou rul'st by a monarchick sway,  
Or by three states, we passively obey.  
The boldest *hero* whom ambition arms,  
Faces grim death, but shrugs at thy alarms,  
Thou to their *hearts* hast often nearer been  
Than either their *Religion* or their *Queen*;  
And hast a much more constant harbour there  
Than any thing but *villainy* and fear.  
The sparkish *general* often dreads thy sight  
More than the numerous foes he stands to fight;  
And tho' his happy standards do prevail,  
E'er night, to thee he surely turns his tail.  
Thou the *Grand Seigneur* dost surpass in pride,  
Since thou on *christians* backs in state does ride,  
And hast such *catholick* and resistless charms,  
That *prince* and *prelate* under thee bear arms.  
The very *Noncons* and the *church* we see,  
Tho' when they pray to God, they disagree,  
Yet fight with uniformity for thee:  
And for thy sake, with wretchedness each day  
Lavish their blood more freely than their pay.

Nature refines, what is by nature crude,  
 For thee she cooks and dresses human blood,  
 To make it to thy palate dainty food.  
 No wonder then that thou with those that fight  
 So much art seen, since both in blood delight ;  
 Or that thou should'st exert such sturdy valour  
 Against thy enemy, the prick-louse taylor,  
 To take him every moment by the collar.  
 How many heroes hast thou forc'd to yield,  
 And stripp'd to own thee master of the field ?  
 But tho' so many virtues in thee shine,  
 That we can hardly think thee not *divine*,  
 It wou'd be great injustice to pass o'er,  
 How kind thou art, and mindful of the poor ;  
 Whate'er befalls 'em of calamity,  
 They're certain of a *bosom friend* in thee ;  
 How often to oblige 'em you endeavour,  
 Those marks denote you list 'em in your favour.  
 Nor are they quite ungrateful in return,  
 If any, yet *clean linnen's* never worn ;  
 The *cripple* too finds *legs* to strole the streets,  
 To beg for thee of every one he meets ;  
 Content with thee, and straw, instead of sheets.  
 As briskly too thou hast assisted those  
 That *ethnick superstition* did oppose,  
 But stuck most orthodoxly to their side  
 That for the true religion would have dy'd.  
 That when the *Hugonots* of *France* came o'er,  
 Millions of you came swarming to the shore.  
 So *Jacob's* children, by the help of *lice*,  
 Obtain'd the *Canaanitish* paradise.  
 And you, we find, as formidable prove,  
 As rattling thunder in the hand of *Jove*.  
 Who can thy power describe, thy glories scan,  
 Thou *Lord of nature*, since thou'rt *Lord of Man* ?  
 In these we may thy wond'rous value see,  
 The world was made for *man*, and *man* for thee.



*Upon the Anonymous Author of Legion's humble  
Address to the Lords.*

**T**HOU tool of faction, mercenary scribe,  
 Who preache'st *treason* to the *calves-head* tribe,  
 Whose fruitful head, in garret mounted high,  
 Sees legions and strange monsters in the sky;  
 Who wou'd'st with *war* and *blood* thy country fill,  
 Were but thy power as rampant as thy will;  
 Well may'st thou boast thyself a *million* strong,  
 But 'tis in vermin that about thee throng.

*To that most senseless Scoundrel, the Author of  
 Legion's humble Address to the Lords; who  
 wou'd persuade the People of England to leave  
 the Commons, and depend upon the Lords.*

**W**HAT *Dæmons* mov'd thee, what malicious fiends,  
 To tempt the people from their surest friends?  
 Sooner thou might'st embracing floods disjoin,  
 And make the needle from its north decline:  
 Or teach the grateful *Heliotrope* to run  
 A different motion from the enlivening sun.

Our peers have often for themselves rebell'd;  
 When did they for the people take the field?  
 Led not by love, but interest and pride,  
 They would not let the prince their vassals ride.  
 That power they to themselves reserv'd alone,  
 And so thro' thick and thin they spur'd old *Roman*.

To fact and long experience I appeal,  
 How fairly to themselves they justice deal;  
 For if my lord, o'erpower'd by wine and whore,  
 The next he meets, does thro' the entrails scowr;  
 'Tis pity, his relenting brethren cry,  
 That for his first offence the youth shou'd die:  
 Come, he'll grow grave, virtue and he'll be friends,  
 And by his voting make the crown amends.  
 'Tis true, a most magnificent parade  
 Of law, to please the gaping mob, is made.  
 Scaffolds are rais'd in the litigious hall,  
 The maces glitter, and the serjeants bawl.

So long they wrangle, and so oft they stop,  
The wearied Ladies do their moisture drop.  
This is the court (say they) keeps all in awe,  
Gives life to justice, vigour to the law.  
True, they quote *law*, and they do prattle on her,  
What's the result? *Not guilty upon honour*.  
Should I, who have no coronet to show,  
Fluster'd in drink, serve the next comer so,  
My twelve blunt godfathers would soon agree.  
To doom me, sober, to the fatal tree.

Besides, how punctually their debts they pay,  
There's scarce a cit in *London*, but can say;  
By peep of morn the trusting wretch does rise,  
And to his Grace's gate like lightning flies.  
There in the hall this poor believing ass  
With gazing on bare walls seven hours does pass,  
And so does forty more in the same class.  
At last my lord, with looks erect and hardy,  
" *Troth, friends, my tenants have been somewhat tardy:*  
" *But for the future this shall be redrest,*  
" *Delays and losses may befall the best.*

This said, he presses with regardless pride  
Between the opening squadrons on each side,  
Calls for his page, then slips into his chair,  
And so, *good gentlemen, you're as you were.*

Cease scribbler then our grandees to defame,  
With feign'd *encomiums* that they scorn to claim;  
What they can challenge by the laws o' th' land,  
We freely give, while they no more demand;  
But let not in their praise the *plot* be brought,  
Thou knowst the proverb, *nothing due for nought.*

*A pleasant Dialogue between the Pillory and  
Daniel De Foe.*

Pill. **A** WAKE, thou busy dreamer, and arise,  
Shake off th' unwilling slumber from thy eyes.

De Foe. Hail dread tribunal, reverend machine  
Of awful phiz, and formidable mein,  
Thou prop of justice, adjutant of law,  
That keep'st the paper-blurring world in awe.

But

But why this early visit made to me ?

Must I again ascend thy fatal tree ?

*Pill.* No,---may'st thou never mount my fabrick more;  
With much concern, last time, thy weight I bore ;  
And with regret I see myself of late  
Made a meer tool and property of state.  
Time was when knaves, whom now for gold they spare,  
And such-like villains trod my bosom care.  
The Scrivener and the Publick Notaries,  
Forgers of bonds and wills, were all my votaries ;  
Now I'm reverse (so human chances vary)  
And vent the spleen of peevish secretary.

*De Foe.* Was it for this you broke my easy rest ?  
You know what publick failures I detest ;  
How some grantees are in a mortal rage,  
To see we know the scandal of our age ;  
And as they are the grievance of the times,  
Are most afraid of hearing their own crimes.

The last Observator : *Or, the Devil in Mourning.* A Dialogue between John Tutchin and his Countryman.

*Obs.* COME honest countryman, what news dost bring ?  
*Countr.* Faith, master John, they say you're  
like to swing.

*Obs.* You know I once for hanging did petition.

*Countr.* Ay, see th' effects of preaching up sedition.  
But the most general report supposes,  
You'll on the pillory tell peoples noses.  
When that day comes-----

Your trusty farmer here most humbly begs,  
You'll let him give you a small treat of eggs.

*Obs.* Jestings apart ; hast with thee brought some *Nancy*,  
Or protestant *March-Beer* to raise my fancy ?  
Inspir'd by that, my thoughts will quicker flow,  
And I'll by far out-hymn the fam'd *De Foe*.

*Countr.* No, not a drop, I'm to be gull'd no more ;  
Too much you've trespass'd on the ancient score.  
I'll be no longer with *whig-birdlime* caught,  
Ne'er stir, I would not save thee for groat.

Misled by thee, I left my herds and flocks,  
And must turn politician, with a pox.

*Obs.* And where's the harm to know the springs of state?

*Countr.* It only hasten'd *Hone's* and *Rouse's* fate.

*Obs.* Happen the worst, I've friends will pay my cost.

*Countr.* You reckon, *nobs*, I fear, without your *host*.

*Obs.* Won't merciful *low-church* espouse my cause?

*Countr.* They'll leave you to the mercy of the *laws*.

*Obs.* But then the *whigs* will back me *tooth and nail*.

*Countr.* Yes, those are *saving cards*, that never fail.

*Obs.* *Old-nick* thus uses *witches*, as they tell us,  
And drops the gaping wretches at the gallows.

Will none my person then from malice screen?

Say, *countryman*, what think'st thou of my *Queen*?

*Countr.* 'Slife not a word of her, thou *scandal-pedlar*,  
Thy loyalty's as rotten as a medlar.

After such libelling the *royal race*,

How dar'st thou sue to *Majesty* for grace?

*Obs.* What, am I then by all the world forsaken?

*Cou.* E'en get your friends the *Jews* to save your bacon;  
Or should you to the *Devil's* church repair,  
None will suspect you'd venture *Playhouse* air.

*Obs.* Howe'er I'm thus abandon'd by the rest,  
Yet while I'm still with thy *dear friendship* blest —

*Countr.* No friendship nor relief expect from me,  
Thro' all thy thin pretences now I see;

No more with sowre republicans I'll herd,  
But pluck those prating rascals by the beard.

No more with mercenary scribes take part,  
But get me home and mind my plow and cart.

Scour o'er my grounds by break of day, old *Tutchin*,  
And freely pay my taxes without grudging.

No more notch'd *Levi's* holy buckram wear,  
But with my betters to the church I'll steer,

Dance with our lads and lassies on the green,  
Then steal a harmless buss — And so —

GOD save the QUEEN.



*Advice to the Kentish Long-Tails, by the Wise Men of Gotham. In Answer to their late sawcy Petition to the Parliament, 1701.*

*WE, the long-heads of Gotham, o'er our merry caps meeting,*

*To the long-tails of Kent, by these presents sent greeting:*  
WHEREAS we're inform'd, that your *Maidstone* grand-jury,

A most monstrous petition has penn'd in a fury,  
We are strangely surpriz'd at the news, we'll assure ye.  
Unless both our reading and memory fails,

Old *Kent* has been fam'd, not for *heads*, but for *tails*.

Not to make on your intellects any reflection,

The *senate* needs none of the *Kentish* direction,

To prevent foreign insults, and home insurrection.

Without your intruding and sage interposing,

And thrusting, where no body calls you, your nose in,

Our *Commons* will steer the great boat of themselves,

And save it from dashing on rocks or on shelves;

They'll provide for our *tars*, and settle the nation,

Then let each private man be content in his station.

We therefore advise you to lead sober lives,

To look after your orchards, and comfort your wives.

To gibbets and gallows your owlers advance,

That, that's the sure way to mortify *France*,

For *Monsieur* our nation will always be gulling,

While you take such care to supply him with woollen.

And if your allegiance to *Cæsar's* so great,

All smuggling and stealing of customs defeat,

Or else all your loyalty's nought but a cheat.

Above all, let each *Long-Tail* his talent employ

On his spouse's soft anvil to get such a boy

As will equal in vigour the fam'd *William Joy*.

Then in peace you may eat both your boil'd and your roast,

And the *French* will be damn'd e'er they land on your coast.

*Signed by the Mayor, Aldermen, and the Common-Council, all the Inhabitants, both Men, Women, and Children, that could make their marks, at the Quarter-Sessions; holden at Gotham in Comitatu Essex, the 12th of May 1701.*



To a Lady, whom he refus'd to marry, because  
he lov'd her.

**M**Arriage ! the greatest cheat that priesthood e'er contriv'd,  
The sanctify'd intrigue, by which poor man's decoy'd,  
That damn'd restraint to pleasure and delight,  
Th' unlawful curber of the appetite.  
Curst be the sot that first the chains put on,  
That added to the fall, and made us twice undone.  
The sex that liv'd before in a free common state,  
Or golden age, ne'er knew this pious cheat ;  
Then love was unadulterate and true,  
Then we did unconfin'd amours pursue.  
If by his flame the shepherd was inspir'd,  
On no coy trifles the kind nymph retir'd ;  
The officious trees pimp'd for the honest trade,  
And form'd a very kind and welcome shade.  
Then, like the bord'ring fields, was womankind  
By no land-marks or unjust bounds confin'd.  
'Tis true, if that, by my ill stars inclin'd,  
So great a trespass I shou'd e'er commit,  
Your charms alone would change my mind,  
And tempt me to the sin, tho' mighty 'tis and great ;  
For you'd with vigorous beauty still incite  
The pall'd and wearied appetite.  
And what's a mortal sin with any other she,  
To do with you, a venial fault wou'd be.

Jo. Haines's *Reformation-Prologue* ; drest as a  
deep Mourner.

**T**HUS cloath'd with *shame*, which is one step to *grace*,  
Excuse the modest *blush* now spoils my *face* ;  
For after two years *excommunication*  
For heinous sins against this *congregation*,  
I'm now to plead my thorough *reformation*.  
Know then, that weary grown of the thin fare  
Of living by my *wits*, that's by the *air* ;  
Altho' kind *patrons* ———

“ Into

136 *Epigrams, Poems, and Satires.*

" Into your bumpers I have oft been plunging,  
 " And top'd as if a patent I'd for spunging ;  
 " But to proceed in 't still, my conscience itains,  
 " Conscience, the darling mistress of *Jr. Haines*.  
 " Wherefore, tho' late, now finding like a novice,  
 " Players (like wits) are fools when out of office ;  
 And seeing nocturnal friends drop off so fast,  
 Like *Limerick*, I'm compell'd to yield at last.  
 But, oh ! the terms of my capitulation  
 Would make the hardest heart feel soft compassion ;  
 I must not drink, nor taste life's common joys,  
 For fear of spoiling my melodious voice ;  
 No more at midnight visit dear *James Long*,  
 Who has the best *Navarre* e'er tipt o'er tongue ;  
 It has all good qualities, —  
 A conceal'd body, fresh, mellow, and fine,  
 'Tis all sincerity, a *silken* wine ;  
 It charms the *taste*, and gratifies the *nose*,  
 \* Adieu my dear, dear *Paradise*, the *rose*,  
 Where I the musick now must hear no more,  
 Of † a *bottle of Sebastian in the sun*, score.  
 Nor whilst God *Bacchus* is our cheeks adorning,  
 || *Pass three a clock, and a dark cloudy morning*.  
 Nor make the last excuse for longer stay,  
 ‡ *More wine, ye dog, 'tis not yet break o' day*.  
 Now, now, your new *regenerated* player,  
 Morning and evening will trudge to *prayer*,  
 And fly all *play-house* plots that are a brewing,  
 That national sin (*sedition*) was my ruin.  
 Adieu *Will's* coffee-house too, *beaux*, *captains*, *wits*,  
 Who have been so very kind to me by *sits*,  
 Farewel, I now must herd with sober *cits*.  
 Where I may speak my mind, and fear no snub,  
 With friends will lend, as well as pay a club.  
 What tho' they ne'er broke jest or jate at *Locket's* ?  
 They've sense enough, for all that, in their pockets.  
 I do but think, leading this virtuous life,  
 What a comfort I shall be to my poor wife !  
 At home by ten a clock, in bed by eleven,  
 Where I will make my former scores all even.

\* Weeping. † Like a Drawer. || Watchman. ‡ Drunk.

" Thi  
 " But  
 Hur  
 " Tha  
 " Tha  
 " Swa  
 " Cf  
 Then t  
 I'm fur

On bi

M  
 We cor  
 Does n  
*Bacchu*  
 When  
 Nor ca  
 Does ev  
*Wit's* t  
 Its grea  
 And po  
 Which  
 Ther  
 Thee  
 Whose  
 Warm  
 Be bou  
 Were t  
 This po  
 Draw f

T

N  
 miracles  
 and the

" This being decreed, I've nothing more to do,  
 " But fix myself a rent-charge now on you,  
 Humbly beseeching —————  
 " That I, like *parish-brat*, forlorn and poor,  
 " That's laid for want, at the next *rich man's* door,  
 " Swath'd in ill-luck, the charity may get  
 " Of you the great *church-wardens* of the *pit*.  
 Then tho' my *voice* should *fail*, as that will hap in,  
 I'm sure you'll guess my meaning by my *gasing*.

On his Friend Owen Swan, at the Black Swan-  
 Tavern in Bartholomew-Lane.

M Ankind, unjustly *Poets Atheists* call,  
 They're *Atheists* who adore no *God* at all.  
 We court the *wine*, whose all-enlivening *beat*  
 Does noble flights and lively thoughts create.  
*Bacchus*, to thee we daily *altars* raise,  
 When warm'd with *liquid jey*, we sound thy praise.  
 Nor can he be less than a *God*, whose juice  
 Does every minute something great produce.  
*Wit's* the rich product of the *teeming wine*,  
 Its great *creator* is *almighty wine*.  
 And powerful love, arm'd with resistless fires,  
 Which melts the stubborn soul to soft desires.  
 Then, *Owen*, since the *God* of *wine* has made  
 Thee *steward* of the gay *carousing trade*,  
 Whose *art* decaying nature still supplies,  
 Warms the faint pulse, and sparkles in our eyes,  
 Be bountiful, like him, bring t'other *flask*,  
 Were the stairs wider, we wou'd have the *case*.  
 This pow'r we from the *God* of *wine* derive,  
 Draw such as this, and I pronounce thou'lt *live*.

TABLE-TALK, or, Short Amusements.

N EW maxims of state, like new *nostrums* in physick,  
 take for a while, and then are laid aside. What  
 miracles about two years ago were wrought by *cow-piss*,  
 and the *cold Bath*?

All

All men of all professions pretend a concern for the publick. The subscribers erected the *Dispensary*, that the Apothecaries might not cheat the publick.

A lawyer, like a soldier of fortune, never troubles his head with the justice of the cause he is engaged in.

A man that marries a whore, may be said to rob the publick.

How happy would the world have been, some have said, if there had been no *women*? But, say I, how would it have liv'd without them?

*Horse-courfers* and *match-makers* make no conscience of cheating.

The vows of a *lover* eager to enjoy, and the virtuous resolutions of a *sick man*, are equally vain. A bad *face* and a fine *body*, are like a parson that preaches well and lives ill.

A *patriot* is a dexterous *hypocrite*, that always pretends the publick, in order to promote his own private advantage.

Every church sets up for the *best* and *honestest*. The pope succeeded St. *Peter*, as Dr. *Gibbons* got all his practice by taking Dr. *Lower's* house.

When a *poet* is new rigg'd, *Oh! he has got the last new play on his back*. Why may not the same be retorted of a country 'squire?

A *patriot* is generally made by a *pique* at court.

Every one pretends a concern for the people.

When a man is hunted down at court, he takes sanctuary in the *country faction*.

Nothing is so imperious as a *fellow of a college* upon his own dunghil; nothing so despicable abroad.

A *new convert* to the government to be suspected.

After all the noise that has been made of the *Jacobites*, the government has little to fear from profess'd adversaries: Those that take the oaths, and keep their old principles, are the men that do mischief.

A man that gets a great estate out of a little post, is like a man that grows fat upon matrimony.

Great bodies of men are subject to all the infirmities of particular persons.

It is a jest to think those that have power will not take care to support themselves against all that attack 'em.

I have

I have often laugh'd at some, that call *assemblies* divine things: Don't two or three men always govern them?

Every man impatient to shew his parts; *Dursey* much importun'd to sing, refus'd. Another gentleman trump'd up a learned discourse, he then sung without asking.

How apt are we to flatter ourselves, and overlook our own infirmities? A drunkard thanks God he has no sacrifice to answer for.

The author of *The Whole Duty of Man* conceal'd; perhaps *vanity* in that.

A woman that tells you she'll cry out, and a man that threatens to cut your throat, will both be worse than their words.

A *protestant* wonders how it is possible for a man to be such a sot, to believe all the stuff of popery. A *papist* wonders how any man in his senses can dissent from his church.

Some authors, rather than not flatter, will commend a man for what he ought to be blamed.

A young gentleman of the *Temple* ran away from his wife, and drubb'd his father-in-law; a poet now living commended him for it in an epistle dedicatory.

Most authors draw themselves, or introduce what they like best; Thus *Harry Higden* brings in a great deal of eating in his comedy.

When a state pimp has done all he can do, the government that employ'd him ought to deify him. King *Charles II.* compar'd old *Hobbs* to a bear.

What signifies it, whether one is chosen by his tenants, that dare not refuse him, or come in by bribery?

A blot, as they say, is no blot till 'tis bit; otherwise I much fear me, that more than a brace of members had been sent to the *Tower*.

*Vanity* stronger than woman's lust; if a lord were stronger than a putter, a woman would be in the right on't.

If a man and woman come together into an inn, a true inn-keeper, rather than foul two pair of sheets, will take it for granted that they are man and wife.

A city-politician is the busiest, silliest coxcomb in the universe; what a clutter he makes about the election of a sheriff or a mayor, as if the fate of the kingdom depended on it?

The



The society of *reformers*, I am afraid, has made no mighty progress in the extirpation of *vice*; they have only beat it out of one part of the town, to make it settle in another.

Some scribblers have got a trick of answering *books* right or wrong, if they have but made a noise in the world; nay, some have answer'd books they never saw; King *William* and Queen *Mary* conquerors.

A city captain, on a mustering day, makes ten times more noise than one that has been in all the actions in *Flanders*.

Over jealous husbands and people mistrust themselves into cuckoldom and slavery.

It was observ'd, that when the Apothecaries were soliciting for their bill that excus'd them from parish-offices, that the weekly-bills decreased considerably.

The world calls *avarice* a sordid, I say it is an aspiring vice; it makes a lord stoop so low as to play with a foot-man.

Adversity makes a man humble; *Cerastus* the admiral, how meek he is now he lies under the displeasure of the House.

To make a man out of love with soldiery, let him see the train'd bands exercise.

A physician, says a late author, is a grave formal animal, who picks our pockets by talking unintelligible stuff in a sick man's chamber, till nature *cures* or medicines *kill* him.

A gentleman, in a coffee-house, was preaching up the great wisdom of beasts; *Come, Sir*, says a captain, cocking his hat, *you're out in your argument; there's that unsensical creature, called the Beaver, bites off his shins, to compound with the hunters.* What man alive would be such a sot as to do so? For my part, I never wear a Beaver hat for that reason; I would not profane my head with one.

What the devil should make a man rally others for the imperfections he has himself? I hate that puppy, says *Cleantes*, that goes open breasted; 'tis but a half-shirt.

To be concerned for a family, for children, and things after us, is only proper to man; a horse never breaks his repose for thinking whether his son will be preferred to the cart or coach.

Men reward the professions that incommode them, as *lawyers*, &c. and give no encouragement to those that divert them; the reason of it is *fear*. Man fears to be damned, therefore bribes the *parson*; he fears to be *sick*, therefore keeps fair with the *physician*; he fears to be rook'd out of his estate, therefore bribes the *lawyer*.

An unskilful author sometimes, when he pretends to set off a man, really lessens him. Thus the city bard, in *King Arthur*, forgets the *physician*, and makes a *chirurgion* of his friend *Gibonius*, and makes him heal a wound.

Nothing certainly can be so insupportable as a *coquette*; *Æmilia* had four lovers at once, and encouraged all; she made one of them write a love-letter for herself to his rival.

Among the misfortunes we struggle with, it is one comfort to us, that all the world laughs at one another; the *cit* at the *beau*, the *courtier* at the *country squire*, and *vice versa*.

One that has advanced his fortune out of nothing, is sure to be plagu'd with his relations; for this reason a certain favourite in *France* us'd to envy *Methuselah*, because he outliv'd them all.

*N* — was bred to the law, and had nothing to live by but that; yet he who said he was no lawyer displeased him not; but to find fault with poetry was an eternal affront.

All governments in the world will take care to give the best outside to their affairs; in the late war, our *Gazettes* never mention'd the loss of the *East-India* ships, but took care to mention the taking a *French* privateer of two guns.

If a man begins a thing, let him go through stitch with it; a chymist in *Fuller's-Rents* put out a quack-bill; for this, abandon'd by his former customers, did not continue it, and lost his mob-friends — so starv'd.

A man that seldom has money, takes care to shew it in all companies when he has it, and pays his reckoning before it's called for; we care not how deep we go when we are upon tick; when we pay ready money we are more frugal.

If we must have *Enthusiasm*, give it me in perfection; this makes me love the *Quakers*, and made me see the downfall of the *Philadelphians*; *Mediocritas esse non licet* holds good, as well in a new religion, as a new poem.

From *rags* and *beggary*, to leap into a great estate, as it's pleasant, so it's troublesome; thus Sir *J* — *Ed* — is as uneasy in his *new* fortune, as a harlot in a new pair of stays.

Every thing, they pretend, has been so exhausted, that it's impossible to find any thing *new*; but this is a mistake.

Since the late *Revolution*, our ministers invented a *new system* of politicks, purely devised by themselves, never practis'd before in any part of the world, and we hope will never be practis'd again.

Our *divines* have invented new measures of allegiance, and new salvo's for swearing; our *projectors* new lotteries; the *ladies* a new sort of tea; the *wintners* new names for old *stum*; the *physicians* and *soldiers* new methods of murder.

The streights of *Magellan* may afford new discoveries, but *religion* hardly any; the *old* and *new testament* have been so unmercifully beaten up by poachers of all countries, that one can no more expect to start any fresh game there, than a tub of good ale at a country bowling-green, after the justices have paid it a visit.

The condition of a *married man* different from that of a free; what one loses in the day, he gets in the night; what the other gets in the day, he loses in the night.

*Vice* passes safely under the disguise of *devotion*; as during the late war, *French* wine, under another name, escaped the *custom-house*.

There is more fatigue and trouble in a *lazy*, than in the most *laborious* life; who would not rather drive a wheel-barrow with nuts about the street, or cry brooms, than be *Asfennus*?

*Montague*, in his book of expence, put down, *Item*, For my idleness, a thousand pound.

Tho' we have so many cartloads of polemic writers, yet the world has not been much improv'd in knowledge by them; when the learned *Isaac C. Scabon* was shown the *Sorbonne*, says the person who introduc'd him, *There have been disputations kept here those four hundred*

years;

years; but, replies *Casaubon*, *What have they decided all this while?*

'Tis reckon'd a great part of *learning to know the names of things*; we have some *Virtuoso's* that can nicely distinguish the minutest *mosses*, yet know nothing of their *virtue and efficacy*, which is just all one as if a *Foreigner* should come to *London*, and get all the signs of *Cheapside* and *Cornhill*, and not trouble himself to know any thing of the *government* of the city.

A broken shop keeper ends in an exciseman; a decay'd gentleman in a justice of the peace.

The condition of a slave is infinitely better than that of a *barlot*; yet because she now and then sups with a lord at the *Rose*, keeps a maid she never gives wages to, lies in *fine lodgings* she never pays for, thinks herself a happy creature.

What I have written will be of advantage to *posterity*; which if it happen, it will be (says *Dr. Leigh* in his *Epistle Dedicatory*) a mighty satisfaction to *your humble servant*.

If we may guess at the *morals* of any age by their *plays*, the last was worse than this, witness *Gammar Gurton's Needle*.

'Tis hard to part with an ill custom! *A*—— wou'd rather keep his palsy, than leave tobacco.

A *Pindarick muse*, is a muse without her stays on.

A little learning makes some men vain; a great deal renders a wise man *modest*.

He that puts on a clean shirt but once a quarter, opens his breast when it is so.

True learning makes a man humble, diffident and modest.

A wise man will answer an objection before it's made. *Trebatius*, whenever he met a creditor, never gave him leave to dun him first, but was sure to anticipate him. Well, faith, honest friend, says he, *I am to blame, but thou shalt have thy money next week.*

Vanity makes a man do as many publick things, as a principle of *virtue*. *Cavendish Weeden*.

There is not such a vast difference between peoples parts as the world imagines.

A man is never ruined by *dullness*.

This world at last shall be burnt for a *witch*, says a *Presbyterian parson* that preaches near *Russel-court*; the same said

If we must have *Enthusiasm*, give it me in perfection; this makes me love the *Quakers*, and made me see the downfall of the *Philadelphians*; *Mediocritas esse non licet* holds good, as well in a new religion, as a new poem.

From *rags* and *beggary*, to leap into a great estate, as it's pleasant, so it's troublesome; thus Sir *J* — *Ed* — is as uneasy in his *new* fortune, as a harlot in a new pair of stays.

Every thing, they pretend, has been so exhausted, that it's impossible to find any thing *new*; but this is a mistake.

Since the late *Revolution*, our ministers invented a *new* system of politicks, purely devised by themselves, never practised before in any part of the world, and we hope will never be practis'd again.

Our *divines* have invented new measures of allegiance, and new salvo's for swearing; our *projectors* new lotteries; the *ladies* a new sort of tea; the *vintners* new names for old *flum*; the *physicians* and *soldiers* new methods of murder.

The streights of *Magellan* may afford new discoveries, but *religion* hardly any; the *old* and *new testament* have been so unmercifully beaten up by poachers of all countries, that one can no more expect to start any fresh game there, than a tub of good ale at a country bowling-green, after the justices have paid it a visit.

The condition of a *married man* different from that of a free; what one loses in the day, he gets in the night; what the other gets in the day, he loses in the night.

*Vice* passes safely under the disguise of *devotion*; as during the late war, *French wine*, under another name, escaped the *custom-house*.

There is more fatigue and trouble in a *lazy*, than in the most *laborious* life; who would not rather drive a wheel-barrow with nuts about the street, or cry brooms, than be *Asfennus*?

*Montague*, in his book of expence, put down, *Item*, For my idleness, a thousand pound.

Tho' we have so many cartloads of polemic writers, yet the world has not been much improv'd in knowledge by them; when the learned *Isaac C. Fabron* was shown the *Sorbonne*, says the person who introduc'd him, *There have been disputations kept here those four hundred*

years;

years; b  
this whi

'Tis r  
of thing

guish th  
virtue an

should co  
and Corn

of the g  
A bro

gentlema  
The c

a harlot;  
the Rose,

fine lodgi  
creature.

What  
which if

Dedicator  
If we

the last v  
Needle.

'Tis ha  
ther keep

A Pin  
A little

ders a wi  
He tha

his breast  
True lo

A wif  
Trebatius

leave to  
Well, far

about shal  
Vanity

principle  
There

parts as th  
A man

This w  
byterian 1



years; but, replies *Casaubon*, *What have they decided all this while?*

'Tis reckon'd a great part of *learning to know the names of things*; we have some *Virtuoso's* that can nicely distinguish the minutest *mosses*, yet know nothing of their *virtue and efficacy*, which is just all one as if a *Foreigner* should come to *London*, and get all the signs of *Cheapside* and *Cornhill*, and not trouble himself to know any thing of the *government* of the city.

A broken shop-keeper ends in an exciseman; a decay'd gentleman in a justice of the peace.

The condition of a slave is infinitely better than that of a *barlot*; yet because she now and then sups with a lord at the *Rose*, keeps a maid she never gives wages to, lies in *fine lodgings* she never pays for, thinks herself a happy creature.

What I have written will be of advantage to *posterity*; which if it happen, it will be (says *Dr. Leigh* in his *Epistle Dedicatory*) a mighty satisfaction to *your humble servant*.

If we may guess at the *morals* of any age by their *plays*, the last was worse than this, witness *Gammar Gorton's Needle*.

'Tis hard to part with an ill custom! *A*—— wou'd rather keep his palsy, than leave tobacco.

A *Pindarick muse*, is a muse without her stays on.

A little learning makes some men vain; a great deal renders a wise man *modest*.

He that puts on a clean shirt but once a quarter, opens his breast when it is so.

*True learning* makes a man humble, diffident and modest.

A *wise man* will answer an objection before it's made. *Trebatius*, whenever he met a creditor, never gave him leave to dun him first, but was sure to anticipate him. *Well, faith, honest friend*, says he, *I am to blame, but thou shalt have thy money next week*.

*Vanity* makes a man do as many publick things, as a principle of *virtue*. *Cavendish Weeden*.

There is not such a vast difference between peoples parts as the world imagines.

A man is never ruined by *dullness*.

This world at last shall be burnt for a *witch*, says a *Presbyterian parson* that preaches near *Russel-court*; the same said

said, that *Cæsar* was stabb'd with bodkins, to prove that little sins may damn a man, as soon as great.

The society for the promoting the reformation of manners, what have they done after all the noise and sermons, and the thanks of those worshipful tools, the *Grand Jury* of *Middlesex*? They have forc'd a few poor whores to shift their quarters.

*Scotchmen* are zealous for their country, &c. angry to hear it expos'd; their poverty is the reason of it.

Men are affected with any loss, according to their different genius and temper; when a country fellow t'other day was told that the *Dutch* had laid a great part of their country under water, he was only concerned at the loss of so much hay.

Half the world bullied by captain *Dawson*; and captain *Dawson* bullied by half the world.

A certain man admired the wise institution of the *seabath*; the very breaking of it keeps half the villages about *London*.

*Theophilus* values himself upon having done little mischief in his time, when it lay so often in his power to do it; this was not owing to any principle of honour, but to his laziness and want of activity.

*I am sure you are a man of merit*, says *Philautus* to *Alcibiades*, because you have been so often put by preferment. By my faith, 'tis my own case.

Modesty has made as many young women whores, as downright lust; many have not had the impudence to deny it.

A true court sycophant will flatter a prince, even to his own, or his family's failings; thus, tho' *Adolphus* the second was an unfortunate prince of the house of *Nassau*, how often has king *William* been flatter'd and complimented upon it?



A Con  
hap  
mi  
Wh  
and

Gent

WHer  
win

taken fr

lescopes

means f

their fir

fair; an

when it

of their

as the pl

two thou

late auth

ther; th

friends, i

from the

warrant

nor prete

himself t

fern, the

Wednes-  
day 16.

and about

change b

bloody at

Night fo

neither c

in Cheap

VOL.

A C

*A Comical View of the Transactions that will happen in the Cities of London and Westminster. Together with the Merry Quack: Wherein Physick is rectified for both Beaux and Ladies.*

---

CONTINUED WEEKLY.

---

From Octob. 16. to Octob. 22.

Gentlemen,

*W*Hereas the town has been banter'd near two months with a sham account of the weather, pretended to be taken from Barometers, Thermometers, Microscopes, Telescopes, and such like heathenish instruments, by which means several of her Majesty's good subjects have put on their frize-coats, expecting it should rain, when it has been fair; and wore their best cloaths, thinking it would be fair, when it has rain'd, to the no little detriment and prejudice of their aforesaid cloaths and persons; and likewise, whereas the planets that have regulated the almanacks for about two thousand years, have been most wickedly slandered by a late author, as if they had no influence at all upon the weather; the publisher of this paper has been persuaded by his friends, to print these his infallible predictions, gathered from the experience of thirty years and upwards; and will warrant them to be true, tho' he never travelled abroad, nor pretends to be the seventh son of a seventh son, nor calls himself the unborn doctor, nor has the seed of the female fern, the green and red dragon, or any of the like secrets.

*Wednes-*  
*day 16.* **C**LOUDY foggy weather at Garraway's and Jonathan's, and at most coffee-houses, at and about twelve. Crowds of people gather at the Exchange by one, disperse by three. Afternoon noisy and bloody at her Majesty's bear-garden in Hockley in the Hole. Night sober with broken captains and others, that have neither credit nor money. If rainy, few night-walkers in Cheap-side and Fleet-street. This week's transactions

VOL. I.

H

censured

censured by the virtuoso's at *Child's* from morning till night.

*Thursday 17.]* Coffee and water-gruel to be had at the *Rainbow* and *Nando's* at four. Hot furmity at *Fleet-bridge* by seven. Justice to be had at *Doctors-Commons*, when people can get it. A lecture at *1 inners-Hall* at ten. Excellent pease-pottage and tripe in *Baldwin's Gardens* at twelve. At night much fornication all over *Covent-Garden*, and five miles round it. A constable and two watchmen killed, or near being so, in *Westminster*; whether by a lord, or lord's footman, the planets don't determine.

*Friday 18.]* Plenty of cuckolds trudging from all parts of the city towards *Horn-fair* by eight. Damsels whipped for their good-nature at *Bridewell* about ten. Several people put in fear of their lives by their godfathers at the *Old-Baily* at eleven. Great destruction of herrings at one. Much swearing at three among the horse-courfers in *Smith-field*; if the oaths were register'd as well as the horses, good Lord, what a volume 'twould make! several tails turned up at *Paul's school*, *Merchant-Taylors*, &c. for their repetitions. Night very drunk, as the two former.

*Saturday 19.]* Twenty butchers wives in *Leadenhall* and *Newgate* markets overtaken with sherry and sugar by eight in the morning. Shop-keepers walk out at nine to count the trees in *Moorfields*, and avoid duns. People houses cleansed in the afternoon, but their consciences we don't know when. *Jews* fornicate away the sabbath in *Drury-lane* and *Wild-street*. Evening pretty sober.

*Sunday 20.]* Great jangling of bells all over the city from eight to nine. Psalms murdered in most parishes about ten. Abundance of doctrines and uses in the Meetings, and no application. Vast consumption of roast beef and pudding at one. Afternoon sleepy in most churches. Store of handkerchiefs stolen in *Paul's* at three. Informers busy all day long. Night not so sober as might be wish'd.

*Monday 21.]* Whores turned out of the *Temple*, *Gray's Inn*, &c. by six. Catchpoles up early to seize their prey against the first day of the term. Journeymen taylor's shoemakers, and prentices heads ake with what they have been doing the day before. Tradesmen begin the week with cheating, as soon as they open shop. If fair, the

Park  
otherw  
about  
Strand  
Tues  
but in  
If hig  
peruke  
at twel  
calling  
Bastard

Wom  
th  
will be  
and com  
What i  
live lon  
happy.  
thrive  
and unc  
fully a  
Student  
fields.

Gen  
I Am  
to pl  
ceed.  
my prea  
countrie  
instance  
ing to m  
is like t  
fy as th  
that his  
of Dar

Park full of women at noon, some virtuous, and some otherwise. Great shaking of the elbow at *Will's*, &c. about ten. Two porters fall out at putt in a cellar in the *Strand*, at twelve precisely.

Tuesday 22.] Wind, whether E. W. N. or S. no matter, but in one corner or other of the compass most certain: If high, the beaux advised to be merciful to their long perukes. Muslins and pepper rise at the *East-India* house at twelve. Callicoes fall before two. Coach'd masques calling at the chocolate-houses between eight and nine. Bastards begot, and cuckolds made this week numberless.

Advertisement to the Ladies.

**W**omen, whether with child, or no. Children, whether male or female. Young maidens, whether they will have their sweethearts or no. And lovers whether able and constant. The critical minute of the day to marry in. What is the best hour for procreation. Husbands, whether live long, or no. The second match, whether happy or unhappy. What part of the town best for a sempstress to thrive in. What the most fortunate signs for a shopkeeper, and under what planet to set up. With other like questions fully and satisfactorily resolved by me *Sylvester Partridge*, Student in *Physick and Astrology*, near the Gun in *More-fields*.

From Octob. 22. to Octob. 29.

Gentlemen,

**I** Am glad that my last week's predictions were so lucky as to please you, and for that reason am encouraged to proceed. Did the town require it of me, I could much enlarge my predictions, and foretel what would happen in foreign countries, as well as what will fall out in London; as for instance, I could tell you, that the Czar of Muscovy is going to make hemp dear in the North, that the king of Spain is like to raise the price of iron in the South; that bullets fly as thick as hail in Livonia, and bribes in the conclave; that his Polish Majesty is as sick of Riga as the Scots were of Darien; with other matters of the like importance,



which I shall omit at present, and come to things that concern us nearer. But before I proceed to them, I have a word or two to say for my self; Some persons that are in the Barometer interest have found fault with my last paper, because I foretold turning up tails at Paul's and Merchant-Taylors last Friday, whereas nothing of that happen'd; to which I answer, that if a certain Apostle had not interposed to give the boys a holyday, my prediction had been true; and I will lay any of those gentlemen a hundred pounds to a penny, that it proves so most Fridays in the year.

*Wednesday 23.* **L**ONG Vacation departed this mortal life, to the great joy of all the sons of parchment, last night at twelve, and died not worth a groat. Morning opens with a furious hurricane, call'd Michaelmas-Term, that will blow and bluster in the west till the twenty-eighth of the next month, and a week after. Clients knock up their council by six. Constables hurrying down to Westminster at nine, to see that the law shall not run out of the hall. A dozen country attorneys breakfast in hell by eleven. Weather stormy and tempestuous at the bar all day long. Night calm at the tavern.

*Thursday 24.* Wind still continues to blow in the western quarter. Four thrifty barristers crowd into a skull about nine, and score their clients a coach for it. Six couple pair'd at Dukes-Place near ten, repent next morning. The death of the King of Spain, and a new war concluded upon, by the half-pay officers at the parade, near eleven. Stock-jobbers busy at Jonathan's from twelve till three. Much rattling of the frail dice at Young Man's among the disbanded captains, and little lost. Juries swallow their claret in the afternoon as glibly at the Bell in Westminster, as their oaths in the morning; get drunk by eight. Book Bess, and Betty S --- ds mutiny at the corner chocolate-house in Bridges-street about two penny glasses of usquebaugh at nine.

*Friday 25.* The Goddess of scolding up by five in the morning at Billingsgate; from thence removes to the Temple-stairs at seven, takes a pair of oars at nine to Westminster, stays there till all her black guard are dispersed and gone. Mr. Ordinary visits his melancholy flock at Newgate by eight. Doleful procession up Holbourn-Hill about

eleven.

eleven.  
thought  
rive at t  
and fab  
drops fa  
pockets  
peremp  
men bit  
makers  
of prin  
Satur  
their lin  
respect  
and leav  
of cou  
pockets  
will foc  
up till  
Sund  
cloaths  
vent-G  
A she-q  
to the  
against  
do to t  
Mon  
dresses a  
geant,  
raising  
side wi  
compar  
in West  
no new  
Tues  
faces a  
nation-  
in the  
two, b  
head-p  
hands.  
thecari  
incorp

eleven. Men handsome and proper, that were never thought so before, which is some comfort however, arrive at the fatal place by twelve. Burnt brandy, women, and sabbath-breaking repented of. Some few penitential drops fall under the gallows. Sheriff's men, parson, pick-pockets, criminals, all very busy. The last concluding peremptory *Psalms* struck up. Show over by one. *Frenchmen* bit in *Smithfield* by the horse-courers at three. Shoemakers at night drunk all over the kingdom, in honour of prince *Crispin*.

*Saturday 26.*] Laundresses bring the young barristers their linnen home, and take up their own to shew their respect to the law. Citizens post to their country-houses, and leave their prentices to comfort their wives. Shoals of country-puts come to town about five, with their pockets well-cramm'd; but that cormorant call'd *Equity* will soon clear them. Barbers, butchers, and milliners up till midnight, and all for the benefit of the sabbath.

*Sunday 27.*] Taylors curs'd for not bringing the fine cloaths home at the promis'd hour. Great ogling at *Convent-Garden* church and other places, from ten to twelve. A she-quaker holds-forth in her stays in *Gracechurch-street*, to the great cramping of the spirit. Ministers preach against sins, but the people still practise it, and are like to do to the end of the chapter.

*Monday 28.* City-poet instructing his Gods and Goddesses all the morning, how to behave themselves in a pageant, and welcome my Lord-Mayor. Cooks busy in raising pye-crust fortifications, which the heroes of *Cheapside* will storm most manfully next day. Old *East-India* company look as scornfully upon bank-bills, as the lawyers in *Westminster-Hall* do upon *Forma Pauperis*; but this is no news.

*Tuesday 29.*] Windows in *Cheapside* stuck with more faces at ten, than the balconies with candles on an illumination-night. Wicked havock of neats-tongues and hams in the barges about eleven. Artillery-men march two by two, burlesqued in buff and bandileers: need not wear head-pieces, their wives having fortified that part to their hands. The vintners and brewers, the butchers and apothecaries jostle about precedence; 'tis pity they are not incorporated. The ladies pelted with dead cats, instead

of squibs, from twelve to three. Mob tumultuous. Boys staring to see that, which, as the old woman said, they must all come to one day. No quarter given to custards at *Guild-Hall*. Night moist and wet within the city-walls.

### Advertisement to the Ladies.

**T**HE best time to cut hair. How moles and dreams to be interpreted. When most proper to bleed. Under what aspect of the Moon best to draw teeth, and cut corns. Paring of nails, on what days unlucky. What the kindest sign to graft or inoculate in; to open bee-hives and kill swine. How to get twins; and how many hours boiling my lady Kent's pudding requires: With other notable questions, fully and faithfully resolved by me Sylvester Partridge, student in Physick and Astrology, near the Gun in Morefields.

Of whom likewise may be had, at reasonable rates, trusses, antidotes, elixirs, love-powders, washes for freckles, plumpers, glass-eyes, false calves and noses, ivory-jaws, stiptic drops to contract the parts; a new receipt to turn red hair into black; as likewise the famous Annulus Anti-cornutus, or a ring to prevent cuckoldom, very useful for all married persons: 'Tis a hair-ring of a bright beautiful red within, and is of that wonderful efficacy and virtue, that so long as a man keeps it on his finger, he may defy all the Devils in Hell; nay, what's more, the Wife of his bosom, to cuckold him, tho' she has never so great a mind to it.

*Wednes-* **T**Radefmen flock in their morning-gowns to *day 30.* the purl-houses by seven, to cool their plucks, which they had over-heated in my Lord-Mayor's service the night before. A mighty bustle in the halls about straggled plates and dishes, and bottles missing. Solicitors and clerks bawling out for pudding at the *Spread-Eagle* about twelve. Air infected with perjury and knavery in *Westminster*, and so like to continue most part of the next month. The noble and antient recreation of round-robin, hey-jinks, and whipping the snake, in great request with the merry sailors in *Wapping*. A country client pick'd up by a *Fleet-street* stroller at nine; what between the whore and

and his  
This co

Thun  
nine;  
stresses,  
at Hea  
at the c  
green b  
home a  
ten-roa  
to stud  
may be  
vern til  
as far a  
this ter

Frid  
mornin  
the aft  
beat, d  
sticks:  
holland  
lops ou  
for the  
ing, ju  
ing, all  
busy in  
with m  
the cor  
brass se  
which  
in a sto

Satu  
wicked  
to be p  
unman  
Weave  
for the  
*Austin*  
people  
heads,  
day.  
their h

and his lawyer, eas'd of all his ready before he gets to bed. This comes of whoring and going to law !

*Thursday 31.]* Barristers troop down to *Westminster* at nine ; cheapen cravats and handkerchiefs, ogle the sempstresses, take a whet at the *Dog*, or a slice of roast beef at *Heaven*, fetch half a dozen turns in the hall, peep in at the common pleas, talk over the news, and so with their green bags, that have as little in them as their noddles, go home again. Summon'd by pensive sound of horn to rotten-roasted mutton at twelve : Leave a paper in their doors, to study precedents and cases for them all the afternoon ; may be heard of at the Devil, or some neighbouring tavern till one in the morning. These are all the motions, as far as I can judge by the stars, that they are like to make this term.

*Friday 1.]* Great preparations at the bear-garden all the morning, for the noble trial of skill that is to be play'd in the afternoon. Seats fill'd and crowded by two ; drums beat, dogs yelp, butchers and foot-soldiers clatter their sticks : At last, the two heroes, in their fine borrow'd holland shirts, mount the stage about three ; cut large collops out of one another to divert the mob, and make work for the surgeons ; smoaking, swearing, drinking, thrusting, juggling, elbowing, sweating, kicking, cuffing, stinking, all the while the company stays. Vizer-masque very busy in the pit at seven, in picking up a cully, persuaded, with much ado, to accept of a pint at the *Rose*, puts up the comfortable *George* among her thimble, nutmeg, and brags seal in her pocket ; dispenses her favours in a chair, which the spark is sure to remember some time next week in a stool. Law muzzled up this and the day following.

*Saturday 2.]* Hundreds of poor souls confin'd in that wicked purgatory the *Fleet* or *King's Bench*, and not like to be pray'd out in haste. Woollen-drapers persecuted by unmannerly factors from eight to twelve. *Spittlefields* Weavers hover about the *Change* all the morning ; return for the most part empty. Divines busy in turning over *St. Austin* and *St. Gregory*, to retail them next day to their people. *French* protestants buy bullocks livers, sheeps heads, and stinking beef, to make *la soupe royal* on *Sunday*. Commode-women in *Pater-noster-row* busy with their heads in the day-time, and tails in the evening. Shop-

keepers at night in their compting-houses compute what they have cheated all the week, that they may go with clear consciences to church next morning, Vintners buy up ffoes in all the markets at eight; put them to another use than their fore-fathers ever knew of. The new invention of making good *Bordeaux* wine of *Heresfordshire* cyder, and good *Heresfordshire* cyder of *Middlesex* turneps, practised every day in their cellars. To be fear'd that the next generation will debauch our very turneps.

*Sunday 3.]* Beggars take up their respective posts in *Lincolns-lun-Fields*, and other places, by seven, that they may be able to praise God in capon and *March* beer at night. Parish-clerks liquor their throats plentifully at eight, and chaunt out *Hopkins* most melodiously about ten. Sextons, men of great authority most part of the day, whip dogs out of the church for being obstreperous. Great thumping and dusting of the cushion at *Salter's Hall*, about eleven; one would almost think the man was in earnest, he lays so furiously about him. A most refreshing smell of garlick in *Spittlefields* and *Soho* at twelve. Country fellows staring at the two wooden men at *St. Dunstan's*, from one to two, to see how notably they strike the quarters. The great point of predestination settled in *Russel-court* about three; and the people go home as wise as they came thither. A merry farce call'd, *the confusion of Babel*, acted at surly *Wat's* coffee-house in the evening, and lasts from five till ten. Great squabbling, buzzing, and prating from the baronet's club, down to the noisy footman below. Terrible swearing in the kitchen for the boy's not bringing the vile *Derby* in time. Beef call'd for at every table, and mistress cook most highly importun'd for a carrot.

*Monday 4.]* A brace of foot-soldiers mount the wooden-horse in the park by eight, for profaning the Lord's-day with building of sconces. The lady *Law* goes in mighty state to *Westminster-Hall*, attended by her godmother *Affurance*, and her daughter *Prattle*, her train held up by *Delay* and *Poverty*. Knights of the post to be had in the *Temple-Walks* from morning till night, for two pots of belch and a fix penny slice of boil'd beef. Balconies set out with candles at six. A Quaker in *Cheapside* has his windows demolish'd for keeping his light to himself, and grudging it his neighbours. The Tallowchandlers, such

dutiful

dutiful  
were t  
with t

Tu  
down  
mercif  
cay'd,  
congre  
Suarez  
dance  
not?  
beast  
Did h  
our ne  
ing a  
the pr  
physic

Ge  
I Da  
I yo  
for in  
troubl  
she cou  
her h  
the kin  
wives  
for hi  
she riv  
so I re  
introd  
ficatio  
some  
trusse  
pen'd  
I for  
singin  
the g  
have  
same  
me, o



dutiful and loyal subjects, that they don't care if there were twenty and twenty birth-days in a year, to help off with their commodity.

*Tuesday 5.] Bells at four in the morning ring the downfal of Anti-christ: The whore of Babylon most unmercifully pelted all the day; this 'tis to be an old, decay'd, batter'd harlot! The Pope's bulls baited in most congregations about eleven: Bellarmine run down, and Suarez confounded by twelve: The Pope call'd abundance of hard names, as, man of sin, strumpet, and what not? Ditto. Made the beast with ten horns, i. e. a worse beast by four pair of horns than any in Cheap-side. Ditto. Did he live in London, the grand jury of Middlesex, and our new reformers, would certainly indict him for keeping a lewd disorderly house. Night clear, and light in all the protestant streets. Watches, whores, clocks, widows, physicians and lawyers, tell lies every day in the week.*

From Nov. 13. to Nov. 20.

Gentlemen,

**I** Disappointed you last week, but am apt to flatter myself you'll excuse it, when you know the reason. I was sent for into the country to cure a gentleman's lady that was troubled with a palsy in her tongue, to such a degree, that she could not speak one word distinctly: but upon my telling her husband, that three quarters of the married men in the kingdom would give half they were worth to have their wives in the same condition; and that it was much better for his own and his spouse's repose, for her to continue as she was; the gentleman was pleas'd to take my advice, and so I return'd to London. But before I dispatch this short introduction, give me leave to say a word or two, in justification of my paper. It has been industriously given out by some gentlemen, who have no faith in the planets, that I trussed up the Newgate prisoners a fortnight before it happen'd: I own that I was out as to the day; but as to what I foretold concerning the ceremonies of the execution, as singing the last concluding psalm, picking of pockets under the gallows, &c. I dare engage, that every tittle would have prov'd true, tho' the government had hang'd these same fellows three hundred years hence. Far be it from me, or any Protestant Astrologer, to set up for Infallibi-

lity; and 'tis well I don't, for who knows but the Conclave would send for me to make me Pope, in case I pretended it? and then you'll say the Church would be finely governed. But, gentlemen, I hope I shall never change my religion, tho' the king of Poland did so. If this paper should not please you as well as the preceding ones, I promise to make you amends next week, when I intend to give you a full account of my pills, and other medicaments, so famous for curing the distempers of both Sexes.

From my house in  
More-fields, next  
door to the Gun,  
Nov. 12.

Sylvester Partridge,

*Wednes-* **H**alf-pay officers at the parade very uppish day 13. Upon the death of the king of Spain; speak disrespectfully of slip, talk of taking their leave of Derby ale, and renewing their acquaintance with claret. A new married man in *Fleet-street* goes six times a day to drink his porringer of jelly-broth at the *Diapente* coffee-house, but little comes on't his wife knows. *Curralex, floreat discordia*, the motto of *Westminster-Hall* all this term.

*Thursday 14.]* Little news stirring this morning, unless a review of the foot guards happens. *Mars* and *Venus* seem to foretel it, however, I won't be positive; but if it does, what follows will most certainly fall out. Officers with plume in hat, sashes and gorget, make a magnificent appearance, with the agent at *Old Nick*, their outsides wondrous fine, their pockets lin'd within but so-so. Faggots summon'd in from all parts of *Westminster*, whores and bailiffs busy to pick up the military sparks so soon as the show is over.

*Friday 15.]* Baudy, nonsense, noise, and tobacco in the *Gravesend* tilt boat about five in the morning. The duke of *Anjou* deposed from his kingdom of *Naples* at the *Amsterdam* coffee-house, exactly at one. Six Welsh attornies dine upon five herrings at the *Goat* in *Chancery-lane*; quarrel at the unequal division of them, and a long winded law-suit upon that. The great virtue of pacing saddles asserted in a lecture at *Gresham-College* at three. Two  
men

men kill'd behind *Montague-house* at four. Tunes numberless murder'd in the musick-houses in *Wapping* and *More-fields* all the night.

*Saturday 16.]* Several worthy gentlemen in party-colour'd robes, late install'd to the tune of, *Methinks I spy a brother*; with much gravity in their looks, and very much mischief in their hearts, busy in the litigious hall all this morning. A great medley of ill voices, and the devil a jot of harmony at the *Jews* synagogue about ten. A receipt how to dine upon good wholesome air, to be had of six antient persons, who are to be found in *Grays-Inn* walks every day at one. Tradesmen summon'd before the court of *Conscience* for defrauding their journey-men of their wages. If such a court were erected to punish those who defraud their poor wives, the Lord have mercy upon all unperforming sinners between *White-Chapel* and *Temple-Bar*.

*Sunday 17.]* Surgeons knock'd up by twelve-penny customers at seven, and hindered, as they say, from going to church; but ten to one whether they would have gone thither, tho' no body had visited them. Dumplings far exceeding those of *Norfolk*, at the *Half-Moon* in *Cheapside*, and the *Rose* by *Temple-Bar* at eleven. Citizens whet away their stomachs, and judiciously censure the sermon in most taverns about twelve; in the strength of roast-beef, and the *Sunday* bottle of claret, give their wives a comfortable refreshment on the couch about two; beget block-heads to continue the city-breed. A magistrate with a golden chain about his neck snores inordinately in a conventicle at three. Tradesmens wives treat their children at the farthing-pye-houses at four. Not one physician at church, except the city-bard, within the bills of mortality. The bankers in *Lombard-street* want *David Jones* to put them in mind of their sins.

*Monday 18.]* Prentices summoned before the Chamberlain at ten, to answer for their undutiful rebellion against the cook-maid. Lozenges, Butler's horse-balls, tutors to young noblemen, nephritick stones, brewers clerks, diapalma plaisters, ladies women, sago, second-hand sermons, goa-stones, and receipts how to make a pudding, to be had at the *Fleece* in *Gracechurch-street*, from monday-morning till saturday-night. Evening very drunk

drunk with the journey-men shoe-makers in St. Martin's. Heads hot next morning.

*Tuesday 19.]* Six daughters of Mercury and Turpentine bilk their lodgings in *Spring-Garden*, and carry off all their effects in a single sheet of brown paper about nine. Great whispering and nodding among the politicians at the *George* in *Ironmonger-lane*, from one till four. City preferments d'spos'd of, and Lord-Mayors and Sheriffs elected there for a hundred years to come. A noisy, troublesome crop ear'd cox-comb at *B—'s* Coffee-house in *Aldersgate-street*, tires every thing but his own lungs, with settling the *Spanish* succession, and contriving matters for the parliament at four. The author of this paper is as dull as a lawfully-begotten citizen's eldest son; but 'tis hop'd he'll mend.

*The Merry Quack : or, Physick rectify'd for the Beaux and Ladies.*

*From Nov. 20. to Nov. 27.*

Gentlemen,

**I** Promised, in my last, to give you an account of my pills and other medicaments, so deservedly famous for curing all manner of distempers, and am now as good as my word. I confess it goes somewhat against the grain to display myself thus in print, since so many ignorant Quacks have made the method infamous; and, indeed, nothing but my great regard for the publick, to which, as St. Austin says, every honest man ought to sacrifice all private considerations, could have induced me to appear in a paper in this nature; but if a thing is to be totally laid aside for the abuse of it, good night to the Law and the Gospel; we must e'en turn our Pulpits into Powdering-Tubs, and Westminster-Hall into a Meal-market. So much by way of Introduction.

**I** Have been often griev'd to see the noble art of Physick so run down, despis'd and invaded as it has been of late; but to say the truth, the professors may thank themselves for it; they are eternally jangling and quarrelling at the College, and persecuting one another, while they ought to lay their heads together and unite,

to baffle those undermining enemies of mankind, call'd *diseases*. This would be an employment worthy their most serious thoughts, and recommend them to the good opinion of the world ; but, as affairs are managed at present, they don't so much endeavour to restore people to their health, as to make a vain ostentation of their learning. The first thing they think of, is, to set up an *Hypothesis*, as they call it, even before they think of setting up a *coach* ; and as they make all the shifts in the world to set up the latter, so 'tis to keep up their beloved *Hypothesis* they strain every *Phænomenon* in nature to make it bear that way. 'Tis a melancholy, but true observation, That as the number of physicians has encreased, so the *Weekly Bills* have done the same.

Gentlemen, I was born with a natural antipathy to all diseases whatever, as some people are to cheese and onions. I hate diseases, and diseases hate me ; by the same token they fly from my presence, as it was observ'd in the last great plague, that the dogs by natural instinct ran away from the city dog-killer ; neither can I blame 'em for it, for I make it my constant business to destroy 'em root and branch wherever I meet 'em. But, gentlemen, don't misunderstand me ; tho' I kill the disease, I do the man no harm ; like lightning, that melts the sword, and never injures the scabbard.

To qualify myself for this noble profession, I never troubled my head with reading *Hippocrates*, *Discorides*, *Celsus*, *Galen*, and other reverend blockheads of antiquity ; neither did I think it worth my while to lose any time in perusing the modern coxcombs, for so I may justly call 'em : No, gentlemen, I went a wiser way to work ; instead of turning over old musty pagan volumes, I have walked over every mountain in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Wales* : I have enquired into the nature of every plant and vegetable, examin'd every moss, grass and flower, and by virtue of thirty years observation and upwards, have forced them to confess their respective virtues and qualities.

Nor was this all ; for ever since I have been able to write, I have kept a constant correspondence with all the knowing experienc'd men in our faculty from *London* to *Japan* ; I don't mean those nonsensical hobby-horses, the  
virtuoso's



virtuoso's of *Holland, Spain, Italy, and Germany*, that value themselves so much upon their philosophy, and the lord knows what unintelligible stuff; I only concern'd myself with men that read the great folio of nature, and instructed themselves out of that. I have maintain'd a monthly commerce these twenty years with the famous *Demetrius Basilowiski*, physician to the present Czar of *Muscovy*; with the industrious *Ibrahim Alibanali*, who serves the grand seignior in the same capacity; with the curious *Achmet Ben Ishmael*, doctor to the *sopbi* of *Persia*; with the inquisitive *Ibin Hafna Muladezar*, who constantly attends the person of the *Great Mogul*; and the infallible *Kara Shu*, who resides in the palace of the emperor of *China*; not to mention the physicians belonging to the powerful monarchs of *Tonquin, Malabar, Mingrelia, Bisnagar, Golconda, Gurgiscan, Pegu, Siam, Sumatra, Palembang*, and the rest; from whose observations, to me most friendly communicated, as likewise my own experience, I have arrived to a greater knowledge than any physician before me, as will appear,

*First*, By my *Pillula Intentionalis*; or, my *Intentional Pill*. I defy any physician in the king's dominions to shew me the like. It never works but when the recipient would have it, and therefore is of singular use for all persons who may be obliged to take physick, and yet, by reason of their employments and business, cannot confine themselves to their chambers. I dare engage that a man may take it upon a journey, and never be incommoded by it. Last *Easter Term* I gave it to a *Yorkshire* attorney, the very morning he went out of town, who had no occasion to evacuate till he came to *Leeds*. But what is more surprizing, one *Ezekiel Tar*, boatswain to the *Samson*, took three of them at *Dptford*, upon *April 16, 1699*, and intended they should never work with him till he came under the *Equinoctial*, and accordingly so it fell out, and then he had a stool, that any prince in *Christendom* would have been glad of, as he inform'd me in a letter, dated from *Fort St. George, Nov. 22*. In short, a man that takes it, may adjourn and prorogue his backside as long as he pleases; and this, as I take it, can be said of no pill now known in *Christendom*.

Secondly,

*Secondly, My Pillula Divulgatoria* ; or, my *Divulgatory Pill*. The great excellency of this pill lies in extorting secrets from whoever takes it, very proper consequently for married men in *Cheapside, Cornhill*, or any part of *England*, to know how their respective wives stand affected to them ; for as 'tis no bigger than a pin's head, so if the party dextrously slips it into a glass of ale or wine, or any such vehicle, and gives it his wife, it will make her tell all the secrets of her heart in her sleep ; as for instance, whether she has actually cuckolded her husband, or has only intended it ; as likewise who is the person she most admires.

*Thirdly, My Pillula Otiosa* ; or, my *Idle Pill*. This is the strangest pill of them all, for 'tis neither diaphoretic, nor diuretic, nor hydrotic, nor hypnotic, nor yet emetic, that is to say, it neither operates by stool, nor urine, nor sleep, nor vomit ; and yet makes a shift to do its business, by doing nothing at all, as some lawyers do theirs, by being bribed to hold their tongues.

*Fourthly, My Pillula Anti-Moabitica* ; or, my *Anti-Moabite Pill*. A man who takes one of these pills before he stirs out of his lodgings, tho' he owe as much money as the two late sheriffs were worth, yet may go and whet his knife safely and securely at the Compter-Gate, and the devil of a serjeant dares meddle with him, by reason of some wonderful *effluvia* it sends out of the *thorax* ; very useful for breaking tradesmen, disbanded officers, and others, in the same predicament. In fine, 'tis infinitely better and cheaper than a protection from a lord or a parliament-man. Tho' I constantly keep sixty operators at work, yet I can hardly serve the town for their occasions. I would say more of it, but an antient gentlewoman, who has buried four husbands, and is in hopes to bury the fifth, flays for me below in the parlour, to have her fortune told : so gentlemen, adieu till next *Wednesday*.

From the Globe and Urinal in More-  
fields, next door to the Gun.

Yours, &c.

Sylvester Partridge.

From

From Nov. 27. to Dec. 3.

Gentlemen,

**T**HE Hebrew language [*I know I shall be censured for making this ostentation of my learning, however, I am resolv'd to go on with my show; but*] the Hebrew language, I say, is the most expressive, significant language in the whole World, as will appear by the following instances; the Hebrew word for woman signifies forgetfulness; and I'll appeal to you, whether any thing can be more emphatical; don't the frequent elopements, in Fleetstreet, Cheapside, and all parts of the city, shew, that the first thing your married women forget, is their marriage vow, und their duty to their husbands? Thus likewise in the same tongue, the same phrase expresses both death and marriage. Now tell me, gentlemen, is not marriage the death of love? And does not experience shew, that most men had better go to their graves than the nuptial bed? They also use the same word to express a bean and a butterfly; and is not the whole essence of a beau express'd in that of the gaudy insect abovementioned? And lastly, gentlemen, to come to the point I drive at, (for I would not tire you with too many particulars) one Hebrew word signifies both physicians and dead men; and, indeed as the world is managed at present, a man may reckon himself as good as dead, who goes to consult a doctor; so much is the noble art of physick debauch'd of late!

**T**HE two epidemical diseases of England, are the Scurvy and Consumption. They were all reigning distempers of this island a thousand years before Julius Cæsar came to make us a visit; as any man that desires to be satisfied, will find by the historians of those times; and so they still continue, notwithstanding we have had so many famous physicians among us. Now is it not a shame, a most horrid shame, that the most Protestant lungs in the universe, and those which deliver the most evangelical truths, should be invaded by this fatal disease? And is it not a thousand pities that a people who have the purest souls, should have the nastiest bodies?

I have blush'd, nay, I profess I have been scandaliz'd when some foreigners from China, Bishnagar, Circassia,

Trebezond,

Trebezond  
fired me to  
have been  
wheezing,  
like it in  
lie so muc  
antient ald  
mony; th  
up to the  
side isles,  
no body's  
parson lose  
jostom, wh  
day before  
church, wh  
nest clerk  
kins's ekes,  
in his mel  
clerk, and

Now to  
kingdoms,  
ving my  
those adm  
the party t  
for a fort  
as naked a  
coughs fort  
Let any m  
Pills, mak  
he cough f  
nourable c

And the  
her head q  
a Pulvis M  
a figure as  
abused by  
in a minute

But, ger  
two distem  
the same su  
Shew m  
domen, as v

*Trebezond* and *Mingrelia*, have come to see me, and desired me to carry them to our churches in the winter. I have been scandaliz'd, I say, to hear such barking, and wheezing, and coughing there, when they have nothing like it in *Lapland*, *Norway*, and *Livonia*, which countries lie so much more to the *Northward* than we do. Some antient alderman or deputy of a ward first begins the harmony; then, like a train of wildfire, it impudently runs up to the communion-table; after this, it gets into the side isles, and then, good Lord! there's such a noise, that no body's a farthing the better for going to church! The parson loses all his fine quotations out of *Gregory* and *Chrysostom*, which cost him so many precious hours the *Saturday* before; the people lose the end of their coming to church, which was to hear those learned quotations; the honest clerk loses a delicious quaver upon one of *John Hopkins's* *ekes*, and *ayes*, being most maliciously interrupted in his melody by a whoreson cough. In short, parson, clerk, and congregation, are all losers.

Now to obviate and prevent this disgrace of our three kingdoms, I have been thirty years and upwards contriving my *Anti-tussient Pills*, which are compounded of those admirable balsamick ingredients, that, gentlemen, the party that takes them, may lie up to his chin in water for a fortnight together, or cover himself over in snow, as naked as when he came first into the world; and if he coughs forty years after that, I am content to lose my ears. Let any man that distrusts the vertue of my *Anti-tussient Pills*, make the experiment; and if, as I have said before, he cough forty years after that, I engage, before this honourable company, to be his bondslave.

And then as for the *Scurvy*, which seems to have set up her head quarters in *Wales* or *Scotland*, I have found out a *Pulvis Mundificativus*; altho' a man made as wretched a figure as a patient gentleman, who has been very much abused by a certain city knight, did upon the dunghill, yet in a minute I'll make him *rectus in corpore*.

But, gentlemen, my talent is not confin'd only to these two distempers; I practise alike upon all diseases, and with the same success and facility.

Shew me a fellow that has got as much water in his *Abdomen*, as will fill the tun of *Heidelberg*; shew me, I say, such

such a fellow if you dare. I would willingly ride two thousand miles at my own expence to see such a sight. Now, you'll say, what will you do with him when you have got him? Why, before you can answer me what's this, I'll tap his *abdomen*, and set him to rights.

Shew me a *Scrotum*, distended to the size of honest Mr. *Moxon's* globe upon *Atlas's* shoulders in *Warwick-lane*, I'll reduce it to its pristine state, while a *Virtuoso* at *Child's* is supping his dish of coffee.

Shew me a son of *Bacchus*, who by his indefatigable lifting up his hand to his head, and his nocturnal industry, has acquir'd as many pimples in his face, as there are jewels in *Lombard-street*, nay, whose phiz is so fiery and rubicund, that it would put the last conflagration out of countenance; I have a water, that in a moment shall extinguish all these *Vulcano's*, and make him look as fair as a sinner newly come out of the powdering-tub; or, if you please, as pale as a guinea-dropper, when he's carried before a worshipful justice.

Shew me a man so pitted by the small-pox, that his face looks like the map of *Switzerland*, with the hills and valleys in it, with my *Lympha Cosmetica*, or my *Levelling Drops*, I'll make it as even as a bowling-green.

But what I most value myself upon, and indeed I defy any doctor within the bills of mortality (you see I circumscribe them, gentlemen, within their own dominions) to do the like. I have so improv'd the antient and laudable art of *ouro-menteia* or *ouro-scopy*, that is to say, of prognosticating all future contingents by urine, that the like was never heard of in *Europe*. I know that several block-heads pretend to tell a man the present state of his body by seeing his urine, (and what fool by the broth cannot make a shift to guess what meat is in the pot?) but I have carried my disquisitions much farther; as for instance, let an attorney bring me his water, and I will tell him how his client's cause will go in *Westminster-hall*, and whether any of his adversaries witnesses are like to perjure themselves. Let a young maiden shew me but a thimble-full of her urine, and I will resolve her when she shall be married, how many children she shall have, and what their respective fortunes shall be. This, gentlemen, may suffice at present to let you see I can do somewhat more than my brethren.

brethren.  
ladies.

From the  
in Mon  
to the C

Ladies

I Suppos  
that  
Heaven b  
magnific  
beauty.  
demonstr  
beauty, a  
will any  
gentlewon  
reasoning  
is as good

T  
t  
quisitions  
but it wi  
money, t  
it brings  
of makin  
beauty th  
drown th  
faction ar  
over the  
sensible,  
lius Cæsa  
rels in C  
fernes's h  
cales, the  
single ha  
she pleas  
How r  
who, at



brethren. Next *Wednesday* I shall address myself to the ladies.

*Yours, &c.*

From the Globe and Urinal  
in More-fields, next door  
to the Gun,

Sylvester Partridge.

From Dec. 3. to Dec. 11.

Ladies,

I Suppose it will be granted me, without much difficulty, that beauty is the greatest privilege and blessing which Heaven has bestowed upon your sex; even virtue itself, as magnificently as some people love to talk of it, is inferior to beauty. This you'll think to be a paradox, but 'tis easily demonstrated. Is it not the business of virtue to wait upon beauty, and to guard it from all rude invaders? Now, will any man in his sober senses maintain, that my lady's gentlewoman is above her mistress? By the same sort of reasoning, he might as well pretend, that a surly beef-eater is as good a man as his Majesty, which Heaven forbid.

THIS to this happy qualification, I mean to your beauty, ladies, that you owe all your conquests and acquisitions. Charity may carry a woman into a nunnery, but it will never prefer her to a monarch's embraces; and money, the most powerful magnet next to beauty, tho' it brings you abundance of hypocrites, was never guilty of making one real lover since the creation; 'tis by your beauty that you make so many of your admirers hang and drown themselves every year, to the unspeakable satisfaction and comfort of your hearts. By this you triumph over the severity of the wise, the indifference of the insensible, and the resolution of the brave. This made *Julius Caesar*, and after him *M. Anthony*, to lay their laurels in *Cl. opatra's* lap. *Judith's* eyes first pierced *Holofernes's* heart, before her hands smote off his head. *Hercules*, tho' his sinews were as strong as a cable rope, yet a single hair of his mistress *Omphale* dragg'd him whither she pleas'd.

How many gallant officers do we daily see in our streets, who, at the siege of *Namure*, marched up boldly to the

very

very mouth of the cannon, and receiv'd no harm, that have been since wounded by the fatal glances of the *Belinda's* and *Melanissa's* in the park and playhouse?

Not to insist any longer upon this head; 'tis plain, that the prize was long ago determin'd in favour of *Beauty* by *Priam's* judicious son, upon mount *Ida*, when the three Goddesses appeared before him in their *puris naturalibus*, and that nothing in the world was able to maintain its ground against it. It disarms fortitude, it blinds the eyes of justice, it has betray'd prudence into a thousand follies, and has inveigled temperance into a female coffee-house, where it has taught her to debauch in wicked cherry-brandy and *Dr. Stevens's* water. In fine, ladies, had it not been for this, ten to one but the men had long ago practis'd a piece of *Jewish* policy upon your sex, and contriv'd separate apartments for you in their houses, as the sons of circumcision still do in their synagogues.

Can you then ever do enough, ladies, for the man who (by heaven's blessing upon his indefatigable application and industry) has attained to the secret of not only continuing this blessing to you, but even of bestowing it upon those whom nature never befriended with it; who has found out an antidote against those terrible things call'd wrinkles, and can secure all your charms to the last moment of your life? Ought you not to hang up his picture in your bed-chambers and closets? Ought you not to erect statues to him; since by a contrivance much more surprizing than that of a modern virtuoso's making a burning-glass of ice, he can teach your eyes, even at fourscore, to inflame hearts, and burn them to tinder.

You complain of the great inconstancy of the men, and indeed I will not pretend wholly to excuse them; but alas, ladies! you'll soon drop this accusation, if you consider that your faces are as changeable as they. When you have once seen twenty, that impudent underminer, *Time*, daily steals a charm from you; and why should the loadstone complain of the iron for not dancing attendance after it, when it has lost its attractive virtue? Lovers are of the religion of the *Persians*, worship the rising-sun, and never mind him when he declines. In short, ladies, love follows beauty, as the shadow follows the body; and for a woman to dream of getting gallants when that has left

her,

her, is  
wroug  
when  
But th  
Whe  
for the  
and in

From t  
in N  
to t

Ladi  
E  
B  
must ex  
subject  
more ca  
woman  
her sou

W  
justice  
advoca  
is caus  
ry door  
of state  
flir from  
it with  
suit, it  
of them  
both th  
fers gra  
confers  
it draw  
where i  
nets; i  
Som  
and bea  
opinion

her, is to expect as great a miracle as Transubstantiation wrought in her favour, where the accidents continue when the substance that supported them is demolish'd. But this, I presume, is no age of miracles.

*What farther discoveries I have made in my profession, for the service of your sex, I intend to publish in my next, and in the mean time beg leave to subscribe myself,*

*Yours, &c.*

*From the Globe and Urinal  
in Morefields, next door  
to the Gun.*

Sylvester Partridge.

From Dec. 11. to Dec. 18.

Ladies,

**B**EAUTY is so unspeakable an advantage, and a jewel of such inestimable value to the possessors of it, that you must excuse me, if I presume to preach to you upon the same subject again; which I purpose to do, that you may take the more care to preserve it; for, between friends be it said, a woman that neglects her beauty, is in a fair way to neglect her soul.

**W**Hatever has been said by some orators concerning the mighty power of Eloquence, may with more justice be attributed to beauty; 'tis the most persuading advocate in the world, by the same token, that it pleads its cause even when it is silent. If it appears at court, every door flies open to receive it, gouty decipied ministers of state, who are deaf to all the world besides, would not stir from their couch to hear a bishop, run, and listen to it with admiration and pleasure. If 'tis engaged in a lawsuit, it softens the austere judge, nay, the best counsellor of them all is proud to open its cause. At church, and at both theatres, it draws the eyes of all spectators; it confers grace and Greek, for it makes deans and prebends; it confers fortitude too, for it makes colonels and captains; it draws shoals of customers to the coffee house or tavern where it inhabits; it begets numberless serenades and sonnets; in short, its name is written on all glass windows.

Some have ventured to make a parallel between musick and beauty, but with great injustice to the latter, in my opinion; for, ladies, to express myself like a philosopher, that

that which we receive in at our ears, makes infinitely weaker impression upon us, than what our eyes convey to us ; but this is not all, for beauty is the mother of musick, as appears by the numberless songs that are made to it ; and is it not ridiculous to the last degree, to prefer the oblation to the divinity that receives it ? If *Orpheus* and *Amphion* drew stones after them by the influence of their harmony, I'll appeal to you, ladies, whether beauty has not done the same thing a thousand times, and all by the power and prevalence of its charms.

But, alas ! when a person, let her condition and quality be what it pleases, has once lost this treasure, she may shut up her Exchequer ; she's perfectly dead to this wicked world, and is no more regarded by the sparks of the town, than the barometer-papers are by the tradesmen, since they have been so wickedly bilk'd by them. What is more afflicting, her very husband, who was accessary in part to the destruction of her beauty, ladies, you know my meaning without explaining myself farther, looks upon her with the same contempt and scorn, as he does upon a play that has been thrice damn'd ; all that such an unfortunate person has left her to do, is to administer to the pleasures of others, when she is past them herself ; which is as great and mortifying a fall, as it would be in a gentleman that used to play upon his own head at the Groom Porter's, to content himself with being an humble spectator, or dealing the cards to the rest of the gamesters.

And as for those unfortunate women that never enjoy'd it, ought they not to run barefoot to the North-pole ? ought they not to cut the Equinoctial, and visit both the *Indies* to procure that qualification, (if it were possible for travelling to procure it) which would not only protect 'em from contempt, but give them an empire over all that beheld them ? But, ladies, you need not give yourselves the trouble to travel so far ; you that have beauty, and are willing to preserve it ; and you that were born without it, and desire to obtain it, need only make a small visit to *Dr. Sylvester Partridge*, next door to the *Gun* in *Morefields*, and he will do both your businesses for you effectually.

It may be said perhaps, that no young woman in the world ever thought herself ugly, as no wit ever thought himself dull, and consequently that this advice is lost to them ;

them; but to prevent this objection, I have at home a *Speculum Veritatis*, or an *Impartial Looking-Glass*, which no Astrologer in the universe has besides myself; into which whoever looks, he shall soon spy all his infirmities; the wit shall find himself to be a coxcomb, and the lady shall own herself to be deformed, altho' she is a dutchess.

Does it not then highly behove, (pardon me, ladies, if I express myself with some warmth) does it not highly behove every individual woman in the three kingdoms, who possesses so precious a flower, to cherish and nurse it up with all care imaginable? Is she not oblig'd in point of reputation and Interest, (whatever you ladies may think of the former, I am sure you ought not to neglect the latter) to maintain the thing that contributes so much to her peace at home, and her satisfaction abroad? And can any thing be more unnatural, than to omit the preserving of that structure, and suffer it to run to decay, upon which her security, as well as pleasure depends?

But, ladies, lest I should seem to invade your own prerogative, which is that of talking more than comes to my share, I will here break short and conclude. Next *Wednesday* I intend to hold forth to you upon these three great destroyers of beauty, paint, cold tea, and ratifia; and in the mean time am,

Yours, &c.

From the Globe and Urinal  
in Morefields, next door  
to the Gun.

Sylvester Partridge.

A Collection of Original Letters on several Occasions. By Mr. Tho. Brown.

THE PREFACE.

HAVING been concern'd in two or three Collections of Letters, that found a better reception than I could have expected, I was encouraged to attempt a new one wholly by myself; and that I might the better succeed in this design, I resolv'd not only to make my choice out of those authors, that are acknowledged on all hands to have perform'd the best in the epistolary way; but also to select the most entertaining parts out of them, and do them all the justice



justice in our language that I was capable of. How far I have executed this design, I wholly submit myself to the reader, tho' I think I may, without vanity, affirm, that few miscellanies of this nature have been compil'd either out of better authors, or can shew a greater variety. For the reader's farther ease and convenience, I have likewise taken care all along to prefix the argument before every letter, that if he dislikes one subject, he may turn to another that will give him more satisfaction; and now because it may not be improper to inform him what authors I have been beholden to, I will briefly run them over, and give a short account of them as they fall in my way.

I shall begin with Tully's familiar letters, under which name we are not only to comprehend such as were written by that excellent patriot and orator himself, but likewise those of his friends that maintained a correspondence with him. The ingenious Mons. de St. Evremond, in a discourse addressed to the Marechal de Crequi, which begins the second volume of his works, has very well observed, that the Roman noblemen, whose letters are to be found among Cicero's, are rather superior to his than come short of them, as well in point of language, as the delicacy and justness of their thoughts; and I believe the famous Brutus's letter, which ushers in this collection, will clearly shew, that Mons. de St. Evremond has advanced nothing here but what is agreeable to truth.

Nothing certainly was ever writ with more impetuosity and spirit; the true character of an austere inflexible republican shines in every line, particularly the *Quid si non lit* has an air of haughtiness and fierceness in it, which is impossible to equal. Upon shewing my translation of this letter to a learned friend, who, to his incomparable mastery of the English, has join'd no less a skill in the Greek and Latin languages, he was pleased to tell me that several judicious criticks look'd upon this letter to be spurious, and written by some sophist, on purpose to try how he could personate that great man; and their reason was adds he, because it by no means agrees with Brutus's character, who, as Plutarch observes in his life, affected the Laconic way, of which he gives us two or three instances whereas this is a prolix long letter, and written in the declamatory manner. But I begg'd leave to dissent from those

gentlemen  
that this  
sordid im-  
ly, tho'  
ral, deli-  
the letters  
yet what  
person to  
occasion to  
into his h  
display th  
so great a  
writers f  
and jeun  
reader wi  
to the con  
familiar  
written in  
and magn  
ther writ  
made an i  
whenever  
himself in  
all, I wou  
the least  
positions of  
works, an  
As for  
to please;  
ters with  
upon one  
vice how  
and coming  
to be, I th  
miscellany  
And now  
some of  
the first  
ter'd me,  
tion. Th  
him, to se  
deserv'd t  
VOL.

gentlemen; for, in the first place, I think 'tis a plain case, that this epistle is infinitely above the narrow talent of those sordid imposters upon the world, the Sophists; and secondly, tho' Brutus, when he writ in the character of a General, deliver'd himself as compendiously as he could, (and the letters Plutarch takes notice of, are only of that kind) yet what should hinder him, when he writ like a private person to Tully, his intimate friend, upon so important an occasion too, as that of Augustus's seizing the government into his hands, to give full liberty to his resentments, and display that eloquence of which he is confess'd to have been so great a master? I have often wonder'd why some late writers should censure Tully's letters for being too naked and jejune, when that to his friend Luceius, which the reader will find in this collection, is a plain demonstration to the contrary. I own, indeed, that the generality of his familiar letters, which he addresses to his friends, are written in all the simplicity imaginable, without that pomp and magnificence of figures which reigns in most of his other writings, and so they ought to be, otherwise he had made an unseasonable ostentation of his Rhetorick: not but, whenever his subject required it, we find he could deliver himself in a more elevated and figurative style; tho' after all, I would much rather read those letters of his, that have the least bestow'd upon them, than the most laborious compositions of Balzac, whose thoughts, especially in his younger works, are seldom just or natural.

As for Pliny, indeed I confess his manner is too affected to please; and having formerly translated some of his letters without success, for that reason I would venture but upon one of them now, which only containing general advice how a young gentleman ought to regulate his studies, and coming from so great a master as we must own him to be, I thought might very well deserve a place in such a miscellany as this.

And now 'tis time I should say something of Aristænetus, some of whose letters I publish'd about two years ago, in the first volume of *Voiture*; and, unless my friends flatter'd me, were some of the most directing in that collection. This encourag'd me to bestow a second reading upon him, to see whether I could not find a few more in him that deserved to be put into an English dress; and I hope I

have made no injudicious choice. As for the author himself, no ancient writer, that I know of, makes the least mention of him; however, it plainly appears by a passage in his epist. xxvi. l. 1. that he lived after the translation of the empire to Constantinople; for he not only talks of Caracallus, the famous Pantomime, whom we find mention'd by Sidonius Apollinaris, who flourish'd a little after him, but he speaks of old and new Rome, which latter was the name of Byzantium under the Greek emperors. To speak impartially of him, he is little better than a purloiner of the authors before him, particularly of Plato and Lucian, whose phrases, as well as thoughts he often borrows, and inserts among his own. In short he gives good hints, and that is all; for most of the pleasantry that the reader will find in his letters, are entirely my own.

After him come Balzac and Voiture, of whom I will say the less, because their characters are so well known. Both of 'em were undoubtedly men of wit and eloquence; but their greatest defect, in my opinion, is the little or no variety that any observing reader must needs discover in 'em; for Balzac is an everlasting dealer in hyperboles; and as for Voiture, if we except some few of his letters, that are truly elevated and sublime, to rob him of his dearly beloved Irony, is to take away from him at once all that is either beautiful or agreeable in him. As it was my design to pick out their best compositions of this nature, I would not rely upon my own judgment, but suffer'd myself to be govern'd by Mons. Perrault, who having made it his business in his *Parallele des Anciens & des Modernes*, to bring some of his own countrymen into the list with the ancients, we may be sure, would take care to single out their most shining performances; tho', for my part, I think he had done more wisely to have let this controversy alone, and not engag'd his French authors in a competition that has turned so much to their disadvantage.

The Chevalier de Her — commonly supposed to be the famous Mons. Fontenelle under that feigned name, and Mons. de Pays come after them. 'Tis certain they have more variety and humour than Voiture, tho' they fall infinitely short of him in the elegance and purity of their diction, in the elevation of their thoughts, and fineness of their raillery. However, the subjects they write upon are

generally

generally well chosen and diverting, and their management of 'em pleasant enough, so that one may justly say of them, that they are no ill copyers of Voiture in the comic way.

To acquaint the reader now with the method I have observ'd in my translating of these authors, I am to inform him, That in the Latin letters, as likewise in those of Balzac and Voiture, I have allow'd myself no greater a freedom than what any man may be suppos'd to take, that would make it his business to please. I have neither added to them, nor retrench'd from them, but only endeavour'd to do them justice in English. As for Aristænetus, Fontenelle and Mons. de Pays, I have not so religiously kept up to their originals, but frequently left out what I thought improper, and inserted a great deal of my own, as I saw occasion.

I intended at first, that one half at least of this volume should have consisted of original letters of my own, but having swell'd it unawares to a much greater bigness than I imagin'd, I was forc'd to drop that design and content myself with only two or three, which the reader will find at the conclusion. Not but that the translating most of the French letters gave me as much trouble as if I had written them out of my own fund. However, if this collection has the good fortune to please, (and I may safely say, that no care has been wanting on my side to make it succeed) I may take an opportunity to publish a sett of my own letters next winter, address'd to several gentlemen of my acquaintance in town; wherein I hope to make it appear, that we come not much short of our neighbours, even in this way of writing, as 'tis plain we have out-done them in most of the rest.

I have nothing more to add, but only say a word or two about the Certamen Epistolare between an Attorney and a dead Parson. I had the first hint of it a few years ago, at one of our Universities, where a frolick of that nature was actually play'd, and pleas'd me so well, that I resolv'd to attempt something of that kind, whenever I had a proper opportunity.

Yours, &c.

THO. BROWN.

To his honoured friend, Dr. Eaynard at the Bath.

Dear Doctor,

July 6. 1699.

While here in town we are almost roasted by the hot weather, and the sun plays so warmly on us, that some people who were of no religion before, talk of turning *Adamites* in their own defence, I cannot but laugh to think what a blessed pickle you are in at the Bath, where such crowds of you stew in so little a pipkin; where you broil upon the earth, parboil in the water, and breathe the composition of gunpowder; or, were there nothing extraordinary in your soil, your climate, or the season of the year, where you have pretty ladies enough to set you all on fire, tho' you were two or three degrees more to the north than *Lapland*, and I were writing to you now in the midst of *January*. This is the first summer since the Revolution, that the sun has been pleased to dispense any favours to us, for hitherto we have had as little reason to complain of his benignity to us, as the politicks of our statesmen. Our fruits have ripen'd without the influence of the one, as our affairs have made a shift to rub on without any great conjuring on the part of the other. But to leave off these censorious reflections upon our statesmen, and return to the sun that occasion'd them, this noble planet that ripens the grape, will likewise ripen fevers, and other such generous distempers, to the great joy of the poets and physicians; and *Phœbus* their common father, will encourage his own tribe, by raising up a new stock of wines and diseases. Indeed where you are, it is almost impossible for the gentlemen of the faculty to want business; for, if our last advices from the Bath don't deceive us, you have almost as many doctors upon the spot, as you have patients, that watch the coming in of every coach, as nicely as a young boy at the university does the return of the carrier, and ply at all the corners of streets as regularly as the watermen do at *Temple-Stairs*: But it has long ago been observ'd of you physicians, as of the lawyers, that they will find or make work where-ever they come: And accordingly I knew a little town in *Essex*, where the inhabitants, time out of mind had lived in as uninterrupted tranquillity, as the happy



happy *Indians* did in *America*, before the *Spaniards* came to beat up their quarters ; but upon an attorney's coming to reside among 'em, the face of affairs was immediately alter'd ; tenants conspir'd against their landlords, hostlers revolted from their masters, and apprentices took up arms against their lawful tyrants : there was nothing but rubbing out of milk and ale-house scores, to the everlasting confusion of their country *Arithmetists* ; not a tythe egg could be had without an action, nor a pig under a suit in *Chancery*. A spirit of division had crept into every family. Maids betray'd their mistresses, girls rebell'd against their grandmothers, and sweethearts deserted their confiding damsels ; in short, every man stood as much upon his own guard, as if he had been in an enemy's country. These were the blessed effects of the lawyer's living amongst 'em.

Now, doctor, it were a very bad case, if having so much credit at the *Bath*, you cou'd not do as much for yourself as the above-mention'd attorney did to promote his own business ; if you could not philosophically reason people into distempers they were never troubled with ; like the dissenting parsons that fly blow their hearers with scruples they knew nothing of before : If you could not cure them of ails they never felt, and leave behind you maladies you never found upon them. But I am inform'd that the tub-preachers are very much dissatisfy'd that you invade their prerogative of hell. Your hot and cold baths (they say) put their brimstone and ice out of countenance ; and 'tis reported, that by the skilful management of your torments, by scalding your patients at the *Bath* in *July*, and freezing them at *Islington* in *December*, you have broke half the retailers of the terrors of *Pluto's* kingdom.

But to come now to the news of the town ; we have had an apparition lately, stranger than any in *Glanwill* or *Aubry* ; for it has appear'd in the streets at noon-day, and thousands of people are ready to depose they have seen it. By this strange apparition I mean the white parson, so call'd from his wearing a white hatband, scarf, and surcingle, by which he distinguishes himself from the rest of his brethren. I could wish you had been here in *Holborn* t'other morning, to have seen his cavalcade : he

rode up the hill as great as a prince, and, like other princes, signaliz'd his entry with printed declarations, with a great rabble of loud-mouth'd hawkers, male and female, bellowing it on every side of him; and 'tis suppos'd by the learned in astrology, that he will keep this declaration as religiously, as some other princes beyond-sea have kept theirs: in short, he pretends to preach the gospel *gratis*; and indeed as he manages it, it is pity he should have a furthing for it. He calls the rest of his cloth hirelings, only for taking what the law allows them; tho', unless the fellow is bely'd, he would accept of a pot of ale from a chimney-sweeper, and has preach'd a hundred times upon a joint-stool for a pickled herring, and a porringer of burnt brandy. The *Roxinante* on which this *Don Quixote* rode, had a lawrel garland about his head, and I dare swear, deserv'd the bays as well as his master; for the wretch, as I am inform'd, is troubled with a whore of a wife, and a jilt of a muse, but the latter is the more common prostitute of the two.

But, dear doctor, news is as scarce in town, as fees at the *Bath*, and it falls out unluckily for you and me, that we must change places, to find what we want; for I hear you have a mint at the *Bath* for scandal, as we have here for money; so that 'tis but shifting the scene, and we may draw bills upon one another, to answer our several occasions; till when I am

Your most humble, &c.

#### MELANISSA to ALEXIS.

**G**ive me leave, my dearest *Alexis*! give me leave, who love you better than my *life*, to lay some of your *failings* before you; and if I express myself with a little more *warmth* than *becomes* me, you will easily forgive this freedom, unless I am mightily *mistaken* in your *temper*, when you find it *wholly* regards your own *interest* and *welfare*. It is not without a *sensible* concern, that I see you *abandon* yourself to the *bottle* of late; a young fellow, but especially one like *Alexis*, ought to devote himself to another *divinity*! Old age indeed may be *allow'd* to supply its *defect* of *warmth* with wine; but youth, as it needs it not, so nature advises it to pursue a more agreeable game.

But

But can any thing in the world be so absurd, as to surfeit ourselves with *cordials*, when we have not the least indisposition?

To convince you then that my complaint is neither unjust nor unreasonable, I, who know so little of the world, and have nothing but *nature* to guide me; I, who am a stranger to language and stile, and consequently must *maim* my thoughts for want of knowing how properly to express them, will endeavour to describe to you a night, as it passes away in the embraces of an agreeable mistress, accompany'd with all the transports and tenderesses of love; and the night, as it is commonly spent by what the town call men of wit and *pleasantry*, at the *Rose* or *blue Posts*.

The *Play* is now over, and the sparks, who, while it was acting, rallied the vizor masques, laugh'd aloud at their own no-jests, censur'd the dress and beauty of all the ladies in the boxes, ; and, in short, minded every thing but the representation that brought them thither, begin now to file off, and gravely debate how and where to spend the evening: At last the tavern is pitch'd upon, the room taken, and our learned *criticks* in pleasure seat themselves round the table.

The master of the house is the first person they send to advise with; who, after a thousand cringes and scrapes, tells 'em, he has the best *Champaign* and *Burgundy* in town, and is sure to ask an exorbitant price for't, tho' it is a vile nasty mixture of his own brewing. After a long and foolish dispute, the rate is adjusted, napkins are called for, the muffle, sword and peruke nicely laid up, and now something like business comes forward.

When these grand preliminaries are settled, the next important debate is, what they must eat. So the cook is sent for, who recommends them to something nice and dear. This difficulty, with much ado, got over, the glasses plentifully walk round, to blunt and weaken that appetite which they pretend to excite by it.

And now their hearts begin to open, and their tongues to communicate their most secret thoughts. The topping beauties of the town are the first subjects of their conversation; and this is so ample a field, that they soon lose their way in it: One boasts of favours receiv'd from a

lady, and is very particular as to the moles of her body, whom, perhaps, he never saw any where but at the *Play-house*; another toasts a countess, whom he pretends to admire in a most extraordinary manner, and gives broad *items* of some condescending steps she lately made towards him; after which, he wipes his mouth most demurely. In short, 'tis resolv'd by the board, *remine contradicente*, that there is not one honest woman in the three kingdoms, who has beauty enough to gain her a lover.

When this argument is pretty well exhausted, the next thing they talk of, is the authors of the town, and what books and plays have lately appear'd; upon this head every man in the company affects to discover a peculiar taste and judgment, and thinks he shews his wit by finding faults where there are none: The Play, whatever it is, is taken to pieces; the plot, upon examination, is found either to be stolen, or not to be well unravell'd; the scenes are languishing, the characters threadbare, or not worth a farthing. In fine, the poet is sent to the devil for want of wit, as the pert critick thinks he shews his, by condemning what he doth not understand.

All this while the ungodly brimmer walks incessantly round the table, the company soon dwindles into private cabals, every man talks busily to his neighbour, affairs of state are determin'd, this minister is displac'd, and t'other man put into his room; the proceedings in parliament laid down beforehand; and 'tis concluded what regiments shall stand, and what be broken; after this, punctilio's of honour come to be discuss'd, the freshest duels behind *Mountague-House* and *Chelsea-Fields* are learnedly run over. Sir John — is a coward, for suffering captain — to tread upon his toes in the pit, and not calling him to account for it: Damn you, cries another, Jack — is as gallant a knight as ever drew sword; and whoever says any thing to the contrary, is a son of a whore and a villain, and I'll cut his throat; with that he throws a bottle at t'other's head, the glasses go to rack, the table is overturn'd, nothing but disorder and confusion is in the room, and all this mirth and jollity concludes in murder.

Or if the scene doth not end altogether so tragically, but they part friends as they came in, ten to one but a merry frolick is propos'd; the quarters of some ill-na-

tur'd

tur'd  
dows  
while  
vigour  
night,  
sparks  
muffs  
cover  
to rag  
mult;  
make  
turnal  
New-  
such a

But  
gentler  
disaster  
calls  
intemp  
their v  
relishin  
self, w  
pains,  
starve  
that ex  
day in  
favour  
set do  
while  
ter it.

can be  
use to  
wear a  
then w  
lie, and

I kn  
to des  
deserve  
of my  
it, yet

The  
tas is t

tur'd *coquette* are to be beaten up, and her poor windows must feel the sad effects of their heroick valour; but while they are carrying on this attack with unparall'd vigour and gallantry, behold the superintendant of the night, with his trusty and well-beloved janizaries, the sparks together by the ears, with their perukes, hats, and muffs lying by them; the embroider'd coat is all over cover'd with dirt and blood, the well-adjusted cravat torn to rags, the sword either broken or carried off in the tumult; and thus, after a well-favour'd drubbing, our sparks make a shift to crawl home to their lodgings, if the nocturnal magistrate and his cannibals don't hurry 'em to *New-Prison* or the *Round-House*, the usual sanctuary of such adventurers.

But suppose nothing of this happens, and our merry gentlemen get home safe from the tavern, without any disaster or calamity by the way; yet the next morning calls 'em to a severe account for the misdemeanours and intemperance of the preceding night; their heads ake, their whole frame is in disorder, they are incapable of relishing either books or conversation; even musick itself, with all its boasted efficacy, is not able to allay their pains, the most exquisite dishes are nauseous to 'em, they starve amidst the greatest profusion of luxury, and curse that extravagance over night, that starves them the next day in the midst of plenty. 'Tis certain that I have been favourable in this description; 'tis certain that I have not set down half the disorders that accompany a debauch while 'tis a-making, nor half the ill effects that happen after it. Let us now turn the tables, to find whether love can be reproach'd with any of these inconveniencies that use to attend drunkenness: let us see how the moments wear away in the embraces of a delicious mistress; and then we shall soon discover on which side the advantages lie, and be able to decide the controversy.

I know very well that I want eloquence and language to describe the raptures and transports of love as they deserve; however, I am so well assur'd of the goodness of my cause, that altho' I am an unfit advocate to defend it, yet I don't much despair of carrying my point.

The long-expected night at last arrives, when *Amyntas* is to be made happy in the arms of his beloved *Dorinda*.



*rinda*. With his head full of a thousand delightful ideas (for love is so good-natur'd as to pay his votaries part of their pleasure before-hand) he comes to the happy mansion, where the chief treasure of his soul resides, he knocks gently at the door, the trusty maid conducts him by the hand in the dark, and leads him to her mistress's apartment.

At the first interview he is wrapt up in silence and astonishment, his thoughts so croud upon him, that they hinder one another in the passage. After he is a little recover'd, he endeavours to speak; but alas! his eyes talk infinitely more than his tongue. On her part, the confusion is no less, and her joys equally tumultuous. Thus finding themselves unable to discourse, they tell their passion in sighs and glances, they confirm it by repeated kisses; and at every kiss their fluttering souls meet at their mouths.

*Amyntas* squeezes that hand, which almost dissolves in the touch; he presses those glowing breasts that would warm the coldest hermit; but all this is nothing but the prologue of the succeeding drama. Love calls upon 'em for a more substantial repast; tho' they are undrest in a minute, yet this very minute seems an age; and now they are going to taste all that felicity which love can bestow, or human nature can bear.

The candle is put out to hide the blushes of *Dorinda*; she finds her eager lover by her side, who cost her so many sighs and tears in private. The happy lover is lost in a labyrinth of pleasure; sometimes he abandons her breast for her mouth, and sometimes her mouth for her breast, and is only uneasy he cannot kiss 'em both together. He faints, he grows giddy with the excess of joy; nothing but half-form'd words and murmurs can come from him; at last he approaches love's altar, at last he — But here my pen fails me, I am forc'd to draw a veil over those raptures, which 'tis not in the power of mortal eloquence to represent.

Thus our happy lovers, after they have paid repeated obligations to love, lie intranced in one another's arms, and act over in their busy dreams the delicious scene that so transported 'em waking.

The morning approaches, and awakens the transported pair; *Amyntas* is beholden to its light, for shewing him the nymph in whose embraces he so agreeably past the night. She charm'd him in the dark, she ravishes in the light; and the only uneasiness that attends their happiness, is impatience to repeat the bliss.

Both the lovers rise equally satisfied with having done their parts, with gaiety in their looks, and satisfaction in their souls: parting gives them some pain, but that is sufficiently recompenced at their next meeting.

Thus I have endeavour'd, my *Alexis*, to shew what a vast difference there is between a night murder'd in the excess of wine, and a night consecrated to love.

Tho' no truth is more evident than this, yet our youth, possess'd by what fatal stupidity I cannot tell, generally sacrifice to the deity, who rewards his most constant worshippers the worst. Instead of following the dictates of nature, whom they ought to obey, they treat her like an enemy, and profane those temples where they ought to pay their devotions.

I know we'll enough, that you gentlemen don't much care to be advised by those frail things call'd women; and perhaps too you will tell me, that interest has made me say all this. However, let me conjure you to bestow a few thoughts upon what I have offer'd to you, and believe that no one loves you so dearly and tenderly as *Melanissa*.

*To Mr. M. C. a litigious Country Attorney; a Letter of Gallantry.*

Worthy Sir,

**T**HAT I am no stranger to your character (tho' I bless my stars for it, I am to your person) you'll soon find, if you'll give yourself the trouble to read the following lines; there is no great pleasure indeed in drawing monsters: however, since it may be of publick advantage, to have 'em described in their true proper colours, that others may avoid and detest 'em, I have ventur'd at the task; and how well I have perform'd it, leave yourself to be judge. To accommodate myself to the dialect of your profession, I will begin my letter like a bond,

bond, with a *No-verint Universi*; and may all men accordingly know by these presents, That Mr. M. C. is the veriest pettifogging rascal that ever scandaliz'd a green bag, or came within the walls of *Westminster-Hall*.

I have often'd wonder'd that providence should be at the trouble and expence of disordering the whole fabrick of nature, when it has decreed to punish us with dearths and famines, since it may go a more compendious way to work, and effect all these calamities by the ministry of lawyers. Give a true lawyer but pen, ink, and parchment, and I dare engage he will starve the country ten miles round him. The most odious animals, and the most contemptible insects have some use or other, living or dead, or at least serve to diversify the universe: toads, they say, suck up the venom of the earth; snakes are useful in medicine; but it would puzzle the wisest naturalists to find out any thing good in a lawyer; I mean such abominable incendiaries as thou art, who thrive by rapine, and fatten upon extortion, and build their own fortune upon the destruction of those poor wretches who fly to them for justice. We see puny rascals, of a lower class, truss'd up every sessions, for petty rogueries to thine, for easing the hedges of some lousy linen, for nimming of cloaks, stealing of supernumerary spoons, &c. when gigantic overgrown villains, like thyself, set a whole county together by the ears, and pick their pockets during the fray, yet are far from being call'd to an account for it. But tho', Sir, these worthy gentlemen have tricks and evasions enough to escape justice here, yet they pay *Cent. per Cent.* interest for their cheating in another world. The Devil never keeps a holiday in good earnest, but when an attorney of thy complexion makes a perpendicular leap into his dominions; and he will no more part with him when he has got him into his clutches, than any one of his own lawyers will refund a fee; possession being eleven points of the law in Hell, as well as in *Westminster-Hall*.

Thus, Sir, you see I've made a little familiar with you and your function, and perhaps am bolder than welcome. But, Sir, I have a small favour to request of you, which I must tell you beforehand you must not deny me. What I have to propose to you is not unreasonable nor difficult;

cult;  
you ha  
I know  
that)  
father,  
mon.)  
man yo

I an  
mous r  
for the  
of the  
garret,  
your li  
pockets  
own fin  
out 'em  
you dor  
told yo  
man in  
to hang  
to rip u  
gulars w  
um; or  
wall; b  
hard; f  
founded  
upon th  
thing be  
under n  
as it is  
in this a  
than a v

To G. M.

Dear

A Co  
d  
tlemen t  
ing fine  
the cens

cult; I neither desire you to make restitution of what you have unjustly plunder'd from so many families, (for I know a true attorney would sooner be damn'd than do that) nor to build hospitals, (unless it be one for your old father, Sir, who grazes, they tell me, upon the common.) No, Sir, you shall find me the fairest and easiest man you ever dealt with.

I am inform'd your house stands by the side of a famous river, which looks as if providence design'd you for the end I advise you to: So, Sir, if you please, one of these fine mornings to take a leap into it from your garret, it will be the best-natur'd thing you ever did in your life: by the by, Sir, you need not cram your pockets with stones nor lead, to make you sink, for your own sins are ponderous enough to do your business without 'em, if the proverb don't secure you. But, Sir, if you don't fancy drowning, as perhaps you may'nt, (as I told you before, you shall find me the most reasonable man in the universe) why then, Sir, I would advise you to hang yourself in your closet, in your wife's garters, or to rip up your guts with a case-knife, or to cut your jugulars with a razor, or to take a good large dose of *Opium*; or lastly, to knock your brains out against a brick-wall; but then, Sir, take my word for't, you must knock hard; for your neighbours tell me, you have got a confounded thick skull. In short, Sir, I shan't insist nicely upon the how, the where, or the when, provided the thing be done in any reasonable time; and I promise you under my hand, that the bells shall ring merrily as soon as it is accomplish'd; and to encourage you to proceed in this affair, I can assure you, that you'll oblige no less than a whole country by it, and particularly

*Your unknown Friend, &c.*

To G. Moulton, Esq; at Tollerton-Hall near Nottingham.

Dear Sir,

London, July 25. 1699.

According to promise I had written to you last Saturday, but that I was oblig'd to accompany some gentlemen that morning to *Richmond*, in expectation of hearing fine musick, which never in the Play-house had pass'd the censure of a pit fop; and drinking true *Languedoc*  
never

never yet debauch'd in a vintner's cellar. But it happen'd quite otherwise with us ; for the wine was such sophisticated stuff, that I told the company, it set drunkenness on the same level with swearing ; I mean by disarming it of all excuses : and as for the musick, it was so abominable, that half a dozen *Welsh* harpers met upon *St. David's* day, to make merry over a mess of leek porridge, could not have tormented the ears of a *Purcell* with more execrable. I dare almost engage, that had the same fellows play'd upon the same instruments before the town of *Jericho*, the walls wou'd have paid the same compliment to their harmony, as they did to that of the *Levites* ; for nothing could have patience to stand still and listen to their performances. So after this double disappointment, we were forc'd, very late in the evening, or very early in the morning (I won't be positive which) to go back to our boat, and return for *London*, reflecting all the way as severely on our mis-spent time, as a town lady, who has oblig'd a player with her favours all night, and gets nothing in the morning for her pains, but a copy of a new song for breakfast.

When I had the happiness of seeing you last in town, I told you that you should not fail of having a letter from me every other post. I am afraid I shall be better than my word, and persecute you more constantly than a city-vintner does a country parliament man, that chalk'd it plentifully last winter-session. Since I have no other way of conversing with you but by letters, you may depend upon seeing me twice a week at least ; tho' were you in town, I believe I should scarce visit you so often. But, dear friend of mine, this is purely the effect of absence. I knew a certain gentleman, who, when he was at home with his wife, scarce vouchsafed to exchange a word with her once a week ; but being oblig'd to take a journey as far as *York*, he never fail'd of writing to her every post, and longer letters too, than a clergy-man does when he recommends himself to his patron for a fat living. The reason of it is plain, because all blessings (and such, I say, is Mr. *Moult's* conversation to me, and every one that knows him) are not thoroughly understood when we have 'em in our possession, and are never so much valued, as when they are at some distance from us.

Thus,

Th  
enterta  
making  
if a m  
this wi  
low'd  
more,  
ill natu  
who u  
men liv  
vernme  
stands  
*Lycoph*  
dispatc  
yet, in  
ways m  
muses ;  
who, i  
zling h  
a lawy  
veyanc  
compar  
dispute  
parson  
preach  
he puts  
the affa  
on of th  
more w  
gien ; t  
that he  
educate  
I can  
but 'tis  
a better  
or quot  
*Will's*  
that wr  
make y  
beg lea



Thus, my dear friend, for want of something else to entertain you, I have fallen, the Lord knows how, into making moral reflections, which was never my talent ; but if a man is to govern himself by the examples he sees in this wicked town, I don't know why I should not be allow'd to talk out of my element, as well as a thousand more, whom I cou'd name to you, were I dispos'd to be ill-natur'd. I could tell you of a certain famous painter, who understands his trade and business as well as most men living, and yet is perpetually new modelling the government, and harping upon politicks, which he understands just as much as the *Lord-Mayor* and *Aldermen* do *Lycophron* and *Pindar*. I know a city-physician who can dispatch his patients as methodically as any of the college ; yet, in spite of nature and his own genius, will be always murd'ring of rhimes, and feeling the pulse of the muses ; and another of the faculty near *Charing-Cross*, who, instead of *Galen* and *Hippocrates*, is perpetually puzzling himself with *Daniel* and the *Revelations*. I know a lawyer perfectly well versed in all the mysteries of conveyancing, who, by his good will, talks of nothing in all companies, but the merits of cow-piss, and the modern dispute betwixt *alkali's* and *acids*. There is also a famous parson I cou'd mention to you, near *St. Dunstan's*, who preaches his parish fast asleep every *Sunday* with the *Opium* he puts in his sermon, yet over his coffee must be settling the affairs of *Europe*, the succession of *Spain*, and the union of the two *East-India* companies ; of all which he talks more wretchedly than a poet of trade, or a *beau* of religion ; tho', by the by, this must be said in his justification, that he's much better at any thing else than what he was educated to.

I can't tell how you'll relish such an insipid letter as this, but 'tis my misfortune at present, that I can't furnish you a better treat : For my part, I had rather rob the spittle, or quote second-hand sayings from a second-hand wit at *Will's* coffee-house, than be beholden to those dull rogues that write the *weekly news-papers*. However, I hope to make you amends the next post ; and in the mean time beg leave to subscribe myself,

Sir, your most obedient Servant, &c.

To George Moulton, Esq; a Letter of News.

Dear Sir,

August 14. 1699.

**H**AVING nothing of our own growth to entertain you with, I stole into a *French* coffee-house near *Soho* this afternoon; by the same token I was within an ace of being talked to death by a parcel of *Hugonots*, who made me undergo a severer persecution than ever they or their fathers suffer'd. 'Twas my misfortune to ask one of them that sat next me, a question about the *edict* of *Nantz*, and immediately the whole pack open'd upon me at once, and fell a railing at the tyranny of their *quondam* king, like so many almsfolks at the church-wardens of their parish. I thought it the best way to make no reply to them, but remove to another table, lest I should give these well-bred people a fresh occasion to murder me with their civilities.

When this noisy scene was pretty well over, I began to examine the foreign papers, to see what news. But *Europe*, as large as it is; and *Europe* let me see — from the farthest extremity of *Spain*, to the remotest parts of *Muscovy*, is at least two thousand miles in length, more than I shall ever be master of: *Europe*, I say, that contains two *Empires*, fourteen *Kingdoms*, and the devil knows how many principalities, dukedoms, marquisesates, and earldoms, with a pope at the head of it too, that loves to see mischief go forward with all his heart, is not able at present to furnish out a letter for you; but to satisfy you that I have not been wanting on my part, to hunt for foreign occurrences, I have here sent you an abridgment of the most material passages in the outlandish Gazettes.

Our last letters from *Warsaw* advise, That three *Poles* were run through the guts by three *German* soldiers, and that some of the small *Diets* are broke up in a heat: But alas! what are *murders* and *mutinies* in *Poland*? No more than *simony* in the dominion of *Wales*. They talk too, that the cardinal *primate* grumbles in his gizzard, and is not so well affected to this new monarch as he should be; but the gentlemen of the sacred *purple* have a privilege to be sawcy with crown'd heads. For my part, I wonder that

that none of our clergymen have thought it worth their while to send him bishop *Overall's Convocation Book*; for certainly what help'd to open the eyes of the dean of *St. Paul's*, can never fail of working miracles in so enlighten'd a country as *Poland*.

*Madrid, July 20.* The King of *Spain's* health is of late much alter'd for the better; he eats and walks to a miracle; for yesterday at dinner he ravenously devoured a whole lark, and without any one to support him, made shift to walk threescore paces out-right. The re-establishment of his health, the priests, ten to one, will father upon some she or he-faint, that knows nothing of the matter; but I heard a merry gentleman a day or two ago account for it otherwise. As *Monica* said of her beloved son *St. Austin's* conversion, that it was impossible for a son of so many tears ever to miscarry; so 'tis impossible, cries this gentleman, that a monarch, whose health is drank in all the taverns in Christendom which are not frenchify'd, should find himself amiss; and I daily put up my prayers to Heaven, continues he, that a certain person, who waits so impatiently for a certain dead man's *Spanish* slippers, may go barefoot, and not have so much as a pair of *French wooden shoes* to keep him out of the dirt.

*Paris, July 23.* The King's statue was lately set up here in the *place de Vandome*; 'tis a perfect *Colossus*, and Monsieur *Girardin* has made it appear, that our monarch has been drawn three times bigger than the life, not only by his *parsons*, his *poets*, and his *histeriographers*, but by his *statuaries* too. The ceremony of the erection was very magnificent, several of the nobility, the counsellors of the parliament, and the principal citizens assisted at it in all their formalities; and, if it had been the custom of the place, the city-recorder had made a handsome speech to the figure. Our letters from all parts of the kingdom inform us, that the poor *Hugonots* are persecuted ten times more severely, if possible, than the witches in *Scotland*, and 'tis thought deserve it as little.

*Rome, July 10.* Our last letters from hence advise, that mighty preparations are making for the ensuing jubilee; most of the charnel-houses and tooth-drawers shops have been disfurnish'd of late, on purpose to provide reliques for the great number of votaries we expect here. A *Car-melite*

*melite* friar has brought a most valuable rarity with him from the holy-land, which he presented last week to the old gentleman. 'Tis the comb which belong'd to the cock that set St. *Peter* a weeping; and the pope, they say, designs to make a present of it to a peculiar favourite, who has sacrificed his all for his holiness. We are like to be over-run with strumpets from all parts of christendom, who flock hither, partly to wipe off their old scores, and partly to begin a fresh tick with Heaven. 'Tis found by a modest computation at present, that they are at least ten harlots to one churchman already. How will they be over-power'd then, when the whole posse is got to *Rome*! However, it is hoped that we shall have a speedy reinforcement of brawny well-chinn'd regulars and seculars from the north, to keep the balance more even between the gown and the petticoat. This is the first time that ever a plurality of concubines was thought a grievance at *Rome*.

*Amsterdam, July 23.* The magistrates of this place lately took it into their pious considerations, to reform the abuses of the *long-cellar*; and one of them propos'd to have it lock'd up, for which he had like to have been *De-witted* by the mob; for a parcel of *sailors* hearing of it, gather'd in great numbers about his house, demolish'd his windows, and had proceeded farther in their outrage, had not some of the topping *burgomasters* pacified them, by telling them, the old immunities and privileges of the *long-cellar* should be continu'd to them and their heirs for ever. It was likewise propos'd in our council, to lay some new penalty upon drunkenness; but it being represented to them, that it would incense the people, and bring down the excise, for that reason they went no farther in it. Last week four men and as many women came from the *dutchy* of *Juliers* to this place, with a spick-and-span new religion, (as 'tis reported) the whole contents of which may be carried in the compass of a snuff-box. They give out that it is the easiest and cheapest religion that ever was known, and therefore offer'd it to the States; who after the genius of all commonwealths, are for saving the penny in every thing. If their motion is rejected, they design to embark for *England*, and see what market they can make of their new religion with our new reformers in

*London.*

*London.*  
have had  
name; th  
or an i;  
tifully qu  
last they  
who being  
but he wi  
*Edinbu*  
so favour  
but that o  
general th  
study in s  
ble things  
been such  
to be burn  
the *Moss-*  
pit-drubb  
in the kin  
ten of the  
our new c  
churches;  
others, w  
nion, tha  
thing. A  
me leave  
*Rainbow*  
says he, t  
in the cha  
upon *Am*  
and oppos  
from all e  
the *Spani*  
be slaves,  
mutineers  
according  
providenc  
day get d  
whipp'd  
and so wi  
and the *E*  
zing; bur

*London.* Two learned criticks of the university of *Leyden* have had a long contest about the right spelling of *Virgil's* name; that is to say, whether 'tis to be written with an *e* or an *i*; and old marbles and manuscripts have been plentifully quoted in a dispute of so great importance; but at last they have agreed to refer the matter to *Dr. Bently*, who being a person of singular humanity, 'tis not doubted but he will do it to satisfaction.

*Edinburgh, July 29.* We have not had these ten years so favourable a summer as now; so that we don't doubt but that our sloes will ripen; and the Kirk has appointed a general thanksgiving for it. Fifty-two *witches* are in custody in several prisons in this kingdom, and many terrible things are alledg'd against 'em; and some of them have been such silly jades, to own themselves guilty, chusing to be burn'd out-right, rather than be daily persecuted by the *Moss-Johns*. The chief discoverer of them is a pulpit-drubber by profession, who knows all the *witches* forms in the kingdom, and with his kirk-terriers will unearth you ten of them in a morning. We build great matters upon our new colony at *Darien*, and talk of covering all the churches in *Edinburgh* with silver tiles in a short time; but others, who are not altogether so sanguine, are of opinion, that all these mighty expectations will come to nothing. And now I am upon the chapter of *Scotland*, give me leave to tell you what I heard a politician say in the *Rainbow* coffee-house yesterday upon this: I am confident, says he, that the hand of Heaven will appear very visible in the chastisement of the *Scots* in this new project of theirs upon *America*; they have impudently bid defiance to fate, and opposed the decrees of providence; for as Heaven, from all eternity, decreed the *Germans* to be drunkards, the *Spaniards* to be grave solemn coxcombs, the *French* to be slaves, the *Jews* to be rascals, and the *English* to be mutineers, so he predestinated the *Scots* to be pedlars; accordingly we find all other nations acquiesce in what providence had order'd for them. The *Germans* to this day get drunk before noon, the *Spaniard* is not to be whipp'd out of his pace, the *French* carry pack-saddles, and so will do in *secula sæculorum*; the *Jews* cheat on, and the *English* once in a century send a monarch a grazing; but the *Scots* kick against the decrees of fate, and

instead



instead of pedlars, a title their ancestors acquiesced in for two thousand years and upwards, set up for merchants, forsooth; but if ever they make any thing on't, says he, (and if they are not at last reduc'd to their old antient *pedlarism*) I'll forfeit my reputation of a prophet to you. Altho' they have cheated king *William* out of an *act of parliament*, I believe they will find it a hard matter, with all their craft and cunning, to cheat heaven.

Thus, Sir, I have sent you the most important occurrences I cou'd find in the foreign papers. But as to *London*, which uses to be an inexhaustible magazine of news and scandal, it affords neither at present. Our beaux are all gone down to *Tunbridge* and the *Bath*, in hopes to make conquests in both those places; where, I presume, they will succeed as well as our dear brethren beyond the *Tweed*, in their new *Caledonian* plantation, and return a month or two hence to town with their pockets as empty as their heads. The lawyers are gone down to their respective quarters to sow dissention amongst his majesty's leige-people in the country, and will reap, no doubt on't, a most plentiful harvest next *Michaelmas* term. Our old red-nosed claret-drinkers have now left us, to recruit, by a vacation-sobriety, their decayed carcasses, and enable 'em to set up whole nights with the parliament-men the next winter. In short, the stock-jobbers have left the *Change*, and the citizens are half of 'em gone to *Essex*, in order to cuckold one another, which is all the news at present from,

Sir, your most obedient, &c.

To George Moulton, Esq; from the Gun Musick-Booth in Smithfield.

Dear George,

Aug. 30. 1699.

*All things are hush'd, as law itself were dead,  
Poor pensive Fleetstreet drops its mournful head;  
Smooth alcalies in peace with acids sleep;  
The church and stage no longer difference keep:  
The Strand's a desert grown. ———*

AND now the spirit of versification leaving me in the lurch, I come to tell you in honest prose, that I mean no more by all this rumbling stuff, than to let you know

know this  
whores, a  
to curse n  
people a  
my part,  
wars, or  
longer.

You'll  
shou'd a n  
a manner,  
*Essex*, o  
you and I  
opinion,

In the  
a crowd;  
gentlemen  
where the  
as a specta  
bad a mo  
expression  
herd of p  
this occas  
better nar  
same acco  
ing home  
not so inc  
at no time  
but a ma  
nough of  
sumption  
spirit of c  
are more

A vint  
as difficul  
you his c  
into the b  
whom, a  
will go d  
is now f  
for the c  
ings, and  
landlady,

know this is the long vacation, which lawyers, poor whores, and taylors, as well as many other trades, agree to curse most plentifully. Yet tho' the generality of our people are glad this penitential season is near expir'd, for my part, I could heartily wish, as a soldier does by the wars, or a woman by enjoyment, it would last much longer.

You'll tell me, that this is a paradox; for why the plague should a man desire to be in town, when it is a solitude in a manner, and all the best company is gone to *Tunbridge*, *Epsem*, or the *Bath*? All this may be true; but before you and I part, perhaps I may bring you to be of my opinion, I mean reconcile you to the long vacation.

In the first place, you must know, that I hate to be in a crowd; for which reason I wonder why so many wise gentlemen should be so fond to go to the *jubilee* at *Rome*, where they are like to be throng'd and crowded, as much as a spectator at a country bull-baiting, and with almost as bad a mob. I hope you'll pardon the familiarity of the expression, for indeed, when I consider what a motly herd of priests, fops, and bigots, will troop thither upon this occasion, I cannot find in my heart to give them a better name. In short, I love the long vacation upon the same account that some honest claret-drinkers love walking home at midnight, because the streets are clearer and not so incommoded as at other times. Besides, *London* is at no time of the year so thinly peopled (God be thanked) but a man, with a little industry, may find company enough of both sexes, to the ruin of his health, and consumption of his estate. But this is not all, a universal spirit of civility reigns over all the town; the tradesmen are more confiding, and the harlots better-natur'd.

A vintner, who, in the hurry of *Michaelmas* term, is as difficult of access as a privy-counsellor, will now give you his company for asking, and perhaps club his bottle into the bargain; and the very individual damsel, with whom, a month or two hence, nothing below a senator will go down, or at least a man that will bribe as deep, is now so humble by the emptiness of the town, that for the credit of being carried in a coach to her lodgings, and the expence of a bottle of wine to treat her landlady, she will put on a clean smock to oblige you,

without

without so much as exacting money to pay the laundresses.

I cou'd say a thousand things more in behalf of the vacation, but I shall content myself at present with observing, that it produces *Bartholomew-Fair*; and when I have said that, I think it needs no farther panegyrick. If antiquity carries any weight with it, the fair has enough to say for itself on that head. Fourscore years ago, and better, it afforded matter enough for one of our best comedians to compose a play upon it. But *Smithfield* is another sort of a place now to what it was in the times of honest *Ben*; who, were he to rise out of his grave, would hardly believe it to be the same numerical spot of ground where justice *Over-do* made so busy a figure, where the crop-ear'd parson demolish'd a gingerbread-stall; where *Nightingale*, of harmonious memory, sung ballads, and fat *Ursula* sold pig and bottled-ale.

As I have observ'd to you, this noble fair is quite another thing than what it was in the last age; it not only deals in the humble stories of *Crispin* and *Crispianus*, *Whittington's* cat, *Bateman's* ghost, with the merry conceits of the little pickle-herring; but it produces *opera's* of its own growth, and is become a formidable rival to both the theatres. It beholds Gods descending from machines, who express themselves in a language suitable to their dignity; it trafficks in heroes; it raises ghosts and apparitions; it has represented the *Trojan-horse*, the workmanship of the divine *Epeus*; it has seen *St. George* encounter the dragon, and overcome him. In short, for thunder and lightning, for songs and dances, for sublime fustian and magnificent nonsense, it comes not short of *Drury-Lane* or *Lincoln-Inn-Fields*. But to leave off this bombast with which the booths have infected me, and deliver myself in a more familiar stile, you must know, that at this present writing your humble servant is in a musick-booth; yet, tho' he is distracted with a thousand noises and object, as a maid whirling round with a dozen rapiers at her neck, a dance of chimney-sweepers, and a fellow standing on his head on the top of a quart-pot, he has both leisure and patience enough to write to you.

*Smithfield* had always the reputation of being a place of persecution, with this difference, that the women do

that in this age which the priests did in the last, and make as many poor sinners suffer by fire.

*Cheapside* cits come to see horned beasts brought hither from all parts of the world, when they might behold the very same monsters at home, if they would but be at the pains of consulting their own looking-glasses. Our pious reformers have been long endeavouring to put down this nursery of wickedness and irreligion, as they call it; but the beloved wives of their own bosoms, and their virtuous daughters, better understand their own interest than to lose any opportunity of getting abroad, and planting cuckoldom or fornication as their mothers did before 'em.

Certainly no place sets mankind more upon a level than *Smithfield* does; lords and bellows-menders, beaux and flayers of dead horses, colonels and foot-soldiers, bawds and women of virtue, walk cheek-by-jole in the cloisters, and jostle one another by candle-light, as familiarly as *Nat. Lee's* Gods in *Oedepus* jostle one another in the dark. The poor vizor-masks suffer most unmercifully; for no sooner can they shew their heads within this blessed place of all freedom and no quarter, but away they are hurried into a corner, and a hundred several hands about 'em at once, to examine whether they carry any contraband goods about them.

The woman and her children in the *Maccabees*, that chose rather to part with their lives, than pollute themselves with swines-flesh, would have died ten thousand deaths, rather than have touch'd the ear of a *Smithfield* pig, with a thousand of prince *Moloch's* pagan subjects floating in the sauce about him. But perhaps our virtuous citizens swallow pig and pork so earnestly, to shew their aversion to *Judaism*; as the learned Mr. *Selden*, I remember, somewhere tells us in his table-talk, that for the very same reason our ancestors were wont to provide gammons of bacon against *Easter*, which godly custom their posterity keep up to this very day.

So much may suffice at present, for I am just now going to a puppet-shew, to see the creation of the world, and *Noah's Flood*, which will give me more satisfaction, I don't question, than Dr. *Woodward's Hypothesis*, Mr. *Whiston's Theory*, or any new system of our modern *virtuoso's*.

*I am your most humble Servant.*

To

To George Moulton, Esq; upon the breaking up of Bartholomew-Fair.

Dear Sir,

Sept. 12. 1699.

THE glory is departed from Smithfield, and love and intrigues have left the cloisters; in short Bartholomew-Fair is over, *Et voila, mon ami, les miserables effets d'une si grande revolution.*

Those very individual persons, who, two days ago, glitter'd in imperial tinsel, govern'd kingdoms in imagination, commanded legions, and talk'd sublime heroick in tragick buskins; those very persons, I say, who put the sun out of countenance in his double capacity, both as the God of poetry, and the governor of the day, who out-shone him at noon with their brighter *Bristol-stones*, and out-metaphor'd all *Parnassus* in their *opera's*. Those very persons, I say, who commanded respect from the inferior mob, and drew the eyes of the whole city more than a Lord-Mayor at a publick cavalcade;

— *Quis talia fando,*  
*Myrmidonum, Delopumve, aut duri miles Ulyssis,*  
*Temperet à lachrymis?*

are now, by a most wonderful revolution of fate, divested of all their splendor and magnificence. Their troops, their armies, nay, their very guards have deserted 'em; they are now reduced to the common obscurity of mankind; instead of the most exquisite wine, that used to crown their glasses, we find them burying the regret of their lost sovereignty in humble flip, or more humble anniseed, and are glad to be trusted for a dinner at a boiling-cook's, and snore contentedly in a garret.

And those charming *Dulcibella's*, who, by the unparalleled lustre of their eyes, forc'd monarchs to lay their scepters at their feet, who had the disposal of kingdoms and dominions, who stole away the hearts of all beholders, and, whenever they pleas'd, drew either admiration or pity from the spectators, are now, by the like inconstancy of fortune, oblig'd to return to the privacies of a less pompous life. They whom yesterday's sun beheld so majestically

cally few  
princes,

Nu  
G

are now  
bribe tha  
In the da  
and repa  
themselv  
at night,  
*Change,*  
passers-b  
so lately  
petual ala  
justice's c  
William

In  
For

But the  
twelvem  
vives in b  
there, an  
that an a  
thoughts  
cing-mast  
compositi  
had reme  
since they  
a one on  
by, I am  
very mon  
knew any  
pages to f  
sooner dis  
with adve  
to are th  
not to me  
how to da  
Cinch of  
gentlemen  
VOL.



cally severe, that they refus'd a gracious smile to prostrate  
princes,

*Nunc in quadriuiis, & angiportis,  
Glubunt magnanimos Bruti nepotes,*

are now glad to dispense the last favours for no higher a  
bribe than a silver thimble, and a double-gilt brass ring.  
In the day-time they foot stockings, wash footmens socks,  
and repair the breaches of old lace and muslin, regale  
themselves with a pint of milk at noon, and grey-pease  
at night, trudge it on foot from *Charing-Cross* to the  
*Change*, and with their officious elbows remind all the  
passers-by of their desolate condition. In fine, they who  
so lately commanded the whole universe, are under per-  
petual alarms from watchmen, constables, and the savage  
justice's clerk; and, as an ancient author who liv'd in  
*William Rufus's* time has it,

*In midnight cellars now they ply,  
For two-pence wet, and two-pence dry.*

But tho' *Bartholomew-Fair* be dead and buried for a  
twelvemonth, yet it is some consolation to us, that it re-  
vives in both the play-houses. Poetry is so little regarded  
there, and the audience is so taken up with show and sight,  
that an author need not much trouble himself about his  
thoughts and language, so he is but in fee with the dan-  
cing-masters, and has a few luscious songs to lard his dry  
composition. One would almost swear, that *Smithfield*  
had removed into *Drury-lane* and *Lincolns-Inn Fields*,  
since they set so small a value on good sense, and so great  
a one on trifles that have no relation to the play. By the  
by, I am to tell you, that some of their late bills are so  
very monstrous, that neither we, nor our forefathers, ever  
knew any thing like them: They are as long as the title-  
pages to some of Mr. *Prynne's* works; nay, you may much  
sooner dispatch the *Gazette*, even when it is most crouded  
with advertisements. And as their bills are prodigious,  
so are the entertainments they present us with: For,  
not to mention the *Bohemian* women, that first taught us  
how to dance and swim together; nor the famous Mr.  
*Clinch* of *Barnet*, with his kit and organ; nor the worthy  
gentlemen that condescended to dance a *Cheshire-rounds*,

at the instance of several persons of quality ; nor t'other worthy gentleman that sung like a turkey-cock ; nor lastly, that prodigy of a man that diverted the boxes so much with my lady's birth-day, and so dexterously mimick'd the harmony of the *Essex* lions ; not to mention these and a hundred other notable curiosities, we have been so unmercifully over-run with an inundation of *Messieurs* from *Paris*, that one would be almost tempted to wish that the war had still continued, if it were for no other reason but because it would have prevented the coming over of these light-heel'd gentlemen, who have been a greater plague to our theatres, than their privateers were to our merchantmen. Shortly, I suppose, we shall be entertain'd here with all sorts of fights and shows, as jumping thro' a hoop ; (for why should not that be as proper as Mr. *Sympton*'s vaulting upon the wooden-horse ?) dancing upon the high ropes, leaping over eight mens heads, wrestling, boxing, cudgelling, fighting at back-sword, quarter-staff, bear-baiting, and all the other noble exercises that divert the good folks at *Hockley* ; for when once such an infection as this has gain'd ground upon us, who can tell where it will stop ?

What a wretched pass is this wicked age come to, when *Ben. Johnson* and *Shakespear* won't relish without these *Bagatelles* to recommend them, and nothing but farce and grimace will go down ? For my part, I wonder they have not incorporated parson *Burgefs* into their society ; for after the auditors are stupify'd with a dull scene, or so, he would make a shift to relieve them. In short, Mr. *Collier* may save himself the trouble of writing against the theatre ; for, if these lewd practices are not laid aside, and sense and wit don't come into play again, a man may easily foretel, without pretending to the gift of prophecy, that the stage will be short-liv'd, and the strong *Kentish* man will take possession of the two play-houses, as he has already done of that in *Dorset-Garden*.  
I am

Your humble Servant.

P. S. The strong *Kentish* man (of whom you have heard so many stories) has, as I told you above, taken up his quarters in *Dorset-Garden* ; and how they'll get him out

out again, the Lord knows, for he threatens to thrash all the poets, if they pretend to disturb him. Mr. *Joseph Haines* was his master of the ceremonies, and introduc'd him in a prologue upon the stage; and indeed who so fit to do it as this person, whose breath is as strong as the *Kentish* man's back? I don't doubt, but that several of the ladies who saw this prodigy of a man, long'd to try a fall with him in private, like the woman in *Ovid*, that was desirous to lie with *Hercules*, for no other merit but that of his strength. Her words, unless my memory fails me, were these,

————— *subiit me magna cupido*  
*Ferre virum, tulerat qui prius ipse polum.*

And to convince you that I have not slander'd the fair sex, I have sent you inclos'd the following letter, which was written by a certain countess that shall be nameless, dropp'd by her footman in the *Pall-mall*, and taken up by a chairman. At present 'tis all the talk of the town, and every chocolate-house rings of it.

To William Joy, the strong Kentish Man. Suppos'd to be  
 written by the Lady —————

S I R,

I Saw you yesterday with satisfaction exerting your parts in *Dorset-Garden*, on that very theatre where I have frequently beheld the *Alexanders*, the *Cæsars*, the *Hercules's*, the *Almanzors*, the greatest heroes of *Greece* or *Italy*, of antient or modern times, taking towns, sacking cities, overturning empires, singly routing whole armies, but yet performing less wonders than you. Yet, I must tell you, it grieves me to see so noble a talent misemploy'd, and that strength thrown away upon undeserving horses that cannot reward your labour, which might much better divert the requiting woman. Meet me therefore, thou puissant man, in another garden, on a better theatre, where you may employ your abilities with more profit to yourself, and satisfaction to the expecting

MELESINDA.

*A Consolatory Letter to my Lady — upon the Death of her Husband.**Madam,*

**I** Was very much surpriz'd to hear that your ladyship takes so much to heart the loss of your husband ; that your relations should not be able to conquer so obstinate a grief, or that a person of your good sense and resolution should be so unfashionable and so weak, as to pay that respect to the ashes of the dead, which well-bred women now-a-days can scarce afford to the living.

I will not pretend to attack your grief in the common forms, I will not represent to you that all flesh is grass, that nothing is exempt from the laws of fate, and that 'tis in vain to regret a loss, which it was not in our power to prevent ; these threadbare topicks I shall leave to divines and philosophers, and shall content myself to oppose your lamentations with arguments better suited to your present condition.

'Tis true, Madam, you have lost a husband, and what of that ? Have not thousands done so before you ? But then consider, that this death makes room for a new election. A widow ought no more to afflict herself for the death of her husband, than a country corporation is oblig'd to go into mourning for the death of the member that represented them in parliament ; for without staying for a writ from the clerk of the crown, she may proceed to a new choice, as soon as she sees convenient. Your husband, God be thanked, has neither carried your youth with him into the other world, nor your jointure ; could he have robb'd you of either of these blessings, you might have just reason to complain ; but I think a woman's condition is not very desperate, when her two surest friends, her beauty and her wealth, stick close to her.

As you have charms and money enough to procure you store of lovers ; so, in my opinion, it must needs be an agreeable diversion to you in your present sorrow (for I will allow you, Madam, to keep up the appearance of it) to observe the different address and language of your admirers.

One

One will tell you, that he adores the perfections of your soul, exclusive of all worldly considerations ; but, Madam, have a care of these *Platonicks*, for a man that makes a vigorous court to the body, is worth a thousand coxcombs, that pretend I know not what mighty kindness to the soul.

Another will tell you, that he is ready to hang or drown for your sake, and desires you to chuse what sort of death for him you think fit, if you deny him that blessing, wherein his life can be only happy. Be govern'd by me, Madam, and take such a lover at his word ; if he decently dispatch himself, you may take it from me, that he lov'd in earnest ; but if he fails to give you this testimony of his affection, you may conclude he was a hypocrite, and consequently not worth the saving.

A third, perhaps, will boast of his acres, and tell you what a large settlement he will make you ; whatever you do, pray take care of these *Smithfield* gentlemen, these land and tenement-panders, for not one in a thousand is honest at bottom ; and if he can but join your estate to his, never troubles his head about the more comfortable conjunction of persons and affections.

It will be a pleasant amusement for you to manage these humble servants so artificially, as to make all of 'em hope ; yet at the same time jealous of one another, to steal a kind glance sometimes at one, and bestow a gracious nod sometimes upon another, to see them languish at your feet, and hear the different turns of their rhetorick ; then, after you have thoroughly examin'd their several merits and qualifications, 'twill be high time to proceed in your choice. But whenever you go about that, Madam, let me advise you to observe the same policy as cardinals do at the election of a pope, and pitch upon one, who, in all probability, is soonest like to make a *sede vacante*. Thus, Madam, instead of dwelling upon the illustrious qualities of the defunct, according to the threadbare method of common comforters, I have made bold to lay down before you the measures you are to take with the living. I confess I have ventur'd upon a task, for which I am no ways qualified : *Solomon* has told us, that the hearts of kings are unsearchable ; which, I suppose, he knew to be so by his own ; he might have added, when his hand was



in, that the hearts of widows have the same occult quality, and are as hard to be understood.

Thus, Madam, you are not to wonder, if the directions I have given you are none of the properest; however, such as you see 'em, they are at your service, as is likewise,

Madam,

*Your most obedient and faithful, &c.*

*To Walter Knight, Esq; at Ruscomb in Berkshire, being  
a Relation of a Journey to London.*

S I R,

*Lond. Octob. 15. 1699.*

**Y**OU are earnest to know how I got to town, and what adventures I met upon the road. Since you can condescend to entertain yourself with trifles of this nature, be pleas'd to take 'em as they follow.

As soon as I came to *Reading*, I sent the man of the house where I lay that night, to enquire what places were taken in the coach; who brought me word, that only one place was taken, and that for a woman. I presently represented to myself some maid, wife, or widow, of nineteen, with black rolling eyes, cherry cheeks, narrow mouth, swelling breasts, and a breath as sweet as violets. I thank'd my kind stars for this favourable opportunity, and with these pleasant imaginations pass'd away the night very agreeably. Next morning, full of these charming idea's, I made haste to the inn where the coach lay; but, good heavens! no sooner did I peep into the leathern machine, but I found myself the most lamentably disappointed that ever poor sinner was. Instead of the beauty I had represented to myself, behold there was an old gentlewoman with formidable whiskers, her nose and chin as ready to meet as the two ends of a half-moon, and a dismal forehead-cloth into the bargain, to cool my courage. A man of more piety than myself would have thank'd Heaven for being so favourable to him, and securing him from a temptation; but i'faith I could not find in my heart to do it. Into the coach I stept, but with as much regret on my side, as a citizen that has brib'd deep to get himself elected in a country borough, is turn'd out of the house; and without

so much as bidding her ladyship good-morrow, I compos'd myself to sleep as well as I could; and being pretty well prepar'd for it, by what I had been doing the night before, slept ten miles perpendicular, without the least interruption, till we came to *Maidenhead*.

Here we took up a captain, and two gentlemen besides. The captain was one of the most agreeable companions that ever could have aton'd for my former disappointment; he had been in the service ever since the famous campaigns at *Hounslow*, since which he had seen most of the actions in *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and *Flanders*. Our conversation at first ran upon politicks; and we talk'd very judiciously of the miscarriages of the war. Religion succeeded to that discourse, and when we became weary of that subject, as indeed none of us had much to say to it, by one unanimous consent we fell upon women. The captain, who, as I told you before, was a man of wit and pleasantry, diverted us extremely upon this argument: He told us, that as other gentlemen devoted their time to geometry or musick, or any thing else that they fancied, he had made it his particular business to study women; and had arriv'd to so great a perfection in this noble science, that after the first interview, he could as certainly tell how many days a woman would hold out, and when she would deliver, as *Monsieur Vauban* could tell when a town would surrender.

I compare, says he, a woman to a fortification. In the first place, because it is in my own way; and, like *Tully's* fiddler, that defin'd the soul to be harmony, a man ought always to borrow his metaphors from his own profession. And, secondly, because there's the greatest resemblance in the world between 'em. There's no fortification so strong, nor no women so virtuous, but by open force or stratagem may be made to yield.

The world is at liberty to say what it pleases; but I positively maintain, that every woman is to be taken; she is either to be undermin'd by flattery, or won by bribery, which we military men call capitulation; or else (but it does not happen once in a hundred years) to be manag'd by down-right strength, which the learned in mathematics call taking the town by storm.

Now all the art lies in knowing how to employ these different expedients. Some ladies will be flatter'd into love, whom all the bribes that can stir about *Westminster-Hall* in a sessions can never move: And others, by far the greatest part of the sex, are to be manag'd by money, who have too much discretion to be impos'd upon by flattery. And there are others too great for bribery, and insensible to all the flattery in the world, that must be vanquish'd by force. Tho' their inclinations, gentlemen, are as rampant as yours, nay, perhaps, fiercer, yet they would seem to be forced; they think 'tis some excuse for their infirmity, and quarrel with you after you have oblig'd them. In the heat of my discourse I have omitted one thing, which never fails, when all other artifices miscarry, and that is, the pretending to be religious; it gives a man the character of being silent and circumspect, which is all in all with the ladies, and I have found it so by experience.

It was my fortune, gentlemen, about some eight years ago, to be quarter'd upon an elder, when some of our troops were in *Scotland*: his wife, as to her beauty, was but indifferent; but she was young, and she belong'd to the Kirk, which were two extraordinary temptations, especially the latter. I offer'd her half a piece, which was a sum big enough in that country to have corrupted all the ministry, but could not prevail: Then I laid out all my stock of rhetorick upon her, and made a goddess of this coquette, but to as little effect as before. At last it came into my head to speak well of the covenant, and rail at the bishops; after which, to my no little surprize, I found her communicative enough of her person.

In short, gentlemen, I have try'd all the tricks in the world, and find by long experience, that flattery does more than sincere dealing with 'em; and wine more than flattery, money more than that, and religion (I mean the pretence of it) more than either flattery, wine or money put together. This you may take for granted, when you have beaten a woman's pride and honour out of the field, and she has nothing but her precious soul to capitulate for, that body and all are in a fair way of being your's; for *Spinosa* and *Vanninus* never made a quarter so many atheists as love.

Since

Since I am upon this argument, gentlemen, and we have nothing else to talk of, give me leave to tell you a short story relating to this affair: The scene lies in *Wales*, or the borders of it, I won't be positive, but I dare swear it will divert you for want of something better.

In the country above-mention'd lives a family very remarkable for their godliness, by the same token that they always kept three or four presbyterian divines, with as many young cubbs of the schism, to keep the house in due order. From morning to night there was nothing but exhortation, and use, and application, to be heard within the walls. The cook exhorted the butler, the groom gave spiritual advice to the gardener: Nay, the kitchen-wench and turn-spit boy would spoil my lady's dinner, to settle the grand point of predestination. Yet, amidst all this whining and praying, and singing of *Psalms*, the Devil, who owed the family a grudge, for making this mocking-war against him, seduc'd my lady's praying gentlewoman to commit acts of wickedness with one of the knight's praying footmen: The zealous pair managed their affairs with so little discretion, that their amour came to be discover'd by some of their fellow-servants; but godly people, you know, think themselves above scandal. At last, word was brought to the old lady, that they were actually in bed. At the first she could not believe the news, for how durst Satan be so impudent, as to put his nasty cloven-foot within her threshold? But finding it confirm'd by a cloud of witnesses, she went to the scene of lewdness, taking with her a smith, and a nonconformist parson: one to break open the door in case of opposition, the other to rouse up their consciences in case of impenitence. Upon the first alarms that my lady gave them, the lovers would not answer; but when they found the smith began to fall to work with the door in good earnest, the footman got up and open'd it. The old lady could hardly forbear striking them, so much was her holy spleen provok'd at the profanation of her house; but she thunder'd out judgments plentifully against 'em; and the divine that was with her did the same, but especially to the trespassing damsel, tho' his eyes gave his tongue the lye all the while he reprimanded her. In short, the footman had his livery stripp'd over his ears, and the poor

K 5

wench

wench was sent home to her relations, by the same token that she attempted to drown herself by the way.

This godly family was in a strange disorder to be defiled thus with fornication, and the master of it being then in *London*, his lady sent him an account of this unhappy accident, withal desiring his advice, to know what must be done upon this occasion. He order'd the bed, upon which this wicked action had been committed, to be carried out of the gates of the house, and there to be burnt. On the day when this was put in execution, the discarded footman chanc'd to come by as fire was setting to the offending materials, and being told the reason of it, *My master*, says he, *might have let this bonfire alone; for, to my knowledge, if he's resolv'd to punish in this manner every bed or chair, that has been accessory to fornication, there's ne'er a bed or chair in the house can 'scape him.*

The captain had just made an end of his story as the coach was got upon the stones. I took my leave of the company in the *Hay-market*, being oblig'd, as you know, to visit *Mr. B* ———, by whom I find, that there's no stirring for me out of town this month or two. This is a sensible mortification to me; for whereas I flatter'd myself that I should pass the winter with you in one of the best airs in *Berkshire*, I must now do penance in everlasting fog and smoke, which is my aversion of all aversions. The only relief I can propose to myself, is to converse with you by way of letters as often as I can, and by that means to fancy myself at *Ruscomb*. So that when any thing remarkable happens here, you may depend upon having an account of it from, Sir,

*Your most humble and most obliged, &c.*

*A Letter from an Officer in the Army to a Widow, whom he was in love with before he saw her.*

**T**HOU' I never had the happiness to see you, no, not so much as in a picture, and consequently can no more tell what complexion you are of, than he that lives in the remotest part of *China*; yet, *Madam*, I am fallen passionately in love with you; and this affection has taken so deep root in me, that in my conscience I could die a martyr for you, with as much alacrity as thousands

have



have done for their religion, tho' they knew as little of the truth for which they died, as I do of your ladyship.

This may surprize you, Madam: but you'll cease to wonder, when I shall inform you what it was that not only gave birth to my passion, but has so effectually confirm'd it. Last week, riding into the country about my lawful affairs, it was my fortune to see a most magnificent seat upon the road: this excited my curiosity to enquire after the owner of so beautiful a pile; and being inform'd it belong'd to your ladyship, I began that very moment to have a strange inclination for you; but when I was farther inform'd, that some two thousand acres of the best land in *England* belong'd to this noble fabrick, together with a fine park, variety of fish-ponds, and such-like conveniencies, I then fell up to the ears in love, and submitted to a power which I could not resist.

Thought I to myself, the owner of so many agreeable things must needs be the most charming lady in the universe: what tho' she be old, her trees are green. What tho' she has lost all the roses in her cheeks, she has enough in her gardens. What signifies it tho' she be barren, since her acres are fruitful. With these thoughts I lighted from my horse, and on the sudden fell so enamour'd with your ladyship, that I told my passion to every tree in your park; which, by the by, are the tallest, straitest, loveliest, finest-shap'd trees I ever saw; and I have since wore out above a dozen pen-knives in engraving your name upon 'em.

I will appeal to your ladyship, whether any lover ever went upon more solid motives than myself. Those that chuse a mistress wholly for her beauty, will infallibly find their passion to decay with that: those that pretend to admire a woman for the qualities of her mind, are guilty of a piece of pagan superstition, long since worn threadbare by *Plato* and his disciples; for he that loves not a fair lady for the flesh as well as the spirit, is only fit, in my opinion, to make his court to a spectre; whereas, Madam, you need not question the sincerity of my passion, which is built upon the same foundation with your house, grows with your trees, and will daily increase with your estate.

For all I know to the contrary, your ladyship may be the handsomest woman in the world; but whether you are or no, signifies not a farthing, while you have money enough to set you off; tho' you were ten times more forbidding than the present red-nos'd countess of —, and ten times older than the famous countess of *Desmond*, I am a soldier by my profession; and as I fought for pay, so, with heaven's blessing, I design to love for pay. All your other suitors would speak the same language to you, were they as honest as myself: This I will tell you for your comfort, Madam, that if you pitch upon me, you'll be the first widow upon record, from the creation of the world to this present hour, that ever chose a man for telling her the truth. I am

*Your most passionate, &c.*

*A Letter to Mr. Owen Swan, at the Black-Swan Tavern in Bartholomew-Lane, upon his forgetting to send Wine into the Country.*

*Friend Swan,*

**Y**OU promis'd to send me some wine, you forget your friends. I must excuse you, *great wits have short memories*. Pray remember me to the rakes; tell 'em I would drink their healths, if you would afford me wine, which pray send by the first opportunity, to

*Your Friend and Servant, &c.*

*Mr. Swan's Answer.*

*S I R,*

**I** Just now receiv'd a letter from your virtuous hands, by the same token you was pleas'd to make merry with a certain friend that shall be nameless, who, to my knowledge, thinks of you oftner than somebody, that shall be nameless too, does of his Maker. I should thank you too, for the title you give me of a wit, but wits have a worse fault than forgetfulness! the ill-natur'd world calls it poverty. Wit and poverty, you know, are as inseparable companions as war and poverty; and this may be the true reason why the wits lie under the scandal of forgetfulness. The rakes last night were all in bodily health, and drank your's heartily, even your humble, whom

(tho'

(tho' no wit, nor pretender to it) the bare mention of your name does somewhat inspire thus to accost you in the poetical way.

I Owen Swan, *the most sincere and honest man*

*That e'er drew wine in quart or cann,*

*From Beersheba unto Dan ;*

*Most humbly thank you for your sage epistle :*

*Tho' my muse can't sing, she'll strive to whistle.*

*Your virtuous name I never think of,*

*But in full glass your health I drink off.*

*Those virtuous gentlemen, the rakes,*

*Last night were in for ale and cakes,*

*(For wine, I mean) but you'll forgive mistakes.*

*The wits, dear brother——*

*Are us'd to pardon one another ;*

*And may Old Nick your humble take,*

*And as a neighbour brews, so may he never bake,*

*If he'd not drink an ocean for your sake.*

*My verses limp, and why? 'Tis meet*

*They keep proportion to the feet*

*Of him, who to the cellar ran*

*To fill your bottles,*

OWEN SWAN.

*To a Physician in the Country ; giving a true State of the  
Poetical War, between Cheapside and Covent-Garden.*

S I R,

WE are almost barren of news ; the war betwixt the northern crowns and the poetical physicians, is the only subject at present ; *Holstein* and *Riga*, *Cheapside* and *Covent-Garden*, the scene of all our coffee-house debates. What passes in our two first, the publick prints will inform you ; the latter I shall endeavour to give you some account of : you are not ignorant of the civil war that is broke out amongst the subjects of *Apollo*, and what disorders we have lately had in *Parnassus*. Two brawny heroes, the sons of *Pæan*, head the opposite factions ; both have signaliz'd themselves extraordinarily, one in four poems, which he has printed, and t'other in a poem printed four times. The city bard takes arms to drive out wit, as an evil counsellor, from all the realms of

of *Apollo*. The *Covent-Garden* hero rises in his defence, and maintains its services. This quarrel is so far spread, that it is not like to be decided *proprio Marte*; each chief has his faction, the knight of the round table has gather'd a body of mercenaries, to whom, on the other side, are oppos'd a squadron of auxiliary volunteers; and thus, as in *Forty One*, blue aprons and lac'd coats are drawn up one against another, and the rabble and gentlemen set together by the ears; each side confident of success, that trusting to their multitudes, this to their courage and conduct. The *Pestle* and *Mortar* men are drawn up against the *Æsculapian* band; the first, who, like taylor's and women, measure the goodness of every thing by the length, assert the good old cause of long bills and long poems, against the *jus divinum* of efficacy and sense; and think it infinitely more meritorious to write three or four *Folio's* without wit, than to fill a small *Octavo* with it, and prefer the art of swelling a bill before the skill to cure a disease. The *Cheapside* hero, they say, devotes himself wholly to their service, and rhimes as well as prescribes to the use of their shops: however, this doughty chief, in the midst of his *Cheapside* triumphs, has been brought under martial discipline, and forc'd to run the gantlet in *Covent-Garden*, and switch'd thro' the whole *posse* of *Parnassus*, for fighting, against the law of arms, with false colours. Those that favour his cause complain of the injustice and indignity of his punishment, alledging, he suffers for what he never did. They, on the other hand, defend their proceedings, and affirm they know him thro' his disguise; and that coming upon 'em in masquerade, he ought to suffer as a spy, or an assassin; and deserves no more quarter, than he gives to his patients. Notwithstanding this, his party have rallied once more, and the mercenaries are brought to the attack, who hope to effect that by stratagem, that they despair of by plain force; and, like the *Scots* at the *Bass*, since they can't reduce 'em by arms, attempt to poison them with stink-pots. At the head of those is a *Mendicant* rhymers, one that begs with a poem, like a pass in his hand, and with a sham brief, as a sufferer by poetick fire, has collected the charity of well-dispos'd persons thro' all *Parnassus* for above twice twelve months; and like a true beggar,

when

when  
from  
the be  
prison  
Sir Ar  
return  
of his  
courage  
one no  
cense  
friends  
one w  
the ot  
in Hu  
among  
a true  
on bo  
whom  
as muc  
or Liv  
for th  
tell his  
I am,

An E

Ma  
THO  
ye  
innocen  
and as  
vereign  
of old  
weed,  
the rea  
the ge  
out a  
bands  
in min  
cidents  
who on

when he has tir'd 'em out, falls a railing. For a bribe from his ballad-printer's not large enough to rob him of the benefit of the act of parliament for the relief of poor prisoners, and the promise of a dinner now and then from Sir *Arthur*, he has consented to libel his benefactors, and return to his old quarters, and subsist for the remainder of his life upon the basket. Thus countenanc'd and encourag'd, he lays about him most desperately, and like one not much concern'd for the success, draws his incense and his ammunition from the same house of office; friends and foes are treated alike in compliment, he paints one with the same sir-reverence that he aims to bedaub the other; and when his hand is in, like the conqueror in *Hudibras's* ovation, bestows his ordure very liberally amongst the spectators. Thus, Sir, I have given you a true account of the state of the poetical war, headed on both sides by gentlemen of your faculty; among whom, tho' there has been no bloodshed, there has been as much noise of slaughter and execution, as in *Holstein* or *Livonia*. You may expect more on the same subject, for the quarrel is not like to drop, while *Hopkins* can tell his fingers, or *Wesley* subsist on mumping in metre. I am, &c.

An Exhortatory Letter to an Old Lady that smoak'd Tobacco.

Madam,

THO' the ill-natur'd world censures you for smoaking, yet I would advise you, Madam, not to part with so innocent a diversion: in the first place, it is healthful; and as Galen, *de usu partium*, rightly observes, is a sovereign remedy for the tooth-ach, the constant persecutor of old ladies. Secondly, Tobacco, tho' it be an heathenish weed, it is a great help to christian meditations; which is the reason, I suppose, that recommends it to your parsons; the generality of whom can no more write a sermon without a pipe in their mouths, than a concordance in their hands: besides, every pipe you break may serve to put you in mind of mortality, and shew you upon what slender accidents man's life depends. I knew a dissenting minister, who on fast-days us'd to mortify upon a rump of beef, be-  
cause



cause it put him, as he said, in mind, that all flesh was grass; but I am sure much more is to be learnt from Tobacco: it may instruct you, that riches, beauty, and all the glories of the world vanish like a vapour. Thirdly, It is a pretty play-thing: a pipe is the same to an old woman, that a gallant is to a young one; by the same token they may make both water at mouth. Fourthly and lastly, It is fashionable, at least 'tis in a fair way of becoming so; cold tea, you know, has been a long while in reputation at court, and the gill as naturally ushers in the pipe, as the sword-bearer walks before the Lord-Mayor.

I am your Ladyship's humble Servant.

To Dr. GARTH.

Whether your letter or your prescription has made me well, I protest I cannot tell; but thus much I can say, That as the one was the most nauseous Thing I ever knew, so the other was the most entertaining. I would gladly ascribe my cure to the last; and if so, your practice will become so universal, you must keep a secretary as well as an apothecary.

The observations I have made, are these; that your prescription staid not long with me, but your letter has, especially that part of it where you told me I was not altogether out of your memory: you'll find me much alter'd in every thing when you see me, but in my esteem for yourself: I, that was as lank as a crane, when I left you at London, am now as plump as an ortolan. I have left off my false calves, and had yesterday a great belly laid to me. A facetious widow, who is my confidant in this affair, says, you ought to father the child; for he that lends a man a sword, is in some part accessory to the mischief is done with it; however, I'll forgive you the inconvenience you've put me to. I believe you were not aware you were giving life to two people. Pray let me have a consolatory letter from you upon this new calamity; for nothing can be so welcome, excepting rain, in this sandy country where we live. The widow saith, she resolves to be sick on purpose to be acquainted with you; but I'll tell her, she'll relish your prescriptions better in full health:

And

And if a  
scribe be

To Ma  
more  
Balz

To sh  
bea  
morning  
magnific  
rank; b  
self to s  
he escap  
which b  
bill. I  
appear  
his anci  
the happ  
late wa  
is not a  
eloquenc  
sees tha  
impenetr  
glances  
be first  
tars wi  
tural f  
Arabia  
any thin  
But,  
ted, Jo  
disguise  
come al  
them a  
come ou  
der the  
their ne  
know t  
the city  
vil, in

And if at this distance you can do her no service, pray prescribe her

Your humble Servant.

To Madam — upon sending her Sir Richard Blackmore's *Job* and *Habakkuk*. By Mr. Tho. Brown, after Balzac's manner.

TO shew you what an universal submission is paid to beauty, an eastern prince comes to wait on you this morning. 'Tis true, he does not appear in his Arabian magnificence, nor visits you with a splendor suitable to his rank; but after the manner of supplicants he addresses himself to you in a penitential habit; and you see him just as he escap'd out of Sir Richard's poetical powdering-tub, which has prov'd more unfortunate to him than his dung-hill. However, Madam, it was your command he should appear before you in this garb; and the patriarch, to shew his ancient meekness, has obey'd you. But altho' he enjoys the happiness of your company, yet either discourag'd by his late unworthy treatment, or overcome by your beauty, he is not able to speak a syllable for himself. He that had eloquence enough to describe the least of your charms, he sees that the natural armour of his Leviathan is not so impenetrable as your heart, and that the weakest of your glances exceeds the strength of his fam'd Behemoth. Tho' he first saw the light in a country which furnishes our altars with perfumes, yet he owns they fall short of the natural sweetness of your breath, and confesses that his own Arabia was improperly call'd happy, since it ne'er produc'd any thing so comely as yourself.

But, Madam, tho' your commands are not to be disputed, Job had hardly ventur'd to appear before you in this disguise, had not a brother in affliction, and fellow-sufferer come along with him to keep him in countenance: both of them are so much alter'd for the worse, since they have come out of the doctor's hands, who, not content to murder the living, exercises his cruelty upon the dead, that their nearest relations, were they now alive, would hardly know them. Job complains more of his ill usage from the city-bard, than all his other afflictions, which the Devil, in conjunction with his wife, contriv'd to lay upon him;

him; and Habakkuk bewails the ignoble captivity he lies under, with a deeper resentment than that of his countrymen in Chaldea. However, both of them will glory in their misfortunes, if you'll but vouchsafe to cast a pitying look upon 'em, nay, thank their unmerciful persecutor for putting them in this disadvantageous dress, if it produces so favourable an effect.

To *Mons. de la*——his Correspondent in Paris, writ in the Person of a Frenchman, of what he observ'd in London.

I Had long ago discharg'd my promise, and sent you an account of the most remarkable things that offer themselves to a stranger's curiosity: But, *London*, Sir, is too gigantick a place, and the many new objects one daily meets are so apt to efface the ideas of the former, that a man may very well be allowed to pass a few months in it before he can regulate his thoughts, and reduce them into method. For your comfort, I shall not trouble you with any relations that are not to be found in our common itineraries. The discoveries I send you, are either the result of my own observation, or such as I gather'd in my frequent converse with the ablest *virtuoso's* of this famous city. In short, they very well deserve your attention, and you may depend upon the truth of them.

People may talk as they please; but I am of opinion, that there is more religion stirring in *London*, than most cities in the universe: nay, that in a great measure 'tis incorporated with their very trade. Those worthy gentlemen, the stage-coachmen, shew it in their printed bills, where they never fail to conclude with an *If God permit*. Nay, in one of their lotteries, I observ'd the projector endeavour'd to hook in customers with a text of scripture, and made *Solomon* pimp to his design, by quoting that saying of his, *time and chance happen to all*. What is more surprizing, your very beggars in the common streets use the same tone with the presbyterian parsons. In short, *London* is so far from being a prophane place, that some of the most eminent citizens, who can afford it, have two religions going at once, and will march you gravely at the head of six notch'd apprentices to church in the morning, and a meeting in the afternoon.

As for the women, I'll say that for them, they are perfect heroines in their nature; they'll see you half a score kings and queens murder'd upon the stage, yet shew no more concern, than if so many nine-pins were tipp'd down. And then at the *Old Bailey*, tho' the judge gravely tells 'em, *Look ye, ladies, we have a smutty trial coming on, where we shall be obliged to call every thing by its proper name, and therefore it may be convenient for you to withdraw*; yet the devil a lady will flinch for the business, but sit you out the whole trial without so much as putting on their masks, tho' the witnesses now and then talk a heathen philosophy that's enough to make even a midwife blush—— But the merriest thing of all is their pindarick poetry. Would you know what sort of verification it is? I will tell you then: why, first of all, here is one huge line as long as my arm, or longer; then there comes one, two, or three short lines, like a pigmy behind a giant; very pretty begar! then another long line, and then a short one, and another short, and another long, and so on to the end of the stanza. I was told, that the *English* poets borrow'd this fancy from the faggot-makers, for those fellows will first of all put you down a long stick, and then a short one; and after this manner, binding the sticks together, when they have done, call it a faggot, as the authors call the other a pindarick ode.

Few towns in christendom are so apt to promote *scepticism* as this. There are at least half a score pretenders to *Anderson's Scotch pills*, and the Lord knows who has the true preparation. The same uncertainty there is about *Bateman's spirit of scurvygrass*: nay, as you walk to *Hoxton*, one sign tells you, *This is the true, old, ancient Farthing Pye-house*, and before you can walk three steps further, you meet another sign that has the impudence to tell you the very same story. Thus a stranger is wonderfully puzzled which of these two houses to go to, and not knowing how to clear the difficulty, sometimes goes to neither. They abound particularly in holes in the wall; to the best of my remembrance, there are at least four in *Baldwin's Gardens*, and as many more about *Red-Lyon-Square*; now, I believe it would *nonplus* the ablest antiquary of them all to determine which is the right, antient, and primitive hole in the wall.

I have been exceedingly surpriz'd at the great variety of spelling in the publick signs. I could instance in a hundred, but shall content myself with the word *Lancashire*, that has been most inhumanly us'd by them: you shall find it written *Lanckisheir* in one, *Laukesheare* in another, and *Lanckasbeer* in a third. I foresee that this difference of orthography in these publick inscriptions, as your ale-house signs most certainly are, will give the grammarian a world of trouble two or three hundred years hence: so, for my part, I wonder that Dr. *Bentivoglio* does not petition the parliament, that no victualler be suffer'd to set up a sign till it has been first carefully examin'd and consider'd by commissioners well skill'd in these matters, and chosen for the purpose.

They have several Latin words in and about this town, that are peculiar to *England*, and go current no where else. In one of the villages about *London* there is a very noble hospital, and over the refectory a Latin inscription, giving to understand, that this building was erected at the charge of a gentleman that belong'd to the *Societas Haberdasherorum*. I was for a long while perplex'd to know what countrymen these Haberdasherians were, or from whence they borrowed their name. Sometimes I thought 'em the remainders of the old *Aborigines* of the island; and sometimes a people of the *Cimbricia*, *Chersonesus*, that came over with the *Saxons*. I consulted *Strabo*, *Ptolemy*, *Dionysius*, *Afer*, *Mela*, and the old geographers, about the matter, who gave me not the least insight into 'em. Then I turn'd over *Cluverius*, *Ferrarius*, *Du Fresne*, *Salmasius* upon *Solinus*, and who not, but was no wiser than before. At last a learned *English* gentleman told me, That these Haberdasherians were a civiliz'd moral people enough, and only dealt in harmless manufactures, as pins, tape, inkle, and packthread.

Some airs have been observ'd by naturalists to breed agues, as the hundreds in *Effex*; some to breed calentures, as *Guinea* in *Africk*; others to breed contagious distempers, as *Barbadoes* and *Jamaica*.

Now the air of *Cheapside* has this peculiar quality belonging to it, as to breed horns. 'Tis certain, (and the observation has been made ever since *William* the conqueror's days) that not one marry'd man in a hundred

that



that dwells in that street escapes them; nay, I have been credibly inform'd, that a linnen-draper of *Cheapside* bought him a fine tortoise-shell tobacco-box near the *Exchange*, and before he had wore it a full week in his pocket, it was converted to perfect horn.

The merchants of *London* are nothing near so polite as ours in *Paris*. The devil a jot do they know of the *Ouvrages d'Esprit*; whereas ours will discourse better upon books and authors than trade and commerce. I made a visit to one of them, and after the first compliments were past, enquir'd of him what books of note had lately appear'd in the world. Oh, Sir, says he, since the joining of the two companies, we have had the finest *Beetlees*, *Palampores*, *Bafts*, and *Jamawars*, come over, that ever were seen. Pardon me, Sir, said I, these affairs are somewhat out of my knowledge——Indeed, as for the *Mamoodies*, the *Lingoes*, the *Culgees*, and the *Chinses*, continues he, they received some little detriment by the salt water: but——you mistake me, Sir, cry'd I, for all this while I was talking of——But then for your *Mulmuls*, *Phootaes*, *Gurrahs*, *Moorees*, and *Rostaes*, remind me what I say, Sir, I defy the whole world to match us. And so he went on, till I was forc'd to break up abruptly.

Foreigners unjustly charge the *Londoners* with want of civility and invention. Don't they give a plain proof of their singular courtesy, when curates, surgeons, operators for the teeth and toes, *Anglicè* tooth-drawers and corn-cutters, nay, farriers and sextons, go by the name of doctors? And then, who dares question the goodness of their invention, who considers that those noble curiosities, swimming-girdles, pacing-saddles, chalybate pancakes, engines to prevent leaking, and that great traveller Major *John Choke's* famous necklaces for breeding of teeth, with a numberless set of theories, were invented here? Besides, the last new religion that appear'd in these parts of the world, was it not wholly contriv'd by the *Philadelphians*?

'Tis worth a stranger's while to peep into the several conventicles here, to observe how affairs are manag'd among them. The minister gets up into his box, talks a great deal of unintelligible stuff; the people lug out their

silver

silver ink-horns, and take it upon content; which puts me in mind of a fellow in hell that was always making of ropes, and an afs still devour'd them.

Among other customs, I observ'd one very singular and ancient, and still kept on foot; which is, to make fools of people on the first day of *April*. I could never inform myself what gave the first rise to so odd a frolick; but, methinks, they might let it alone; for since three parts in four of the people are fools every day in the year, what occasion is there to set a day apart for it?

When a humour takes in *London*, they ride it to death before they can part with it. As for instance, Lotteries were first set up for annuities and pensions; then they came down to books and pictures, at last they descended even to snuff and balsam, to plumb-cakes and minc'd-pies. Thus, because *Æsop* from *Tunbridge* had the good fortune to please, an hundred other *Æsops*, from *Epsom*, *Islington*, and other parts of the kingdom, were immediately trump'd up, till the very name of *Æsop* at last grew scandalous. The same folly infected the theatre, where a beau, at his first appearance upon the stage, happening to tickle the fancies of the auditors, you cou'd have never a play without that animal to set it off. The first beau diverted them with his huge muff, the second with his monstrous periwig, the third with buttons as big as turneps, the fourth with an extraordinary cravat, the fifth with a fantastical sword-knot; 'twas the same original coxcomb all the while, but only a little diversify'd.--Having seen the famous brass monument in *Westminster*, I went in the next place to see Dr. *Oates*, whom I found in one of the coffee-houses that looks into the court of *Requests*. He is a most accomplish'd person in his way, that's certain. The turn of his face is extremely particular; he has the largest chin of any clergyman in *Europe*; by the same token, they tell a merry story how he cheated a two-penny Barber by hiding it under his cloak. In short, his mouth stands exactly in the middle of his face, like the white in the center of a target.

I had the curiosity sometimes to bestow an half hour at Mr. *Burgefs*'s little mansion in *Russel-Court*. Some ministers will make you cry, some will make you sleep; but honest *Daniel* will make you laugh with his preaching.

I happen'd to hear him once, when he took occasion to prove the tendency of mankind to corruption, from their loving rotten cheefe. Do but observe, my brethren, says he, when an old *Cheshire* cheefe is brought to the table, how readily every man sticks his knife into the blue part, a plain indication (and then he nodded his head) of the truth of original sin!

But of all the *virtuoso's* in *London*, commend me to the ingenious Dr. *Thimbleworth*, who publish'd the furniture of a *Chinese* Barber's shop in the *Philosophical Transactions*. He is certainly a profound philosopher, and will assign you a physical reason for any thing almost. I will give you one remarkable instance, to shew you the great depth of his penetration. He chanc'd to be in a gentleman's company that fainted away at the sight of a few eggs; what does my doctor do upon this, but whipp'd strait into *Essex*, where the gentleman liv'd; enquires privately into the secret history of his family, and finds his grandfather had stood in the pillory for forging a bond. Having made this lucky discovery, he soon found out the true reason of the grandson's aversion to eggs. A thousand other curiosities I could impart, but having already swell'd my letter to too great a bulk, I will reserve them to a fitter opportunity, and conclude with assuring you, that I am

Your Humble Servant, &c.

A Letter to a Lady that had got an Inflammation in her Eyes.

Madam,

YOU will hardly believe, perhaps, how much people talk of your indisposition. The late eclipse, when the Sun itself was in labour, occasioned not half the discourse, as the present distress your eyes are in, throughout the whole empire of your beauty, that is, throughout the whole kingdom. Nothing is more generally talk'd of, or more universally lamented. Those beautiful eyes, which were wont to spread joy in all hearts, now diffuse sorrow in every breast. At the same time they raise different passions, the women pity what they envy, and the men lament what they adore. 'Tis true, there are some discontented persons, that perhaps have formerly felt your rigour, who let drop some bold expressions; they say, your

your eyes are deservedly punished for the many violences and barbarities they have committed ; that 'tis but just they should be afflicted, who have made so many poor men suffer ; and, that it seems a manifest judgment of heaven, that the distemper should attack you in the very place where you assault mankind. These are the murmurs of some few men, Madam, whom we except from the multitudes who bewail the calamities of your eyes.

Sir *Thomas* ———, who (you know) speaks fine things, did me the honour of a visit yesterday, and commands me to tell you, That had he as many eyes as *Argus*, to give your's one moment's ease, he would pluck them all out, and throw them (as he would himself and his fetters) at your feet. For my own part, Madam, who have but two eyes, one of them is at your ladyship's service ; the other I am unwilling to lose, because I am unwilling to lose the sight of you.

And now I shall conclude with my advice and my wish ; my advice, that you would take care of the finest eyes in the world : my wish, that the flame were removed from your eyes to your heart. I am, Madam,

*Your ladyship's most obedient Servant.*



ARISTE.

ARISTÆNETUS'S *EPISTLES*.*Translated from the Greek, by Mr. BROWN.*

## PART I. Lib. i. Epist. 2.

**I** Was a singing to myself one of the newest songs last evening in the *Piazza*, when a very merry adventure besel me : Two pretty young ladies, in the bloom of their youth, and inferior to the Graces in nothing but their number, came up to me ; and the elder of them, with a look that had nothing of the air of a coquet in it, was pleas'd to greet me after the following manner.

Whatever you may think of the matter, Sir, you have made two conquests to night by your voice : Love has found a way to our souls thro' our ears ; we are both subdu'd by your harmony, and have had a debate with our selves, for which of us you intended this entertainment. My own vanity made me believe it was meant for me ; my companion here is as positive, that the compliment was design'd for her. Thus not being able to decide the controversy among ourselves, which had like to have engag'd us in a civil war, we both agreed to have it determin'd by yourself.

Why, faith, ladies, reply'd I to them, you are both of you very handsome ; but the duce take me, if I am in love with either of you : Therefore I would advise you, as a friend and a plain-dealer, not to quarrel about such an insignificant fellow as I am, but to let all actions of hostility cease, and live like good neighbours together : not but that I believe I could heartily be in love with both, or either of you at any other time, but at present my heart is engag'd elsewhere ; and I am confident you have more generosity and justice, than to usurp the property of another, or to take up with the leavings of love.

Oh ! cry'd they, this is a downright sham ; there's not one handiome woman in this quarter of the town, yet you pretend to be in love ; 'tis plain we have caught you in a story, therefore you shall swear that you love neither of us.



I could not but laugh at the propofal ; why, ladies, faid I, every thing about me is at your fervice ; but I have a tender confcience, and would not willingly be perjur'd.

That is as we would have it, faid one of them ; we knew the truth would come out one way or other ; therefore refolve to come along with us, for we won't lofe fo fair an opportunity. With that, both the damfels fell a tugging and hawling me forward ; they pluck'd one way, and I pluck'd another, but you know the proverb, *Two to one is odds at foot-ball* ; fo I was forc'd to fubmit to my deftiny, and go along with them whither they were pleas'd to lead me. So far the ftory may be read or heard by all the world ; but what follows is a fecret : In fhort, not to fet your mouth a watering with the defcription of every particular, I was carry'd to a room, where we made an *extempore* bed, of chairs and ftools, fo ingenious is love when it is put to its fhifts. The two good-natur'd nymphs were not difappointed, and your humble fervant went off well fatisfy'd with his good fortune.

GLYCERA to PHILINA. lib. ii. epift. 3.

SOME ill *Dæmon* certainly ow'd me a fpite (by the fame token he more than got out of my debt when I was feduc'd to marry this dull phlegmatick lawyer of mine ;) for I'll tell you after what a horrid rate he ufes me. Every night, when other husbands, as in duty bound, folace their poor wives a-bed, my man of law fits up, pretending he has a conveyance to draw for my lord — ; and then, fays he, I'm to make a fpeech in the court to morrow for my client Sir *John* — ; and if I have it not by heart, there will be the devil and all to do. With that, he walks about the room in a meditating pofture to make me believe he is in earneft, mumbling I know not what unintelligible ftuff to himfelf. Since he has not affets enough, as far as I can perceive, to difcharge the debt of matrimony, why fhould he marry, I wonder, to inflame his reckoning ? Why fhould a man, that doth not want a wife to humble his conftitution, pretend to monopolize a young virgin to himfelf, efpecially when he wants either will or ability to do her juftice ? Did he chufe to make me his fpoufe, only

to deafen me with impertinent stories of executions, answers, ejections, and impertinent decrees? Did he ever think I could prove such a supple slave, as to sit up all night to hear him? Since I find he puts my bed-chamber to no other use, than to profane it with nasty petty-fogging, I am resolv'd for the future to have a separate bed by myself: if this won't reform him, but he still continues an incorrigible sot drudging in other peoples business, and neglecting mine, I am resolv'd to give him a *Roxeland* for his *Olive*, and to speak to some more able counsel to manage my law-case. This I hope is enough to make you comprehend my meaning: you are a sensible woman, experienc'd in these affairs, and therefore a hint is sufficient. Consider then, my dear friend, and tell me how I must play this game: you are a woman, and understand the necessities of our sex; and tho' I have not nam'd my disease to you in downright terms (for my modesty would not give me leave to do that) yet since you know the nature of it, I hope you'll be my doctress, and prescribe me a remedy. 'Tis but reasonable, I think, that you, who are my near relation, and besides have a good talent at composing of differences, should stand my friend at this juncture. Besides, as you had a great hand in making this wicked match, you are oblig'd in honour, to make it supportable to me. But above all, it will be requisite to be very secret; for should my litigious blade come to hear, that I apply myself to other counsel, he might reject me for good and all; and so what I get in the hundred, I must expect to lose in the county.

CIRTION to DYCTIS. lib. i. epist. 7.

**D**istracted between joy and grief, I write the following lines to you. Yesterday I was at my old recreation of fishing by the sea-side, and as I was drawing a thundering fish out of the water, so very large, that it made my rod crack again, behold there comes up to me a pretty damsel, with a lovely mixture of roses and lillies in her cheeks, tall and straight as a cedar that likes the ground it grows in. Thought I to myself, I'm a lucky dog to day; fortune favours me in both elements, and now I am like

to get a better prize at land, than I drew just now out of the water. Honest friend, cries she, I conjure you by *Neptune* to look after my cloaths a little while I wash myself in the sea. This request you may imagine, was not unwelcome to me, because it would give me an opportunity to see *something*. She had no sooner thrown off her rigging, but good Heavens! there was a sight enough to have, 't'w'd the most virtuous resolutions of the severest philosopher: from between her hair, which was of a lovely black, and flow'd down her shoulders in great quantity, I discover'd a pair of rosy cheeks, and an ivory neck, that wholly possess'd me with admiration and surprize. Both these colours were in the highest perfection; but they deriv'd no little agreement from the neighbourhood of the black. To return to our nymph, she had no sooner undrest, but she plung'd foremost into the waves: the sea was as smooth as a bowling-green; and when she appeared above the water, had I not seen her before, I durst have sworn she had been one of the *Nereids* of whom the poets tell us so many stories. When she had wash'd as long as she thought fit, out she came; and from such a sight as this, our painters, I suppose, were instructed how to draw *Venus* rising out of the sea. I immediately ran to my lovely damsel, to deliver her her cloaths; and when she was so near me, could not forbear to touch her bubbies, and so forth. But to see what ill fate attends me! the young gypsie blush'd, and frown'd at me: but even her very anger became her; it gave a fresh lustre to her beauty, and her eyes darted lightning at me. Then in her indignation she broke my rod, flung my fish into the sea, and ran away from me as fast as her legs would carry her. Imagine in what confusion she left me. I lamented the loss of what I had taken with so much pains; but the loss of her, whom I had as it were in my hands, afflicted me infinitely more. This disappointment, in short, so mortifies me, that I dare no longer trust myself with the cruel idea of it.

PHILOCORUS to POLYÆNUS. lib.i. ep. 4.

**L**AST week *Hippias* and I were taking a turn in the *Park*, when on a sudden he thus accosted me: friend, says he, prithee mind that lady yonder, that leans upon  
her

her maid's arm. How tall ! how straight ! how well-featured she is ! by Heavens, she's a miracle of a woman ! let us e'en cross the walk, and accost her. Why, reply'd I to him, you're mad, I think : unless I'm mistaken in her outside, she's a woman of virtue, and consequently no game for such as you and I : but if you resolve to proceed, let us view her a little more distinctly, before we board her ; for I love to look about me before I leap. My companion fell a laughing, as if he had been distracted, and striking me gently on the shoulder, thou'rt a novice, said he, I find, in these affairs. Take it from me, all the women in the world are made of sinful materials. One may have more hypocrisy than another ; but if you put it home to her, I'll engage you'll find her made of true flesh and blood. But alas ! you are a perfect stranger to the town-intrigues, otherwise how could you imagine, that any woman of honour would be walking here at this time of the day, and dart her glances so artfully on all she meets ? prithee observe how she plays with her necklace, how slyly she steals her pretty hand out of her glove ; and, as if she went to reform some disorder in her dress, how dexterously she discovers her breasts. From these and a thousand other indications I conclude, that this lady won't let a man sigh at her feet in vain. But what is more convincing, I now tip'd the wink at her, and she as kindly return'd it ; therefore let us go and board the vessel, for I dare engage she'll make no resistance. He had no sooner spoke these words, but he makes directly to the prize abovementioned ; and finding a fit opportunity, he thus makes his addresses to her : I swear by your beauty, the most sacred oath to me that can be, you have made yourself in a moment the absolute sovereign of my heart ; and if you please to order that eaves-dropping maid of your's to retire to some distance, I have something to communicate to you, which perhaps you will not be displeas'd to hear. She accordingly commanded her attendant to file off, when the other in this manner pursu'd his discourse. As I know that love is noameleon to live upon air, I am not so unreasonable as to demand any favours of you *gratis* : and on the other hand, Madam, I am sure you are too conscientious to put too high a price on them. Gold, you know, may be too dearly bought ; but I hope you'll comply with the running

market-price. I have, Madam, two things to plead for me, vigour and wealth ; but I would, by my good will, husband both of them so, as to make them hold out. Come, give me your answer. The lady's eyes sufficiently declared the consent of her heart ; she stood still and blush'd, and such a beautiful red streak'd her cheeks, as we find in the heavens when the sun is just a setting. When my friend found the bargain was now as good as struck, he turn'd about to me ; And what do you think now of my skill in these affairs ? You would have dissuaded me, forsooth, from this expedition, but now you see how I have succeeded ; for at the expence of a few words, and a little time, I have brought the nymph to surrender. You, alas ! are such an heretick, as to believe there are women in the world above flattery, corruption, and bribery ; but you are in a damn'd mistake : follow me, and I'll shew you some sport. But, in the mean time, take this for granted, that there is no garrison so strong, and no woman so obstinately virtuous, but by one practice or other, both may be brought to take a new master.

## LAMPRIAS to PHILIPPIDES. lib. i. ep. 16.

**Y**OU remember me troubled with all the symptoms of love, and desire to know how I got cur'd of it : I us'd to entertain my passion in the fields and solitary groves, which, instead of abating, grew every day fiercer, and rag'd more violently in my breast. As I walk'd by the purling streams, my *Cupid*, said I, and his mother, (for they and only they, know what torments I languish under) give me courage enough to make a declaration of my passion, which hitherto I have stifled within me. As love has transfix'd with his darts this tender breast of mine ; so I hope he will in the same manner treat the fair insensible, who has given me so many cruel inquietudes. One day it happen'd, that after I had amus'd myself with these contemplations in the woods, I found I had resolution enough to venture an interview with my mistress. I went accordingly to her house, and had a long conversation with her, wherein I found the beauties of her mind to be not at all inferior to those of her face ; her looks wore all the bewitching marks of the most agreeable innocence ; I ad-  
mir'd

mir'd  
view'd  
quicke  
ram,  
by acc  
proud  
tied wi  
to acqu  
tent on  
since h  
puted  
stress's  
affectio  
ejacula  
for my  
coming  
upon m  
no long  
impress  
hopes  
the sw  
of the  
and th  
is offer  
of the  
stop m  
every  
them o  
night l  
empha  
found

PHI

**T**  
best lu  
gress,  
mony  
the un  
you en



mir'd her hand, the whitest and softest in the world: I view'd with sacred horror, those killing eyes that penetrate quicker and deeper than lightening. 'T'o compleat my ruin, she shew'd me a delicious pair of breasts, as it were by accident, on which the God of love himself would be proud to recline his head. All this while my tongue was tied with a religious awe, and I had not assurance enough to acquaint her with my pain. However, I was very intent on my mental devotion, and pray'd to *Cupid*, That since he knew my imbecility so well, (which I wholly imputed to himself) he would so effectually touch my mistress's heart, that she of her own accord should own her affection to me. I had no sooner concluded these pious ejaculations, but I found the God had heard my prayers; for my mistress, who look'd so coy and demure at my first coming into the room, on a sudden smil'd very graciously upon me and gently squeez'd me by the hand; and then no longer able to conceal the vehemence of her desire, she impress'd so warm a kiss on my lips, that I was in good hopes the seal would never have parted from the wax. All the sweets of *Arabia the happy*, and all the fragrant odours of the eastern world, all the blooming beauties of the spring, and the wealth of summer; in short, all the incense that is offer'd on the altars of our Gods, comes infinitely short of the natural sweetness of her breath. But here I will stop my narration; for what need I trouble myself to send every particular to you, who are old enough to imagine them of yourself? Only this I will add, that we strove all night long which of us should express their love in the most emphatical manner; and that that saucy intruder, sleep, found us too well employ'd to offer to interrupt us.

PHILOMATIA to EMUSUS. lib. i. epist. 14.

**T**HIS comes to let you know, that we are not so bewitch'd to musick as you imagine, and that the best lute and guitar in the world will make but little progress, unless it comes attended with the more powerful harmony of money: why then do you give yourself and me the unnecessary trouble of so many serenades? Why must you employ your hands, to shew the passion of your heart?

224 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

Why do you prosecute me with your sonnets, and sing under my windows ?

*Since beauty's charms do hourly fade,  
And 'tis a shame to be a maid;  
Let not love's pleasures be delay'd.*

You are old enough, one would think, to know that money atones for all defects with us women ; and that beauty and vigour have no merit with us, if they have no gold to recommend them : but you think me an easy, foolish, good-natur'd creature, who am to be impos'd on by any wheedling stories. You fancy'd, I suppose, that I never had been initiated in the mysteries of our profession, and that I would immediately surrender to you upon the first stroak of your violin, and the first touch of the lute : but, to undeceive you, know that I was bred up under the most experienc'd mistress of her time, who form'd my tender mind with wholsom precepts ; telling me that nothing under the sun was sincere or desirable, but money, and teaching me to despise every thing but that. Under her instructions, and by her virtuous example, I have profited so much, that I now measure love, not by vain empty compliments, that signify nothing, but by the presents that are made me, and by the almighty rhetorick of gold which will stand my friend, when a thousand such fluttering weathercocks as you have left me in the lurch.

TERPSION to POLYCLES. lib. ii. epist. 7.

**T**O convince you how insensible love gets admission into the most innocent hearts, be pleased to read over the following story : a young country girl fell desperately in love with her mistress's gallant, and took fire herself, while she contributed to extinguish that of others. Being obliged to keep watch upon the stairs, lest the lovers should be surpriz'd, she could not but often hear their murmuring and sighing : she saw them too folded in one another's embraces, performing the ceremony of love ; and thus thro' the eyes and ears of this tender girl, the God of love, with his torch and arrows plung'd himself  
over

over head and ears in her panting breast. She bewail'd the unhappiness of her condition, and accus'd her destiny for giving her a mind susceptible of the most tender impressions, yet denying her the means to satisfy them. Why should not I, said she, participate pleasures with my mistress, since I have a soul as sensible as her's? why should love, that tramples over all distinctions of rank and quality, shew himself faint hearted only in my quarrel? But she did not afflict herself with these unprofitable complaints. *Venus* would not suffer her to lose the time in lazy wishes; for being sent one afternoon to invite the gallant to her mistress's lodgings, without any farther preamble or preface, she accosted him in this manner: *Sir*, said she, *I believe you to be a gentleman, and willing to ease the longing of a young virgin: if my face will go down with you, that, and the rest of my body are at your service. You know well enough what it is to love, and therefore will have compassion, I hope, on one that languishes under that distemper.* The gentleman, without farther ado, took her at her word, and was so courteous as to play the priest, since she was so willing to be the sacrifice. He soon eas'd her of that burden she complain'd of, and own'd, that ne never receiv'd more pleasure in his life. The kisses of marry'd women are generally insipid; the kisses of mercenary harlots are fallacious and deceitful; but those of an innocent, uninstructed virgin are sincere, and consequently the most delicious. Our lovers had like to have fainted away under the violence of their agitation; their souls kept hovering about their mouths, but their uninterrupted kisses deny'd them a passage. While the golden minutes pass'd away in these transports, the mistress, who was seiz'd with a fit of jealousy to see them stay so long, stole softly into the room, and surpriz'd them in very criminal circumstances. The unhappy maid found the first effects of her indignation, whom she thump'd and beat, and dragg'd by the hair; but the poor wench intreated her to consider, that tho' her ill stars had sent her a slave into the world, which was none of her fault, she had as strong inclinations as the best of her sex; that love was an imperious deity; and when he had once got entrance into a heart, would not throw up his possession, as she herself could not but know by experience. Wherefore, Madam, says she, in

consideration of love, who is our common master, and whose yoke both of us carry, be pleas'd to forgive this indiscretion in me; which, after the worst gloss you can put upon it, was only the effect of a foolish curiosity, from which the best of women are not exempt. These complaints so innocently deliver'd, soon appeas'd her mistress's fury; who taking her gallant by the hand thus rally'd him: *I find, crys she, you are of the humour of some people, who had rather gather sower grapes, than stay till they are ripe. What could make you so foolishly trifle your time with a silly raw baggage that is so far from knowing how to perform her part in the chorus of love, that she does not yet understand how to level her kisses aright? A virgin is dull and heavy, and unacquainted with the true management of a passion; whereas such a woman as I am, that has try'd many a fall with many a man in my time, needs not the instructions of any one, but gives the utmost satisfaction. I sport a woman gives, but a virgin only receives kisses, which makes a sensible difference between them. And this, continued she to her spark, you know well enough; but if you want to have your memory refresh'd, come to me to night, and I will make you own I am in the right.*

What happen'd upon this, I can't tell; neither am I curious to know, because all men affect to govern themselves by their own peculiar palates, but especially in the business of love.

*A Letter of Gallantry from a young Gentleman to his perjur'd Mistress. lib. ii. epist. 9.*

**I**F you consider, Madam, what ill treatment I have had from your hands, you are in the right on't, to believe that I hate you most mortally; but then if you reflect what an absolute empire your beauty has gain'd over my soul, you can't but be sensible, that it is impossible for me to harbour the least injurious thought of you. To convince you how far I interest myself in every thing that concerns you, I swear to you, by that adorable face, which hath made so perfect a conquest of me, that next to the grief of losing you, I am in the next place concern'd to think what punishments heaven has in store for you, for affronting

affront  
has fo  
dare n  
you.  
the po  
ting th  
wholly  
the fac  
on you  
obliges  
fo reac  
tune o  
neglect  
to dest  
judge i  
never c  
so you  
than th  
have ca  
trespass  
will ha  
am con  
would  
ded tha  
creatur  
I have  
who, a

ABR C

**Y**C  
eyes all  
resort,  
think I  
would r  
expressi  
fes their  
rits. Y  
a devou  
lex in

affronting it by so open, so barefac'd, a perjury. Love has so effectually stifled all resentments within me, that I dare not entertain the least disadvantageous wishes against you. But tho' I am ready to forgive you, I am afraid lest the powers above should call you to an account for violating their majesty by a crime so provoking. If the thing wholly depended on me, you might safely stare heaven in the face, after you have so often call'd down its vengeance on your head: but my fear is, (and my concern for you obliges me to tell you so much) that the Gods will not be so ready to pardon you, as I have been; and any misfortune of your's would afflict me more, than to find myself neglected, and forgotten by you. I impute my miseries to destiny, not to you, (you see, Madam, I would rather judge injuriously of heaven, than of yourself) and I will never cease to pray, that justice itself may be blind, that so you may escape the punishment you deserve, rather than those bright eyes should suffer any thing, tho' they have caused my ruin. Nay, if it should be your chance to trespass once more, and offend heaven again, I hope it will have a due regard to the weakness of your youth. I am content to sacrifice my pretensions to you; I, who would sooner part with the *Indies*, than yourself, provided that you would be no sufferer. Farewel, charming creature, farewel; and may fate be as indulgent to you, as I have been. Shew me now, if you can, a lover like me, who, after such cruel usage, ever writ so humble a letter.

ABROCOMA *to his dear* DELPHIS. lib. ii. ep. 21.

YOU will be angry, perhaps, at the frank confession I am going to make to you. I examine with curious eyes all the women I see; I go to all the places of publick resort, and no female escapes me: pray, Madam, don't think I do this to carry on any intrigue with them (for I would not have you put so unjust a construction upon my expressions) 'tis only to see how much your beauty surpasses theirs, and to be able to do the more justice to your merits. Yes, Madam, by *Cupid* I swear it, who never had a devouter votary than myself, you surpass the rest of your sex in dress, beauty, and all other agreements; your  
charms.



charms are so conspicuous and shining, that they need no artifice to set them off; a natural red adorns your cheeks; neither do you lie under any necessity to load your head with that cumbersome attire other women take a pride in; you have the loveliest hair in the universe. Who can behold so black a pair of eyebrows on so fair and white a forehead, and not own himself your slave? I dare not trust my invention, as fertile as it is, with venturing upon more particulars. In short, Madam, all the perfections of your sex center in you; and your empire is never so safe, as when you appear among our most celebrated beauties. Your sight alone, as it creates our astonishment, so it commands our love; and to make a new triumph, you need only appear to a new beholder. Since my life is entirely wrapp'd up in your's, I wish you may live long and happy. All my inclinations, all my hopes and thoughts terminate in you; and I earnestly beg of heaven, that I may always continue in this opinion. Enjoy that conquest therefore which nature has given you, and I will everlastingly carry love's golden dart in my breast. Neither do you endeavour to pluck it out; for besides that you are not able to do it, I don't desire to part with it, for I take pleasure in nothing so much as in my passion. May it always be the scope of my whole life to love *Delphis*, and may it be my fate to be beloved by her, to be subdued by her beauty, and charm'd by her conversation.

## OCEANUS to ARISTOBULUS. lib. ii. ep. 20.

**Y**OU desire to know what progress our friend *Damon* has made in the affections of his mistress, whom he hath so long besieged; and I am sorry I cannot send you so good news as I could wish: he threw himself down at her feet, and in the common strain of lovers; Will you not, says he, take compassion on my youth? will you not pity one, that dies every moment for you? shew at least some tenderness to the man, who never was conquer'd by any beauty but your's! but she return'd him a compliment as cold as if it had come out of the midst of *Tartary*: Leave persecuting me, says she, with idle stories of your passion, with your pretended darts, and your romantick

flames

flames  
youth  
self th  
neral  
ter thi  
with.  
with a  
insolen  
and fa  
The r  
hunge  
taken  
educat  
forest.  
stancy  
deserv  
night  
the m  
and cr  
petual  
us; bu  
but yo  
jects o  
her, w  
are all  
other  
the oa  
Th  
partia  
great

CH

**Y**  
cal of  
'tis m  
comm  
pedier  
is put  
out, t

flames, for you do but lose your time and labour. The youth was reduc'd to the last despair, when he found himself thus slighted : and as anger, on these occasions, generally succeeds to love, he said the most reproachful bitter things to her, that his indignation could inspire him with. When his fury had spent itself, looking upon him with a scornful air ; I know, says she, how to punish the insolencies of your tongue. All your sex are perfidious and false ; you devour us, nay, you devour one another. The most savage beasts in the woods, unless compell'd by hunger, seldom attack the travellers : but when they are taken by you, and have been debauch'd with a domestick education, they prove erranter brutes, than any in the forest. To be short with you, your perjury and inconstancy teach us to lay aside all pity, and treat you as you deserve ; for in the first ardors of your love, you can lie all night at our thresholds on the bare ground ; you can say the most submissive things in the world ; you can whine and cry, and make Goddesses of us ; you have oaths perpetually at command, and with those counters you deceive us ; but no sooner have we granted the last favours to you, but you grow insolent and haughty ; you make us the subjects of your ill manner'd mirth, and you disdainfully reject her, whom the day before you ador'd like a divinity. You are all athiests as to love, and pretend that *Jupiter* has other business in his hands, than to trouble himself about the oaths of lovers.

Thus the lady discarded the unfortunate *Lyco* ; and, as partial as I am to my friend, I cannot but own there is a great deal of truth in her invective.

CHRY SIS to MYRINA. lib. ii. epist. 15.

YOU and I, my dearest *Myrina*, have long languish'd under the tyranny of *Cupid*, who is the most fantastical of all the deities. You are in love with my husband ; and 'tis my unhappy destiny (but who can resist the God, who commands all the rest ?) to dote on your page. What expedient will love, who uses to be no blockhead, when he is put to his shifts, what expedient, I say, will love find out, to put an end to our present sufferings ? You know

I

I am a constant woman at prayers ; and if a woman ever prays for any thing in good earnest, you likewise know, 'tis when she prays for a kind gallant. Now, to be plain with you, I put up a fervent petition to Heaven this morning, that it would furnish a remedy for both our passions ; when immediately the following thought came into my head : I won't be positive, as our priests generally are, that this whimsy of mine is of heaven's inspiring ; but it seems so easy, so pretty, and so feasible, that I am resolv'd with your help to see it put in execution.

The stratagem, in short, is this : Do you pretend to be very angry with your page, upon what occasion you think most proper, whether for tearing your fan, beating your squirrel, or so forth ; but be sure turn him out of your house. The better to colour this business, I will give you leave to strike him a blow or two ; but I article beforehand with you, that you shan't hurt him. Upon this I know he will immediately run to me, as being your greatest acquaintance ; and I will take care to dispatch my husband on an errand to you, under pretence of interceding for the boy, that you would be so kind as to take him into your service again. By this means both of us will have a fair opportunity to satisfy our longings, which, for my part, I will see punctually perform'd, unless your page is a very ignorant devil indeed ; and I suppose, you will not be wanting to yourself. But, my dear *Myrina*, remember to keep my husband with you as long as you can ; for that, you know, will be for our mutual interest. I can tell you beforehand, that you will not be disappointed in my spark ; I, that have so often experienc'd how well he performs upon duty, am satisfy'd he'll out-do a hero, when wickedness spurs him on. *Farewel.*

STESICHORUS to FRATOSTHENES.  
lib. i. ep. 9.

**T**O see now what cunning gipsies these women are ! the other day a certain woman of my acquaintance, walking in the market place with her husband by her side, and a train of servants at her heels, saw a gallant of her's at some distance off, with whom she us'd to be familiar. She had a mighty longing to whisper something in his ear,  
and,

and, if possible, to steal a kiss from him before her husband's face : so, to bring the matter about, she pretends to fall upon her knee ; and her gallant, who as it seem'd, understood her design, charitably lent her his hand to help her up : then down she tumbles again, and our gentleman was forc'd the second time to give her his assistance : O my poor wife, cries the cuckold, in a strange consternation, I hope thou hast not hurt thyself. Troubled with such cruel fits, cry'd she, and then she made a third stumble. The gallant on one side, and husband on the other, did what in them lay to set her on her legs again : but as her fit still increas'd, the husband, with the help of the kind gentleman, was obliged to carry her to the next tavern. The gallant chafed her hand and rub'd her face ; and all the while the fellow thanked him for the great pains he took with his wife : but finding her indisposition still increase, he ran down stairs like lightning to fetch a physican of his acquaintance to her, not daring to trust his servant with so important a message. In the mean time, our lovers were not wanting to administer mutual consolation to each other : so by that time the husband came back with his doctor, his wife was exceedingly refresh'd. The gallant was complimented a thousand times for his civilities on this occasion. Sir, says the man, I heartily beg your pardon for the trouble my wife has given you. Lord, Sir ! answer'd he, if it was to do ten times again, it would be no trouble. But indeed 'twas too much, Sir. I faith, cries the other, I don't think I can ever do too much for her. I swear but you have, says the husband ; I find she hath put you in a sweat with helping her. In short, they drank a loving glass together ; the wife pretended she was twenty *per Cent.* better than when she set out in the morning. The gallant was highly satisfy'd with what he had done, and the husband the merriest man alive, to see his wife so miraculously recover'd.

*About a Lady that consented to grant her Lover every thing, but the last favour.*

PART II. lib. i. epist. 2.

**Y**OU have heard of several fantastick effects that Love has produced in the world : but I am going to tell you of one that will surprize you more than all the rest ; for my part, I never heard of the like before. *Architels*, to whose person and character, I suppose, you are no stranger, has, for this good while, been most furiously in love with *Telefippe*. It was not without a great deal of importunity, that she was prevail'd upon to admit him into her company : at last she suffered it ; but has ty'd the poor young fellow to such hard conditions, that 'tis a miracle to me how he could comply with them. Young man, says she, I give you leave to kiss me as often as you please, nay, to touch my breasts, to squeeze my hands, and to caress and hug me, even when my stays are off ; but as for marriage, I would never have you so vain, as ever to think or dream of it, lest you should forfeit these privileges, and force me to discard you my service. Be it then, as my queen would have it, replies *Architels* ; if you are pleas'd, I am resolv'd to be so, and shall think you reward my past sufferings more than they deserve, if you will vouchsafe me a kind look now and then, and sometimes honour me with your conversation. But, Madam, may I make so bold as to ask you, why you forbid me to think of marriage ? For a hundred and twenty reasons, replies the lady ; but, at present, I shall only give you one, which you must own to be sufficient. Matrimony, like some sort of grotesque painting, looks well enough, when you view it at a distance ; but when you come up close to it, the coarseness of the daubing is enough to turn one's stomach. *Hymen* puts the flattering end of his magnifying-glass into the hands of all his customers, which makes 'em see a thousand more charms in their mistresses, than they really possess ; and this is the reason why most of them repent of their bargain, when they find it so wretchedly disappoint their expectations, and throw away the romance,

mance,  
rually b  
a man th  
vourabl  
her, slig  
power.  
you are  
sible to  
a Godde  
Fury of  
tion kee  
possibilit  
circle thi  
chitels.  
than an  
she does  
dog, wh  
does not  
zigoroufl  
which an  
nishment  
taite, is

EUXI T

A gentle

**W**E  
to those p  
part, I h  
that only  
you and  
alas ! wh  
up, I was  
I found n  
pluck and  
pid : for  
should I  
sooner fav



mance, after they have once read it. Enjoyment as naturally begets disgust, as disgust concludes in hatred; and a man that would have pawn'd his soul, to obtain one favourable glance from his mistress before he was marry'd to her, flights and undervalues her when he has her in his power. Besides, there's no trusting to you young fellows: you are inconstant as weather-cocks; and 'tis as impossible to secure you, as to fix mercury. She that passes for a Goddess with you to day, ten to one but you make a Fury of her before the week is over. In short, expectation keeps love alive; but enjoyment kills it, beyond all possibility of a resurrection. Thus you see in what a narrow circle this imperious devil has confin'd the unfortunate *Archibutes*. He lives with his mistress in no better a post than an eunuch would do; nay, I much question whether she does not grant some favours to her monkey and lap-dog, which she refuses him. For my part, I wonder he does not rebel, and throw off a tyrant that treats him so rigorously, and imposes that as a diversion upon him, which antiquity made to pass for one of the greatest punishments in hell. To touch and see, and yet be forbid to taste, is certainly the greatest of all curses!

EUXITHEUS to PYTHIAS. lib. ii. epist. 2.

*A gentleman falls in love with a pretty lady at church,  
and sends her this merry love-letter.*

WELL, Madam, for your sake I believe I shall never like a church so long as I live. People use to go to those places to pray off their misfortunes; but for my part, I have pray'd myself into such a peck of troubles, that only *Jove* and you-----no, I beg your pardon, only you and *Jove* can tell when I shall get clear of them: for alas! while with my hands and eyes most devoutly lifted up, I was as busy at my prayers as a lawyer at his papers, I found myself all on a sudden shot thro' the heart, liver, pluck and all, by that confounded dog of an archer, *Cupid*: for, Madam, turning myself to the right, who should I happen to see but your ladyship? and I no sooner saw your ladyship, but those everlasting murderers,  
your

your twinklers, pink'd and stabb'd me in a thousand parts of my body. I endeavour'd to remove my eyes from an object, that would not allow me time to say my prayers: for, Madam, you must know I am plaguy religious in my nature; but the devil a jot my eyes would obey me; so on I gaz'd and star'd without intermission, while the rest of the people went on with their devotions. And, Madam, when you perceiv'd that my eyes made so familiar with your divine countenance, like the rest of your cruel sex, that take a pleasure in mortifying us poor men, you threw your hood over your face, and not content with that, turn'd yourself another way; nor was that all, but you clapp'd your unrighteous hand upon your seraphical cheek, only leaving a small part of it, not much bigger than a patch, as our ladies now wear them, to be seen, which however was enough to do my business effectually. Now, Madam, let me ask you one civil question. Will you be pleas'd to take into your service a slave, that is ambitious of living and dying for your sake; and who would rather chuse to carry your chains, than enjoy a dull lazy liberty, or be the greatest monarch in the universe? I can't tell whether *Jupiter* is alter'd of late; but, by *Jove*, I dare swear, that even *Jupiter* himself would leave his heavenly mansion, and put himself once more to the expence of a golden shower? But what makes me talk of a golden shower? I dare swear, that he would take any form or shape upon him, even that of a bellows-mender, a broom-man, or a chimney-sweeper, only to have the privilege of making you a small visit. But, Madam, to let *Jupiter* alone, (*nam quæ supra nos, nihil ad nos*) and return to myself; I could wish you would give me as just an occasion to speak well of your good nature, as you have given me to extol your beauty; for, under the rose, my dear, it would be a most horrid and lamentable thing, if your cruel treatment should fright back the lover, whom your charms have gain'd. Since you have spoil'd my devotion at church, I'll e'en try how I can pray at home: and, O ye Gods! that any one of you would be so tender-hearted, as to assist and promote the amours of the most passionate wretch that ever drank to his mistress's health out of a slipper, or told his pain in the woods to those compassionate gentlemen the trees. And as for you

charming

charming  
God or  
you'll ta  
divinit  
lady of  
live: a  
joy, and  
ing you

ALC

How a  
priz'  
glad

T  
forbear  
lick ent  
which C  
the rest,  
don't th  
Latitude  
all gam  
upon th  
ter all  
comes i  
brought  
seems,  
him cor  
the nex  
to her;  
utterly  
you is n  
pated d  
as he is  
for 'tis  
he kept  
comes

charming damsel, I am ready to swear to you, by what God or Goddess in the firmament you please : or rather, if you'll take my word without swearing, I will pray to every divinity, that so long as you vouchsafe to be the sovereign lady of my heart, (and may that be so long as both of us live : and may both of us live as long as we are able to enjoy, and look at one another) I may take a pride in wearing your fetters, and being

*Your most obsequious Vassal.*

ALCIPHRON to LUCIAN. lib. i. epist. 5.

*How a woman put a trick upon her husband, who had surpriz'd her at a publick entertainment, and made him glad to buy his peace with her at any rate.*

THE other day so merry an adventure happen'd at our end of the town, that I can't for the heart of me forbear to send you a short account of it. We had a publick entertainment, you must know, in the suburbs, to which *Charidemus* invited several of his friends : amongst the rest, there was a certain lady, (you'll excuse me if I don't think it proper to give you her name) whom that *Latitudinarian* of a lover *Charidemus*, who flies boldly at all game, meeting accidentally in the street, as he was upon the hunt, must needs oblige to sup with him. After all the guests were arriv'd, the master of the feast comes into the room, sprac'd up as fine as a lord, and brought with him an old venerable gentleman, who, it seems, was his friend. Our young female no sooner saw him come into the room, but she immediately flew into the next apartment, and sending for *Charidemus* to come to her ; Lord ! says she, what have you done ? you have utterly ruin'd me : that old fellow you brought along with you is my husband, the most jealous, ill-natur'd, yellow-pated dog, that ever was known, and as surly and peevish as he is jealous : he certainly knew me by my mantua, for 'tis not a full week since he gave it ; and I perceiv'd he kept his eyes incessantly upon it ; so that when he comes home, our house will be untild, that's certain ;  
and

and if I escape with the loss of a leg or an arm, I come off cheaper than I expect: but after all, says she, perhaps ways and means may be found to put the doctor upon the old prig: be you therefore so kind, as to send me out of hand a plate full of victuals to my house, and I warrant you I'll manage my tyrant rarely, and make him as meek as a lamb before I have done with him. 'Twas no sooner propos'd but agreed upon: so she took the shortest cut to her house, that she might get thither before her antient lord and master; and taking a neighbour's wife along with her, both of them lay'd their heads together, how they might best dumbfound the jealous coxcomb. They were hardly got within doors, but in comes Sir *Fumble the cholerick*, roaring and swearing like a dragon, and calling the wife of his bosom a thousand whores and strumpets: Well, you insatiable cockatrice, says he, I'll put it out of your power to abuse me or my bed any longer! my eyes are not so bad, but I knew you well enough to nigh by your mantua; but I'm resolv'd to spoil your gadding abroad for the future. With that he ran furiously to his sword, when the other woman who had retir'd into the next chamber, pops very seasonably into the room. Neighbour, cries she, here is your mantua again, and I give you a thousand thanks for the use of it. I was invited out to an entertainment this afternoon, which made me make so bold with you: and pray, Madam, be so kind to accept of something that I have brought you: with that she uncovers the plate, and set it before her. When the old musty cuckold saw this, the sky clear'd up with him in a trice; his suspicions vanish'd, his jealousy was nonplus'd? nay, the scene was so wonderfully chang'd, that from a haughty imperious tyrant, he became the most obsequious slave that might be. Dear subsee, cries he, I own I was in the wrong. But what shall I say? the best of us may be sometimes mistaken. Truly, truly, I was beside myself; my passion had made me as blind as a beetle: but prithee, dear wife, lay a fine upon me, and see it be a good heavy fine too; a necklace of pearl, a new gown and petticoat, or some such matter; for I'm resolv'd to purchase my peace with thee, let it cost me what it will. But what a mercy was it, my pretty pigfnye, that our neighbour should come in so luckily,

and

and then  
Thus th  
and to f  
needs g  
her beif  
and cuc  
sion to t

HER M

The great  
ed w  
girl,

T

trimony,  
ters, suff  
A gentle  
nurse th  
Nurse, t  
mise tha  
to impar  
swore by  
brandy-k  
should n  
girl bluf  
cries she  
gentlewo  
Upon th  
the grou  
distracted  
don't ma  
over-hea  
counsel?  
design'd  
so guilty  
yet I did  
disputed  
I found  
twenty

and thereby prevent the effusion of my dear spouse's blood. Thus the old gentleman humbled himself before his wife; and to shew his gratitude for this strange deliverance, must needs go to church immediately. His pious wife made her best use of this opportunity, sends for her gallant, and cuckolds her husband, that now he might have occasion to thank heaven for somewhat.

HERMOCRATES to EUPHORION. lib. i. ep 6.

*The great danger a man runs of finding himself disappointed when he marries; confirm'd by the story of a young girl, that began to trade for herself very soon.*

TO shew you how soon the women of this age grow ripe, as likewise to deter you from committing matrimony, 'till you have made a due enquiry into all matters, suffer me to entertain you with the following story. A gentleman's daughter of my acquaintance, surpriz'd her nurse the other morning with the following confession: Nurse, says she, if you will give me your word and promise that you will never talk on't again, I have a secret to impart to you, which highly concerns me. The nurse swore by all that was good and sacred, by the never-failing brandy-bottle, and the comfortable sack-posset, that it should never go out of her lips. Upon this, the young girl blushing very prettily, to tell you the truth, nurse, cries she, I have lost my maidenhead. How? says the old gentlewoman, have you parted with that precious treasure? Upon that she tore her hair, wrung her hands, stamp'd the ground with both feet, and lay'd on, as if she had been distracted. For God's sake, nurse, says the young gypsy, don't make such a noise, lest the folks in the house should over-hear us. You promis'd, did you not, to keep my counsel? why then do you make all this pother, as if you design'd to betray me? and, nurse, to let you see I am not so guilty as you take me, tho' I was ready to die for love, yet I did not surrender up my all on the sudden; no, I disputed every inch of ground with my gallant; but, alas! I found all this struggling was to little purpose: I was of twenty minds in an hour; and thus I expostulated with myself,



myself ; shall I obey the dictates of love, or bid defiance to him ? shall I consult my pleasure, or preserve my reputation ? both are in my power. But, alas ! I find a woman has no free-will in these matters, the bias on nature's side runs so strong ; and honour is an unequal match for inclination at any hour of the day, but especially of the night. What help'd to inflame my passion, was the very opposition I made to it ; so that having held out about a month, it was not in the power of frail flesh and blood to sustain the siege any longer. When she had done the story ; this is lamentable news reply'd the old beldam ; you have dishonour'd my grey heirs, and broke through all the wholesome admonitions I have given you. But, Miss, since (as the proverb has it) *What is once done is never to be undone* ; all the advice I can give you at present, Miss, is to forbear this pastime, Miss, for the time to come, 'till the holy priest has join'd you to some husband, and then you may fall on in God's name, and take your belly full ; for, mind me, Miss, should you do this naughty thing again with your spark, ten to one, Miss, but your apron-strings would rise up to your chin, and tell strange tales of you. This would enrage your father, break the heart of your mother, and expose you, Miss, to the malicious mirth of all the neighbourhood. But, Miss, I trust in heaven, that before any thing of this happens, providence will find out for you a good pains-taking husband ; and I hope your father has got your portion ready to strike the first fair chapman that bids for you. So then, mother, cries the girl, jumping and frisking about her, I have nothing more to fear, have I ? No, cries the nurse, for this bout, Miss, I hope you have nothing more to fear ; and when you come to be married, Miss, leave every thing to my conduct ; for, Miss, do you see, I'll manage matters so for you, that, Miss, tho' your husband could see as far into a millstone, as the best philosopher of them all ; nay, tho' he were a man-midwife, and a conjurer into the bargain, yet, Miss, he should never suspect you ; and if he has any skill in these matters, his very skill shall help to cheat him. This virtuous discourse pass'd between the old woman, and our young harlot, in a private arbour in the garden, and was accidentally overheard by one of my servants. Judge then, my worthy friend, what a cruel risque we poor men run,

that ven  
our fem  
and kno  
hand fr  
wicked  
a maiden  
best, be  
but a wo

EUBU

That 'tis  
self, a  
is conf

I T feel  
our l  
and you  
so by wo  
never to  
the haug  
make the  
I am a liv  
I marry'  
ing I the  
were, fro  
more suit  
presume  
I lov'd h  
imaginab  
undergo  
condition  
was a pie  
ted with)  
to the ea  
in't if a v  
band, wi  
verse : bu  
tho' she l  
for better  
ill-manne  
with her.

that venture into the *terra incognita* of matrimony ; when our females are debauch'd before they get into their teens, and know man almost as soon as they can tell their right-hand from their left : so that if the age goes on after this wicked rate, as it has begun, a man that is resolv'd to have a maidenhead, must chuse his wife out of the cradle, or at best, be content to take her in her bib and long coats : but a word to the wife is sufficient.

EUBULIDES to SOSTRATUS. lib. ii. ep. 12.

*That 'tis folly for a man to marry a woman beneath himself, out of hopes that she'll make a dutiful wife, which is confirm'd by an instance to that purpose.*

IT seems you are not convinc'd by what I said to you in our last conversation ; therefore I once more affirm it ; and you may believe your friend, who has found it to be so by woful experience, that a perverse froward woman is never to be mended : even poverty, that uses to humble the haughtiest tyrants, cannot correct their insolence, or make them tractable to their husbands ; of which sad truth I am a living testimony : for, like a silly blockhead as I was, I marry'd a woman with not a groat to her portion, thinking I should live easier with one whom I prefer'd, as it were, from a dunghill to my bed, than with one that was more suitable to my quality and estate, who perhaps might presume upon her family, and the fortune she brought me. I lov'd her, tho' a serving-maid, with the truest passion imaginable ; I was concern'd to see so pretty a creature undergo such vile drudgery ; I pity'd the meanness of her condition ; and as pity easily improves into love, (which was a piece of natural philosophy I was then unacquainted with) I pity'd and pity'd her still, 'till at last I fell up to the ears in love. Thought I to myself, the duce is in't if a woman, who has so many obligations to her husband, will not make the most dutiful spouse in the universe : but I was lamentably mistaken in my politicks ; for tho' she had scarce cloaths to her back, when I took her, for better, for worse ; yet now she's more insolent and ill-manner'd, than if she had brought her weight in gold with her. In short, the *devil* can't match her for envy, malice,

malice, and ingratitude. Her passion sometimes transports her so, that she threatens to drub my jacket. 'Tis true, she has not yet been so good as her word; for which I may thank her fear, and not her want of will: however, she pretends to controul and contradict me in every thing; and neither fears me as her husband, nor respects me as her patron. This, my dear friend, is all the portion I have had with her; tho', now I think on't, I must do her the justice to own, that she brought a gown with her, but so bepatch'd and betatter'd I'll warrant you, that it had been two hundred years out of fashion; but now no cloaths are good enough for her; and every other week, forsooth, she must have a new gown and petticoat, as if she studied all the ways in the world to ruin me, and bring me to a gaol. Were my estate ten times greater than it is, she would soon bring it to nothing by her boundless prodigality. 'Tis to no purpose to tell her what will be the effects of her vanity. T'other morning, as she was importuning me upon the old score for a new gown; my dear, said I to her, prithee do but behold this coat of mine, it has serv'd me a whole twelve-month, and yet I can make a shift with it still; in good faith, you will undo me, if you go on after this rate. Undo you! cries she to me so loud, that you might have heard her a mile off; you are like indeed to be undone by my expensive living; there's never a woman in town but goes better dress'd than myself, tho' their husbands are nothing near so well able to bear it. And, Mr. *Thrift*y, how long do you think I have worn this mantua? 'Tis about a fortnight old, reply'd I. Look you there, cries this instrument of hell, as I hope for salvation I have had it a full month; but every thing, I find, is too good for your loving wife. With that she fell a roaring and crying, as if she intended to exhaust all the radical moisture in her body. Now, what would you advise me to do in this case? for my part, I see no other way left me, but to belabour her sides with a good oaken cudgel at parting, turn her out of doors, and bid her make the best of her way to hell, rather than she shall squander all I have, and send me to an hospital. I know, by experience, that the more a man bears with an imperious woman, the more she will ride him; and that a true scold is no more to be cur'd, than a vi-

S  
tious con  
son: th  
thorn in  
tween  
my dear  
ever she  
self, in

EPI M

I Prote  
exho  
the same  
ly effect  
pany, y  
raise the  
that you  
sooner lo  
After thi  
fly the c  
territorie  
his head.  
most exc  
leave to  
you neve  
that you  
me that  
were a th  
the more  
fear as h  
set your  
him; tur  
fellows,  
won't hin  
with a bu  
before hi  
against w  
is infinite  
than by a  
VOL.

tious constitution, which turns the best aliments into poison: therefore I am resolv'd she shall troop, and be a thorn in my foot no longer. This is fully concluded between me and myself, *nemine contradicente*; and as for my dear spouse, she may travel with her band box wherever she pleases; and whether she hangs or drowns herself, in her great discretion, 'tis all one to

*Your humble Servant.*

EPIMENIDES to AGRINOTA. lib. ii. ep. 17.

*A letter of gallantry to a marry'd woman.*

**I** Protest, Madam, you advise one like an oracle: your exhortations are the soberest things in the world, by the same token, I never think of them but they wonderfully effect me. The last time I had the honour of your company, you were pleas'd to ask me, when I intended to raise the siege, and leave of persecuting you? adding, that you had an honest man to your husband, and would sooner lose your life, and all that, than violate his bed? After this, Madam, you very discreetly counsell'd me to fly the country, lest he should find me prowling in his territories, and cut my throat, for endeavouring to fortify his head. Now, Madam, as I hinted above, you have a most excellent hand at advising; but you must give me leave to tell you, that you were never in love, nay that you never saw a lover in your life; for your language shews that you are a perfect stranger to these matters. You tell me that you have a husband; why, what care I, if there were a thousand of them; for then there would be so many the more to cuckold? A true lover is as great a stranger to fear as he is to modesty. Break your fan about his ears; set your lap-dog, squirrel, and monkey all at once upon him; turn him out of doors; call him a hundred saucy fellows, and sling your chamber pot at him; yet all this won't hinder him from making a second attack: fright him with a bully of a husband eight foot high; nay, set death before his face, he'll break thro' all difficulties, and sail against wind and tide to arrive at his expected port. *Venus* is infinitely more honour'd by these noble resolutions, than by all the incense and victims that her other votaries

present to her. So, Madam, you may save yourself the trouble of giving me any more wholesome admonitions: for, upon my word, they are not like to edify with me. Having made these advances, I scorn to listen to the suggestions of so treacherous a privy-counsellor as fear; and have resolv'd either to take the town by storm, or else die in the trenches, or to do something that's worse. You may dissuade me to the contrary, 'till your lungs are tir'd, but my heart whispers me to keep my ground; and for your sake, I have bound myself by an oath, either to fall in your quarrel, or else to cure my love by marrying; for I have been told, that marriage is as effectual a cure for love, as beheading is for the tooth-ach. But, Madam, I hope you'll not put me upon such cruel extremities. In the mean time, oh! thou most charming of all women! don't entertain such wicked sentiments, as to think that these are compliments of course, and no better. You must be a rank infidel, to distrust me after so frank a declaration. for, as I hope to be happy in your embraces, my pen is secretary to my heart, and writes nothing but what that dictates to it. *Farewel.*

ÆLIANUS to CALYCA. lib. ii. epist. i.

*A young gentleman had fallen out with his mistress; and a friend of his endeavours in this letter to re-establish him in her good graces: and the latter to bring it about, tells her, that he shall bring his pockets lin'd with gold; which argument, they say, never yet fail'd with any woman of any age, religion, or country whatsoever.*

**I** Have presum'd to write to you this letter in behalf of my friend *Charidemus*; and if my eloquence could come up to the height of his passion, I should not much doubt of carrying my point with you. This young gentleman has been long your adorer; and unless you propose a speedy cure to his pain, I am afraid will not continue long in the land of the living. At present he is a walking skeleton: and I leave it to you, to consider what a credit it will be to you to send one, who is a ghost already, to his brethren below. For my part, I daily put it up in my prayers



prayers that bloodshed may never be laid to your charge ; and that so beautiful a face as your's, may never be indicted at Heaven's *Old Baily* for murder. You are angry with the young spark, I know ; and perhaps he has merited your indignation : but if his youth will not plead for his past errors, yet remember he has done penance enough by being banish'd your company so long. As you are only inferior to the Goddess of beauty, perhaps it may not be amiss for you to try to imitate her. It is true, she has her fire, and carries her darts about her ; but her fire is gentle, not devouring ; and her darts are reserv'd for those that despise, not for those that adore her. You are not content to set us on fire by your sight, but wound us even with your absence. Now, where would the harm on't be, to heal the wounded by a kind glance, and to soften that flame which your cruelty first kindled ? So far, Madam, I have talk'd to you in the language of an interceder ; now give me leave to say a word or two to you as an adviser. I know indeed, that it is no ill policy for a woman to make her lover now and then smart by her disdain ; because it not only puts an edge upon his appetite, but keeps him in his duty ; but then there is danger in carrying this point too far ; for as satiety is apt to cloy, so too severe a treatment generally disgusts him. Who knows too, but it may make him bestow his applications elsewhere, where he has a fairer prospect of succeeding ? *Cupid* comes and goes away in a minute ; where he hopes, there he settles his quarters. Make him despair, and he abandons them in an instant : for this reason, a lady that would secure her lover to herself, ought to manage her game cautiously ; and tho' she is not inclin'd to grant him the last favours as often as he demands them, to afford him at least so slender and cheap a diet as hope. To deal plainly with you, Madam, several of your sex have been laying out for my friend already ; and one that shall be nameless, had certainly drawn him into her toil, if he had not firmly resolv'd to forget all womankind for you. As for those flattering coxcombs, that make love to all the females they meet, and adore all faces alike, you may receive them in what manner you think fit ; but a sincere lover, like my friend, ought to be us'd sincerely, and treated upon the square ; therefore, Madam, let me advise you to keep with-

in due bounds, lest you crack the line by endeavouring to stretch it; and let not your discretion degenerate into pride. You need not be inform'd what a pleasure the world takes to mortify the haughty: besides, delays in these matters, are often prejudicial; and the fruit that tastes well when newly gather'd from the tree, loses all its delicious flavour by being kept too long. Time spurs on continually, whether we employ it to our advantage or no; and when old age knocks at your door, your other guests will leave you; and 'tis a sad, but an undeniable truth, that love seldom or never survives the loss of beauty. A woman is like a garden; while the verdure lasts, and the flowers are in perfection, what can be more agreeable? but when the spring is once gone, the flowers decay, and the garden lies neglected. Thus it happens with a woman; for when her shape and charms have left her in the lurch, she must either keep at home, and be a *Magdalen*, in her own defence, or resolve to be laugh'd at if she peeps abroad. Love waits upon beauty as flatterers do upon wealth; and both disappear when the attractive object is gone. But, Madam, I forget whom I was talking to all this while; for what need I make a long harangue to one who knows these matters so much better than myself? Let me therefore conjure thee, O thou *Phoenix* of thy sex! to forget and forgive all former quarrels, and let thy soul, that inhabits so fair a mansion, be, if 'tis possible, more charming than thy body. You see how a rose withers upon the stalk if it is not gather'd: I need not make any application. Will you then be reconciled to your lover? I am sure you will, for I know your breast is capable of the most tender impressions; and 'tis not in your temper to be cruel. Know then, that I will wait upon you tomorrow night, and be master of the ceremonies to my young gentleman, who shall bring with him store of mediators in his pocket; I mean of broad-pieces: for, between friends, Madam, nothing is so hearty a reconciler, or so effectual a pleader, especially in the affairs of love, as a round handful of gold. Thus hoping you'll pass an act of indemnity for what is past, and put the best construction upon the present. I remain

*Your most obedient Servant.*

APOL.

APOLLOGENES to SOSIAS. lib. ii. ep. 11.

*Describes the uneasy condition of a young gentleman, who, at the same time had a violent Passion for his wife and his mistress.*

I Believe no young fellow in the world was ever in such cursed circumstances as I ; and were it possible for a man to consult every lover, between *pole* and *pole*, I fancy they'd all own that mine is the hardest case that ever was. I kept a woman, and lov'd her ; but after a month or two grew weary of her, as 'tis the way of frail mankind. Thought I to myself, I'll even leave off this foolish expensive course of life, turn honest like the rest of my neighbours, and marry. I did so, and marry'd a woman of virtue and fortune ; and, in short, possess'd all those good qualities that can recommend one of her sex. But tho' I enjoy this charming bed-fellow every night, my passion for my old mistress burns still as violent as ever ; and yet I defy any man breathing to love his wife better than I do. But here's the mischief on't, when I possess one, I cannot forbear thinking of the other ; and thus when I am in company with my wife, my wicked memory conjures up the idea of my mistress : And when I am circled in my mistress's arms, some untoward *Dæmon* or other puts my wife into my head. In fine, my case is like that of a pilot at sea, who finds himself attack'd by two contrary winds, that struggle for sovereignty of the ocean, and buffet his poor vessel by turns most unmercifully. You'll wonder, perhaps, how I shall be able, at the same time, to harbour two such incompatible interests in my breast, as a wife and a mistress : but you may rest assur'd, that what I have told you is true ; and I could wish, with all my soul, that as these two passions make a shift to subsist in my heart, without juggling out one another ; so my spouse and my mistress could be induc'd to set up their horses together, and live peaceably under the same roof, without any jealousy or heart-burning. But this is a miracle which I must never expect to see ; for tho' a mistress, so long as you supply her with money, cares not a farthing if you are concern'd with a thousand

246 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

other women ; yet that untractable, craving animal, call'd a wife, would sooner see you squander her fortune, and plunder her of her grandmother's jewels, than let you pay the least sum of love in to any exchequer but her own.

EPISTLES of *PLINY*, junior.

*I am to inform the reader, that in the following letters I have not confin'd myself to a literal version. Where I found any place so perplex'd, that no certain sense could be made of it ; or where it could not be understood without a comment, (which would have look'd ridiculous in such a collection as this) I have fairly omitted it ; and sometimes I have made bold to alter a word or two, to make my author more palatable to the English reader. As for the choice I have made of the letters, if they are not the best, I hope they will not displease.*

*To his Friend ROMANUS. lib. iii. epist. 13.*

**A**T your request I have sent you the *Panegyrick* I lately deliver'd before our most incomparable *Trojan*, altho' I had sent it you whether you had desir'd it or no. Now you have it before you, I must beg you to reflect upon the difficulty, as well as the nobleness of the subject. Upon other occasions, the newness of the argument generally draws our attention ; but here it was impossible for me to say any thing, which all the world did not know before. For which reason the reader, having nothing else to employ him, will only mind the elocution, in which 'tis a hard matter for a man to succeed well, when that, and only that, is taken notice of. I could wish that the order, transitions, and figures, could be consider'd at the same time : for in the most barbarous nations, you shall find many that are able to invent handsomely, and to express themselves magnificently enough ; whereas to dispose of things in their proper order, and to vary the figures with art and judgment, is only the talent of the learned. I am of opinion indeed, that the sublime and pompous stile is not always to be us'd ; for, as in a picture,  
nothing

nothing sets off the light so well as an artificial disposition of the shades ; so an oration is no less recommended by the simplicity, than majesty of the diction. But why should I trouble you with these things, who know them so much better than myself ? In the mean time I beg the favour of you to mark what places you think want correction ; for I shall be the easier inclin'd to believe, that the rest of the oration pleases you, when I find you dislike some passages in it.

*Farewel.*

*To his Dear CANINIUS. lib. viii. epist. 4.*

**T** WAS the noblest thing you ever attempted in your life, to relate the *Dacian* war in verse : for, besides the newness of the subject, what can be more copious and fertile, what more poetical ? and tho' we all know it to be true, what more seemingly fabulous ? you will have a noble occasion to employ all the stores of your invention : when you talk of rivers commanded to take a new course, or bridled by new bridges, that before were hardly to be pass'd in boats : when you talk of armies encamp'd on the tops of precipices, and a mighty king, who had grasp'd the whole universe in his imagination, not only depriv'd of his kingdom, but his life. In short, when you come to describe two magnificent triumphs, both of which were celebrated for the reduction of a nation held invincible before ; the only and greatest difficulty will be, to express all this in a strain equal to the dignity of the subject ; which even you, my friend, will find to be no easy task, altho' you have a towering elevated genius, capable of the highest undertakings. Some little trouble too you'll find it, to soften the names of these barbarous people, and particularly of their towns, so as they shall not shock our ears when they come into verse ; but there is nothing so harsh and dissonant, but what may be made harmonious, or at least tolerable, with a little care and alteration. Besides, if it were lawful for *Homer* to contract, or extend, and turn words even of *Grecian* extraction, for the better cadence of his verse ; why should not the same privilege be allow'd you, especially



since it is not affected, but necessary? Therefore, when, after the custom of the poets, you have invoc'd the help of the muses, and especially of your hero's their greatest patron, whose noble achievements and actions you are going to sing, weigh anchor, put up all your sails; and if ever you did it upon any occasion, so now more particularly hoist your flag, display your colours, and bear down with all the force of wit. These metaphors, perhaps, may seem too daring for prose; but why may I not be indulg'd to speak in the poetical language to a poet; but this I bargain with you before-hand, that you will send me your poem in pieces just as you finish it: nay, even before you have finish'd it, by which means it will come the more fresh, like fruit newly gather'd from the tree. You will tell me, 'tis impossible that small fragments should please so well, as an entire work, or that a sketch should be so well lik'd as a finish'd picture: I confess it, and therefore I will consider it as such, and you shall bestow the last hand upon it, at your leisure, in my library. To your other favours, give me, I beseech you, this farther mark of your friendship, as to communicate to me what you would let no body else see: for tho' I shall the more commend and value your writings, as I see them come out more slowly and more correct; yet I shall both love and honour yourself infinitely the more, as you send me these things with most dispatch, in their undress.

*To his Wife* CALPHURNIA. lib. vi. epist. 7.

**Y**OU send me word, that my absence does not a little affect you, and that you have no other antidote against your melancholy, but my letters. 'Tis no small satisfaction to me that I am always in your thoughts, and that such trifles can contribute to your diversion. For my part, to let you see my case is parallel with yours, I am perpetually reading yours; and the oftner I read them, the more new they seem to me, and I still discover some fresh beauties in them, which I did not observe before. Tho' this, in some measure, alleviates my pain, yet it sets me a longing the more for your company; for if your letters are so sweet and entertaining, what pleasures may I not expect

pect  
you t  
hinted  
me,

**T**rel go  
the ca  
ver li  
greate  
same c  
hours  
of the  
miss y  
than i  
time w  
am ple  
Judge  
forc'd  
and m

To

**Y**riddles  
stinctly  
sent m  
ligent  
polite,  
who d  
the ha  
just an

pect from your conversation? Therefore, let me conjure you to lose no opportunities of writing to me; tho', as I hinted before, at the same time this commerce delights me, it gives me some uneasiness.

*To the Same.* lib. vii. epist. 5.

**T**IS impossible for me tell you how much I regret the want of your good company, and I have several good reasons for it: In the first place there is love in the case. Then 'tis to be consider'd, that you and I never liv'd asunder, which is the reason why I pass the greatest part of the night in thinking on you. From the same cause it proceeds, and even in the day-time, at those hours when I us'd to visit you in your chamber, my feet, of their own accord, carry me thither; and then when I miss you, I come back no less melancholy and sorrowful, than if you had turned me out of your room. The only time when I am free from these inquietudes, is, when I am pleading in the *Forum*, and drudging for my friends. Judge, then, what a mortify'd life I lead, when I am forc'd to find relaxation in labour, and comfort in care and misery.

*To his Friend* FEROX. lib. vii. epist. 13.

**Y**OUR last letter is a convincing argument that you study, and that you don't. You'll tell me I talk riddles to you; and so I do, 'till I explain to you more distinctly what my meaning is. In short, the letter you sent me, shews you did not study for it, so easy and negligent it appears to be; and yet at the same time 'tis so polite, that 'tis impossible that any one should write it, who did not weigh every word; or else you are certainly the happiest man in the world, if you can write letters so just and exact, without care and premeditation.

To CORNELIUS TACITUS. lib. vii. epist. 20.

**I** Return you your book, which I read over very carefully, having mark'd all along in the margin what places I thought fit to be alter'd, and what struck out. For I am no less inclin'd to tell the truth, than you are to hear it. 'Tis a plain case, I believe, that no man suffers himself to be so patiently found fault with, as he that deserves the highest commendation. And now I expect my own book from you, with your corrections and amendments. These reciprocal offices of friendship, that pass'd between us, give me no little satisfaction; for if posterity will have any concern for us, I am pleas'd to think, that it will tell, with what amity, and integrity, you and I have liv'd together. It will be a remarkable, and perhaps the only instance in history, that two men almost of the same age and quality, and of some reputation for learning, (I am oblig'd to speak the more sparingly of you, because at the same time I speak of myself) should promote one another's studies so unanimously. When I was but young, and you had justly acquir'd a high character in the world, even then it was my greatest ambition to imitate and follow you, tho' at never so great a distance. We had then at *Rome* several persons of wit and learning, that were deservedly admired; yet so great a similitude was there between our tempers and dispositions, that even then I endeavour'd to copy after you. For this reason 'tis no small satisfaction to me, that whenever there is any discourse about learning and learned men, you and I are still quoted together, that when your name is mention'd, the company immediately mentions mine; and that when they prefer a third man to one of us, they mean it of both. But 'tis no matter to me whether you or I are mention'd first; for if I am first, it is only because I am the next to you. I don't question too, but you have observ'd, that in the last wills of the deceas'd, unless there was some particular difference in the case, you and I have legacies of the same value generally bequeath'd us. The conclusion I draw from all this, is, that we have the greatest obligations that can be to entertain the strictest amity; since

even our studies, our manners, our reputations ; in short, the united testimony of the world, are so many arguments, why the mutual friendship between us should still increase.

*Farewel.*

*To the Same.* lib. vi. epist. 16.

YOU desire me to send you an account of my uncle's death, that you may be the better able to relate it in your history. I am oblig'd to you for this favour, for I foresee my uncle's name will be immortal, if it has the honour to be preserv'd by your pen : tho' it was his fate to die, like great cities, memorable for their calamities in the universal desolation of the finest part of *Italy* ; nay, tho' he himself has writ several learned volumes, which will propagate his memory to future ages, yet that eternity which seems to be entail'd on every thing you write, will not a little contribute to perpetuate his name. For my part, I reckon those men happy, who by a particular indulgence of heaven, are capable of doing things fit to be transmitted to posterity ; or of writing works that deserve to be read ; but I reckon those the happiest of all who possess both these advantages. Among the number of these latter I reckon my uncle, by means of your's, as well as his own writings ; upon which account I am proud to comply with your desires. My uncle was then at *Misenus*, with the fleet under his command in the harbour, on the 24th day of *August*, about one of the clock in the afternoon ; when my mother came to tell him, that she beheld afar off a cloud of an unusual magnitude and form. He had taken two or three turns in the sun, after which he bathed himself in cold water ; then he lay down and tasted a small repast, and fell to his books : but upon this alarm call'd for his slippers, and got up to the highest part of the house, from whence he might most advantageously behold this prodigy. At so great a distance, we could not positively tell from whence this cloud arose, tho' afterwards we knew it came from mount *Vesuvius*. Nothing resembled the shape on't more, than a pine-tree does ; for from a long taper trunk, it spread itself to a  
very

very large head, the reason of which I suppose might be, that when the wind that carried it up, began to fail, its own weight made it run into a great breadth. Sometimes it look'd of a whitish, and sometimes of a black gloomy colour, according as it carry'd up with it earth or ashes. My uncle, thinking it impossible to make a just observation of this phenomenon, without coming nearer, commanded a galley to be got ready, and made an offer to take me along with him, if I thought convenient. I excus'd myself to him, and answer'd, that I would pass that afternoon at my study ; and, as it happen'd, he had given me something to transcribe. As he was going out of the house with his pocket-book in his hand, the seamen of *Retina*, affrighted at so surprizing a conflagration (for the village lay under the mountain, and there was no other way of escaping but by sea) begg'd of him not to expose himself to a danger that so imminently threaten'd him. This did not dissuade him from his design ; and what he began out of a spirit of curiosity, he perform'd with the greatest resolution imaginable. So he order'd the gally to put out to sea, and went himself aboard it, with an intention to assist not only those of *Retina*, but the neighbouring towns ; for the country all along that shore is extremely well peopled : he steer'd his course towards those places from whence the affrighted inhabitants ran away in great multitudes ; nay, he sail'd into the very mouth of danger, and was so free from fear, that he took particular notice of every circumstance almost relating to this eruption. By this time a shower of ashes, attended with pumice-stones, cover'd the deck, falling the hotter, and in greater quantities, as they approach'd nearer to the shore. Upon this he considered a little with himself, whether he had not best tack about, and sail homewards, (which the pilot advis'd him to do) but he told him that fortune favour'd the bold, and so order'd him to sail to his friend *Pomponianus*, who was at *Stabiæ*, on the other side of the bay. In this place, tho' the danger seem'd to be at some distance, yet upon the first approach of it, *Pomponianus* had order'd all his luggage to be carry'd on ship-board, being resolv'd to make his escape, had not the wind sat in the contrary corner. But the same wind that hindered him, brought my uncle into the harbour, who per-

perfu  
by hi  
After  
(wha  
to be  
place  
the b  
nation  
in th  
my u  
to qu  
pos'd  
which  
by re  
what  
there  
so co  
no ge  
little l  
*Pompe*  
while  
ther t  
the op  
house  
they  
When  
of the  
howev  
my un  
fear o  
head,  
them.  
as pos  
sen'd  
he wa  
stood  
pestuo  
of clo  
it off.  
which  
hot fo  
ported



persuaded them to be of good courage, and endeavour'd by his own example to make them lay aside their fears. After this he bath'd, and was very chearful at supper, or (what in these dangers is full as great) he seem'd at least to be so. All this while the flames broke out in several places of the mountain *Vesuvius*, which appear'd so much the brighter in so dark a night : In this strange consternation the country people left their habitations, which in their absence were devour'd by the flames ; and this my uncle urg'd as an argument why it was not adviseable to quit the place where they were. After this he compos'd himself to rest, and slept very soundly, as those which were in the next room, and heard him, affirm ; for, by reason of the largeness of his chest, he breath'd somewhat of the loudest. But the court-yard, thro' which there was a passage to the dining-room, was by this time so cover'd with ashes and pumice-stones, that there was no getting out of it for him, if he had stay'd never so little longer ; so being awak'd out of his sleep, he join'd *Pomponianus* and his company, who had watch'd all this while. And now they debated among themselves, whether they should stay within doors, or venture abroad in the open air ; for the earthquake was so violent, and the house reel'd and stagger'd so, that one would have thought they had been torn up from their very foundations. When they were now in the fields, they fear'd the falling of the pumice-stones, tho' they were light and porous ; however, of the two dangers, this was the least. With my uncle, reason overcame reason ; with the rest, one fear overcame another ; so they carry'd pillows on their head, to break the fall of any thing that might fall on them. In other places it was day, but here it was as dark as possible night itself could be, tho' it was somewhat less'n'd by the numerous flambeaux, and other lights. Then he was resolv'd to go to the sea-shore, and see how the sea stood affected, which still continued very rough and tempestuous. Here my uncle, lying all along upon a bundle of cloaths, call'd once or twice for cold water, and drank it off. After this the flames, and a sinell of brimstone, which us'd to precede the flames, as it made the place too hot for the rest, so it wak'd my uncle, who being supported by two servants, got up, but in an instant fell down again,

254 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

again, being, I suppose, suffocated by the sulphureous vapours, and the orifice of his stomach clos'd up, that was naturally weak and puling. Three days after this his body was found whole and entire, without the least hurt or mark upon it, and in the same cloaths he last put on; in a posture too, that made him rather look like one that was asleep, than dead. While this happen'd, my mother and I were at *Misenus*; but this is nothing to the history, and you desir'd to be inform'd in no other particulars, but those that relate to the death of my uncle. I will therefore conclude; but before I do that, give me leave to add, That I have given you a true and faithful account of all that has come to my knowledge. I leave it to you to pick out what you think most proper for your purpose; for it is one thing to write a letter, and another to write a history; one thing to write to a friend, and another to address himself to all the world.

*Farewel.*

To SURA. lib. vii. epist. 27.

**Y**OU and I are both at leisure, you to teach, and I to be inform'd; I have for a long while earnestly desir'd to know, whether there are any such things in reality as spectres, or whether they are only the results of a fearful imagination: for my part, I am inclin'd to believe the former by what happen'd, as I have been told the story, to *Curtius Rufus*: He was walking up and down a portico towards the evening, when the shape of a woman appear'd to him, but much bigger than the life, and much more beautiful. This unexpected sight strangely surpriz'd him, when the phantom told him she was of *Africk*, and came on purpose to tell him his fortune; adding, that he was going to *Rome*, where he should be advanc'd to the greatest honours; that he should return back to this province in quality of governor, and there die. Every thing exactly happened as the spectre foretold. The story goes, that as he was sailing for *Carthage*, and coming out of a ship, the very same figure met him upon the shore, upon which he fell sick; and remembering what it had formerly told him, gave over all hopes of recovery,

covery, before the physicians thought his case dangerous. But what I am now going to tell you, as it is by much stranger, so it is more terrible than the other. There was a large and stately house at *Athens*, but untenanted, by reason of the ill name it lay under ; for in the depth of the night you might hear a noise like that of the dragging of chains, which at first seem'd to be farther off, but by degrees came nearer and nearer to you : at last a ghost appear'd in the shape of an old man, lean and meager, with a long beard, and the hair of his head matted ; it had fetters about its legs, and manacles on its hands, which it shak'd and rattled. These strange noises disturb'd the neighbourhood so, that few or none could sleep for them ; some fell sick with watching so long, and their fears increasing, dy'd soon after ; for tho' the spectre was not visible in the day, yet their memory still represented it to their eyes, and one fear begot another : for this reason, no one would dwell in the house, but it stood empty, and was left wholly to the ghost, to play his midnight-frolics in ; however, there was a bill put over the door, to signify, that the house was to be let, or sold, if by chance they could meet with a chapman, who knew nothing that it was haunted. It happen'd, that one *Athenodorus*, a philosopher, coming to *Athens*, read the bill, enquired after the rent, and suspecting there was something extraordinary in the matter, because it was to be had so cheap, he informs himself of the neighbours, who fairly acquainted him with the whole business : he was so far from being discourag'd by it, that it made him the more eager to strike a bargain. When it began to grow dark, he order'd a bed to be made for him in a room that fac'd the street ; he call'd for paper, ink, and candle, and order'd all his servants to withdraw ; he employ'd his mind, his eyes, his hands in writing, left his imagination, having nothing to employ it, might be at leisure to create visions and spectres : all the former part of the night, the scene continu'd quiet enough ; at last he heard the ratling of iron, and shaking of chains. Our philosopher did not so much as lift up his eyes to see what was the matter, nor left off writing, but endeavour'd all he could to neglect it ; the noise still increasing, and moving nearer, so that sometimes it seem'd to be within, and sometimes without the room, at last

## 256 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

*Athenodorus* look'd behind him, and saw it, just as the neighbours had describ'd it to him. It stood still, and beckon'd with its finger, like a man that calls to another. He, on the other side, makes a sign with his hand, that it should tarry a little for him, and falls a writing again. All this while the spectre rattled his chains over his head as he writ ; and he looking behind him, found that it beckon'd to him as before ; so he took up his candle in his hand, and follow'd it. The ghost walk'd leisurely along, as if its chains did hinder it ; after that, it turn'd into the court-yard, and immediately vanish'd under ground. Our philosopher took some leaves and herbs, that he might know the place again. The next day he goes to the magistrates of the town, and advis'd them to dig in the place where this happen'd : which they accordingly did, and found a parcel of bones wrap'd about with iron chains, formerly belonging to a body, which time, and the earth together, had putrify'd. These reliques were publickly bury'd ; after which, the house was haunted no more. I am inclin'd to believe this story, having had it so confidently affirm'd to me.-----I earnestly entreat you to bestow a little consideration to inform me better upon this point. 'Tis a subject worthy of your deepest enquiry, tho' I confess I am not worthy to have you to communicate your learned thoughts to me. Altho' you can plead on both sides, and manage an argument either *pro* or *con*, as the custom of the gentlemen at the bar is ; yet I beg you not to employ that talent here, but fairly to determine the point, because I would not be dismiss'd uncertain, or left in suspense, since this is the reason of my giving you this trouble. *Farewel.*

### C. PLINY to his Friend FUSCUS.

#### THE ARGUMENT.

*In this letter, Pliny advises a young gentleman what method to follow in his studies.*

SINCE you have been pleas'd to ask my advice, how you are to regulate your studies, and improve the present retirement you enjoy to the best advantage ;

in the first place, I am of opinion, that it will be highly beneficial to you, (and it is what some of our greatest masters have often advised) to translate out of *Greek* into *Latin*, and back again out of *Latin* into *Greek*; for by this sort of exercise, a man not only makes himself a compleat master of both languages, acquires the propriety and beauty of words, variety of figures, and perspicuity of stile; but by setting the best authors before him, as patterns to imitate, he attains at last to copy their virtues and perfections. Besides, there are several things which escape the observation of the nicest reader, which it is impossible for the translator not to see; so that by thus employing ourselves, we cultivate the understanding, and improve the judgment. Neither will it be amiss, when you meet with any passage in an author, that is extremely fine and beautiful, to enter the lists in competition with him, if I may so express myself, and try how you can perform upon the same subject; then when you have so done, carefully and impartially to consider in what place he excells you, and where you have the better of him. It will be no little satisfaction to you, to find that you out-do him in some things; as, on the other hand, it will be a mortification, if you see he exceeds you every where: but if you are minded to be upon this sport, I would not have you practise upon mean, ordinary authors, of little or no reputation, but single out the most eminent masters, and chuse the most shining places. This is a daring enterprize, I must confess; but such as can't be tax'd with impudence or vanity, since a man performs it in private by himself. However, it is certain, that abundance of men, to their great commendation, have ventured to contend with our most admired writers, by the same token that they were not, at their first setting out, ashamed to follow them at a distance, while they were in hopes one day to overtake them. You will likewise find it very serviceable to you, when you have committed any of your thoughts to writing, to lay them aside for some time, and endeavour to forget them; then when you are cool and sedate, and divested of that fondness, that a man naturally has for his own compositions, to call them to a severe examination; to strike out some expressions, and to retain others; in short, to make such improvements and alterations, as you

see



258 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

see convenient. Did not the advantage we receive by it, make us sufficient amends for our pains, it is an ungrateful piece of drudgery, I confess, to call our works to a second review, to expunge and amend them ; and when the whole body of the building is finished, to enlarge the entrance, to strengthen the weak parts of it, to strike out new lights where they are necessary ; in short, to make several additions, however so, as not to destroy the symmetry, or proportion of the whole structure. I know that at present, your intention runs chiefly for the bar : however, I would by no means advise you to confine your self wholly to that wrangling and litigious stile, which is practised by our pleaders ; for as we find by common experience, that the ground is soon worn out and exhausted, if it is only sowed with one sort of grain ; whereas it recovers heart by exchanging the seed : so the faculties of our mind lose all their vigour and activity, when they are constantly employ'd upon one subject, while a judicious variety gives them a new force. For this reason, if you would be governed by me, you should sometimes try how well you can perform in the historical way ; sometimes I would have you employ a few hours in writing of letters upon occasional subjects ; and sometimes too I would advise you to sacrifice to the Muses, and see how you can perform in poetry. I say, I would sometimes have you try your poetical genius ; because, even in our publick speeches and harangues, where we are oblig'd to make any descriptions, a man is forc'd not only to indulge himself in the liberties and decorations of an historical, but even of a poetical style ; and then as for the purity of language, and a close compendious way of expressing one's self, it is no where so happily learnt, as by frequent writing of letters. When I tell you, that you may sometimes divert yourself with poetry, I don't mean, that you should attempt the writing of a long continued poem, which cannot be done without a great expence of time, and, perhaps, more than the thing is worth ; but only that it may not be amiss for you, now and then to chequer your serious hours and occupations, with a few short sallies of versification. This the world generally calls *lusus* or sports, and indeed so they are ; however, a man gets sometimes no less reputation even by these sports, than by the gravest performance.

mance  
why f  
you to

Wh  
Nor  
Or  
Nor  
Or  
As  
Not  
But  
On  
So  
And  
One  
Your

And  
persons  
employ  
selves i  
incredib  
by them  
hatred,  
wife cor  
life : n  
Verse f  
as it app  
try, tha  
seem to  
will foc

\* Gr  
paraphr  
de rerun  
is to be  
would n  
how Lit  
would ra

mance. But to relieve my prose with a little poetry ; for why should I not make use of verse, when I encourage you to write it ?

*As the sequacious wax with ease receives  
Whatever shape th' informing artist gives :  
Now represents the furious God of war,  
Or in Minerva's likeness doth appear.  
Now a fair Venus shews with all her charms,  
Or wanton Cupid sporting in her arms.  
As murm'ring rivers, with their chrystal streams,  
Not only serve to quench th' aspiring flames ;  
But in belov'd meanders, as they flow  
On fields and flowers, fresh beauties do bestow :  
So should the mind with early care be wrought,  
And fashion'd for the different turns of thought ;  
One art alone too dull a chace does yield ;  
Your active sportsman ranges all the field.*

And thus we find that the most celebrated orators, and persons of the most eminent rank, have condescended to employ and divert, or rather to divert and employ themselves in these agreeable amusements. And it is almost incredible to tell, how strangely the imagination is affected by them ; for they are not only proper to describe love, hatred, anger, envy, compassion, and the like, but likewise comprehend every thing that has a relation to human life : nay, what seems directly opposite to its genius, Verse takes in even the \* law itself, as rugged and morose as it appears. This advantage, at least, we reap from poetry, that when we lay it aside, and return to prose, we seem to have knock'd off our fetters ; and what every man will soon find to be true, upon making the experiment,

---

\* Grotius has attempted something of this nature, in a paraphrase of one of the chapters in Justinian's institutions, de rerum divisione, & acquirendo earum dominio, which is to be found among his other poems ; but, for all that, I would not advise any of our inns of court gentlemen to try how Littleton's tenures, or my lord Vaughan's reports, would run in verse.

## 260 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

our thoughts and words flow with more facility and freedom. Perhaps I have exceeded my commission; and interpos'd my advice in some matters where you never requir'd it: however, I am sensible that I have omitted one thing; and that is to tell you, what authors I think most proper for you to read; altho' in effect I did it, when I advis'd you what to write; only remember this, by the by, always to read the best in their kind; for as the proverb has it, 'tis not the quantity, but the quality, that recommends every thing: now, who these are, is so commonly known, that they need not to be pointed out, or nam'd to you. Besides, without engaging to make any such catalogue, I have already swell'd my letter to such a bulk, that I have trespass'd upon your hours of study, even when I pretend to regulate them. In short, take your pen and ink in hand, and either put in practice some of these rules that I have sent you: or if you are taken up about any thing else, dispatch, and finish it.

### *M. Tully Cicero's* EPISTLES.

#### BRUTUS to CICERO.

##### THE ARGUMENT.

*After Cæsar had been assassinated in the senate-house, Octavius, who was then about eighteen years old, was sent for out of Epirus, and desir'd to take the government into his hands. Among the rest, Cicero made his court to young Octavius, and recommended his friend Brutus, and those of his party, to his protection; for which Brutus, who was zealous for the republick, quarrels with him in this letter. 'Tis written with a great deal of fire and vehemence; and fully answers the character that antiquity gives us of that great disinterested man.*

**I** Receiv'd, by your friend *Atticus*, the parcel of letters which you sent to *Octavius*. Your affection and concern for my safety, gives me no new pleasure, because I daily receive fresh instances from all hands of your friendship, and hear how zealously you speak in behalf of your  
abient

absent friend ; but 'tis impossible for me to tell you, how much I was griev'd at that part of your letter directed to *Othavius*, wherein you take occasion to mention me to him. What shall I say ? I am ashamed both of my condition and fortune : however, I must write on. You commend me to his protection : Gods ! what death is not preferable to such a servitude ? And you thank him for his great care of the republick, in so abject and so submissive a strain, that one would conclude from what you write, that the tyranny was not extinguish'd, but only the tyrant chang'd. Reflect a little upon your words ; and deny if you can, that this is the language of a cowering slave, to a haughty king. You tell him there is one thing requir'd and expected from him ; that is, he would be pleas'd to take into his protection those citizens, of whom the people of *Rome* have a good opinion : but what if he won't ? Must we therefore be treated like out-laws ? For my part, I think it much better not to be at all, than to owe my being to him. I can never believe that Heaven has so far abandon'd the *Roman* people, and the preservation of our empire, that such a one as *Othavius* ought to be petition'd for the life of any one single citizen, much less for that of the deliverers of all mankind. I am proud to use this magnificent language ; and certainly a man is allow'd to do it, when he talks to those that neither know what they are to fear or ask for others. But this you'll tell me, is in *Othavius's* power, and are his friend : but if you have any kindness for me, can you wish to see me in *Rome*, since you have begg'd leave of a boy to suffer me to live there ? what occasion is there for you to throw away so many compliments upon him, if he must be intreated and humbly petition'd to grant us our lives, which we never forfeited ? Or do you think that he looks upon it as an obligation, that for the obtaining such a favour, you address yourself to him, rather than to *Anthony* ? what man in his right senses, ever ask'd the successor, much more the asserter of another man's tyranny, that he would be pleas'd forsooth, not to cut the throats of those that have best deserv'd of the common-wealth. Now this scandalous weakness and despair, for which you are no less to be blam'd, than the rest of your complexion, see what blessed effects it has produc'd ; it first of all taught *Cæsar* to aspire to the empire ; and after  
his

his death, incited *Anthony* to pursue the same designs; and now, at last, has so far encourag'd the ambition of a young beardless stripling, that you must humbly beg him to spare the lives of the defenders of the common liberty; and we must depend upon the mercy of one, who cannot as yet stile himself man. But if we would remember, that we have the blood of the ancient *Romans* in our veins, these arrogant usurpers should not be so forward to establish their greatness at the expence of the publick, as we to pluck them down; neither would *Anthony* be so much encourag'd by *Cæsar's* invading the sovereignty, to attempt the like after him, as deterr'd and humbled by reflecting upon his fall.

You that have born the consular dignity in your time, and stickled earnestly for those generous patriots, who, if they are once brought under, I am afraid your destruction will not be far off; how can you look back upon your past actions, and either approve the present villanies, or behave yourself so sneakingly and submissively, as at least to seem to approve them? Tell me what private quarrel you have to *Anthony*? Why, because he would have our lives in his power; because he would have us petition him for our protection, who had receiv'd his liberty from us; in short because he would trample upon our liberties, and govern the common-wealth in an arbitrary manner. Then you thought it necessary for us to take up arms to prevent his tyranny; and now we have prevented him, must we be such slaves to desire another to take his place? Or else manfully assert the rights of the republick; unless after all it can be said, that we had no aversion to slavery, but only to the manner of it. If this had been our case, we could not only have preserved our fortunes, under that righteous master, *Anthony*, but shar'd the chief employments and dignities of the state: and this treatment we might well expect to find from him, since our passive abject behaviour would have been the greatest security to his usurpation; but no bribe was great enough to make us prostitute either our fidelity or liberty. This very boy, whom *Cæsar's* name seems to stir up against *Cæsar's* murderers, what would he not give, if we were capable of being brib'd, that he might set up an absolute authority by our means and assistance, as it is probable he will



will soon do, because we are content barely to live, to keep our estates, and retain the empty name of senators? why did we dispatch *Cæsar*; or to what purpose did we so much rejoice at his death, if after we have removed him out of the way, we can resolve to carry fetters, and take no care to prevent our slavery? but may heaven take every thing from me, even what the world reckons the dearest, rather than that greatness of mind, which not only forbids me to suffer that in the heir of him, whom I kill'd, which I could not bear in the usurper himself, but not even in my own father, were he now alive; I mean, to assume to himself a despotick power over the laws and the senate, and I to stand tamely by, and see it. Can you be so vain, as to imagine, that others will have better quarter from him, if we cannot be allowed to live at *Rome* without his permission? besides, how can you think to obtain that which you desire of him? you ask him, that he would be pleas'd to let us live in safety? do you think we receive our safety from him, if we receive our lives? and how can we be said to receive the latter, if we are forc'd to throw up our dignity and our liberty? perhaps you fancy, that to live at *Rome* is to live in safety. Alas! it is not the place I value, if the thing be wanting. I never look'd upon myself to be safe, while *Cæsar* was alive, 'till I had fairly rid the world of him: neither will I be a banish'd man, if I can help it, while I hate servitude, and the tame bearing of affronts, above all the plagues in the universe. In the *Græcian* republicks, when they knock'd any tyrant on the head, they used to serve his children the same sauce. And are not we the most abandon'd fots, that ever crawl'd upon all four, if we can stoop to flatter the man that has taken a tyrant's name upon himself? we, I say, that were the destroyers and punishers of tyranny? do you think, that I have any regard for that city, or indeed believe it deserves the name of one, that would not accept of liberty, when it was so fairly put into its hands: nay, is rather inclin'd to truckle to a boy, whose father was serv'd according to his merits, because he has assum'd the name of *Cæsar*; than to assert its own freedom, especially since it has so fresh and recent an example before its eyes, of an usurper, who wanted no power to support him in his pretensions, that was taken off by the bravery of a few persons? therefore let

me

me desire you, for the future, to recommend me no more to your new lord and master, nor indeed yourself, if you'll be rul'd by me. You set too high a value upon the few years you have to live, if you can condescend to supplicate a boy, that he would be graciously inclin'd to let the candle burn to the snuff. You behav'd yourself very bravely against *Anthony*, and still continue to do so; for which reason I would not have you forfeit your old reputation, or give the world any occasion to suspect your want of constancy; for if you can so vilely sneak to *Octavius*, whom you have, I find, desired to be merciful to us, people will be apt to conclude, that you are not out of love with a tyrant, but are only for having his nails par'd. As for your commending him for what he has already done, I own indeed the actions are praise-worthy, could I be satisfy'd, that the end of them was to repress another's usurpation, and not to establish his own. But when you carry matters so far, as to tell me, that it is not only convenient, but necessary to petition him in our behalf, take my word for it, you pass a compliment upon the young gentleman, which he never deserv'd. You bestow that very power upon him, which I thought the republick had obtain'd by his means. Besides, you don't consider, that if *Octavius* deserves our esteem, because he makes war upon *Anthony*; the *Roman* people, tho' they bestowed all they have, yet they can never sufficiently recompence those who cut off that monster's head, of which that fellow and his party, are only the tail. This may let you see how much farther our fear carries us, than our gratitude, because *Anthony* is still alive, and in arms. As for *Cæsar*, all that could, or ought to be done to him, is past, and cannot be recall'd. But is *Octavius* one of that bulk, that the whole *Roman* people must stay, to see how he will be pleas'd to use us? or are we such contemptible wretches, that one man must humbly be implor'd, to grant us our lives? as for me, to return to myself, I am of that temper, that I not only scorn to supplicate him, but will do all that lies in my power, to hinder others from doing the like. However, I will take care to get out of the neighbourhood of supple slaves. In whatever place I am, that place I shall fancy to be *Rome*, and shall heartily pity such as you, who can

neit  
yet  
vile  
shall  
tuou  
my  
enjo  
unde  
the v  
to ru  
with  
are v  
pers  
temp  
fres  
all re  
of m  
time  
Ther  
down  
the p  
lefs y  
shoul  
that v  
and fi  
and n  
repub  
exper  
is not  
debts  
answe  
and lo  
find C  
est cor  
spect  
same C  
and ga  
wards  
glory,  
be call  
plain v  
up for  
Vo

neither be taught by your age, nor by your quality, nor yet by the examples of brave gallant men, to despise a vile, nasty, precarious life. To be plain with you, I shall think myself too happy if I can keep up to this virtuous resolution, that I shall think my duty and services to my country over-paid: for what greater pleasure can we enjoy, than the remembrance of honourable actions, and under the happy contemplation of our liberty to despise the vain greatness of the world? I am fully resolv'd not to run with the populace, or be carry'd down the stream, with a herd of tame passive fools, or overcome by such as are willing to be made slaves. I will still oppose our usurpers; I will try all expedients, and leave nothing unattempted to free my country from servitude. If my desires are crown'd with success, as they deserve, we shall all rejoice: but if it happens otherwise, I shall not repent of my labour; for how can any man better imploy his time or thoughts than in setting his country at liberty? Therefore, I conjure you, my dear *Cicero*, never be cast down or discourag'd; and while you endeavour to avert the present evils, cast your eye upon the future too, unless you have already provided against them, lest they should surprize you unawares. Take this for granted, that without constancy and resolution, all your bravery and freedom of mind, with which both, when a consul, and now when a senator, you asserted the rights of the republick, will be reckon'd as nothing. The case of an experienc'd virtue, is much harder than that of one that is not known. We consider their services as so many debts or earnestes of future payments; and if they don't answer our expectations, we proclaim them bankrupts, and look upon them as cheats. For this reason, when we find *Cicero* to oppose *Anthony*, altho' it deserves our highest commendations, yet because the former is in all respects superior to the latter, no one wonders at it. If the same *Cicero*, who chas'd *Anthony* with so much resolution and gallantry, should be found warping in his conduct towards others, he will not only rob himself of all his past glory, but utterly efface the memory of it: for what can be call'd perfect, where constancy is wanting? and to be plain with you, no one is more oblig'd than you, to stand up for the commonwealth, and to maintain its liberty;

not only in regard of your own great qualities and past actions, but the wishes and expectations of all that know you. In a word, you need not trouble yourself about petitioning *Octavius* to protect us; rather rouse up yourself, and doubt not but that city, where you have perform'd so many great things, will recover its antient splendor and liberty, if its noblemen will but head the people, and unite to hinder the wicked designs of our enemies.

*Farewel.*

### SULPITIUS to CICERO.

#### The ARGUMENT.

*Sulpitius, in this letter, condolees Cicero upon the loss of his daughter Tullia. One of the chief reasons by which he endeavours to alleviate his grief, is taken from the short duration of all mortal beings, the instability of human affairs; and particularly, from the confusion and disorders which reign'd at that time, and at last ended in the utter subversion of the commonwealth.*

**I** No sooner receiv'd the unwelcome news of your daughter *Tullia's* death, but I was heartily and earnestly afflicted at it, as I confess I ought to be, and look'd upon it to be a common calamity, wherein I had no little share. Had I been upon the same spot with you, I had not been wanting to testify to you my resentment on this occasion, and administer all the help that I was capable of giving you. I must own indeed, that this sort of consolation is melancholy and troublesome; for our relations and friends, from whom we expect this relief, are equally concern'd with ourselves, and therefore rather want others to comfort them, than are in a condition to do it themselves. However, I resolv'd to send you, by the first opportunity, all that my thoughts suggested to me; not that I am so vain, as to imagine that you know them not; but because your grief, perhaps, does so intirely possess all the faculties of your mind, that you are not at liberty to reflect on them. Now give me leave to ask you, why

why this domestick loss should afflict you in this excessive manner? Do but consider how fortune has already dealt with both of us. We have seen all those things snatch'd from us, which ought to be no less dear to a sensible man than his children. We are robb'd of our country, our reputation, of our places; and, in short, of all our honours; and when we have suffer'd this, what can farther happen to inhance our grief? or what soul, that has labour'd under these calamities, ought not to grow callous and insensible to all other accidents? Can you regret the loss of your daughter, whenever you think, (and how can you avoid it? for 'tis no more than what I say daily to myself) that in this wretched juncture of affairs 'tis no great unhappiness to shake off a troublesome life, which, at best, is scarce worth the dragging after us. Now, what was it that should make her so fond of life in this general shipwreck of the republick? What temptations, what hopes could she have, or what mighty advantages could she propose to herself? I suppose, to marry some fine young gentleman of quality, and live handsomly and comfortably with him. I don't question, but that a person of your eminent rank in the world, whenever you pleas'd, might have chosen a son-in-law, with whom you might safely trust your daughter. But let us see what you could have expected from such a match, suppose it had been never so advantageous? why, to have children by her husband, who might be a comfort to her when they were grown up; who might enjoy the fortune left them by their parents, advance themselves, by degrees, to all the considerable posts of the government, and have it in their power to serve their friends. Alas! all these things are already gone, before they are given; and our government and liberties lie bury'd under the same rubbish. But still you'll tell me, 'tis a sad thing to lose one's children. 'Tis so, I confess; but 'tis a more stabbing affliction to survive the destruction of one's country. And this puts me in mind of a certain passage, which did not a little contribute to make me easy in my mind, in hopes it may have the same effect upon yourself. At my return from *Asia*, as I was sailing from *Ægina* to *Megara*, I had the curiosity to look about me, and cast my eyes upon the coast by which we pass'd. *Ægina* was behind me, *Me-*



gara before me; I had *Piræus* on my right, and *Corinth* on my left hand: all which were formerly flourishing and wealthy towns, but at present nothing but a heap of ruins. So then I began to make these reflections with myself; *Why should we, poor mortals, complain and repine? We, who cannot reasonably expect to live long in this world, if the fate of war, or the common course of nature, carries us out of it; when we see the skeletons of so many illustrious cities, that might have promis'd themselves a much longer duration? Siftle all your resentments, and remember that you were born a man, and consequently ordain'd to die.* To deal ingenuously with you, this reflection gave me a great deal of ease; and I would advise you to cure yourself, by setting something of the like nature before your eyes. As for instance; so many considerable men have lately been kill'd in the wars: our government is shatter'd all to pieces; our provinces are all exhausted and undone. Can you then be so exceedingly concern'd for the loss of one daughter, who, if she had not died now, must certainly have paid the debt of nature at another time, since she was born subject to its laws? But I conjure you to divert your thoughts from these melancholy considerations, and rather remember those things that become a man of your character. Consider, that she liv'd as long as it was worth her while to live; that she saw her father possess'd of the most eminent dignities of the ciy; that she liv'd long enough to see the better part of her citizens die before her; in short, that she went off the stage, when our republick likewise was destroy'd. I would desire to know what reason either you or she have to complain of fortune in all this?

Lastly, Remember who you are! one that us'd to give advice and consolation to others, and don't imitate those fordid quacks, that pretend to cure all the world, and are not able to help themselves; but rather make use of the same remedies you prescribe to others, and expect a cure from them. There is no grief so obstinate, which length of time can't diminish and soften. 'Twill be scandalous in you, to expect your relief from time, as the common herd of mankind use to do, and not overcome it rather by your wisdom and philosophy. If the dead below have any sense left them, your daughter in duty to you, and  
love

love to all her relations in general, is so far from countenancing this affliction, that even she conjures you to grieve no longer. Pay therefore this respect to the dead; pay it to your friends, who are concern'd for your grief; pay it to your country, that whenever an occasion offers itself, you may be able to serve it with your advice and assistance. In short, since we live in such calamitous times, that we must go down the stream, whether we will or no, don't give those at the helm any umbrage to think, that you rather regret the destruction of the state, and the good fortune of our new conquerors, than the loss of your daughter. I am asham'd to say more to you on this head, lest I should seem to distrust your prudence; for which reason I will conclude. Your friends have seen you behave yourself so steadily in the time of prosperity, that you were universally admir'd for it. Let them see, that you can bear bad fortune with the same equality of mind; and don't afflict yourself more than decency and prudence require of you, that you may give no occasion for people to say, that this is the only virtue you want. As for me, so soon as you are grown calm and sedate, I will take care to inform you how affairs go in this part of the world.

*Farewel.*

## CICERO to TITIVS.

### THE ARGUMENT.

*The letter is consolatory, and of the same nature with the former. The arguments are almost the same, taken from the common destiny of mankind, and from the calamitous disorders of those miserable times. By this it will appear, that a letter which Lentulus sent to Cicero, was still fresh in his memory, since he uses most of the same reasons that are to be found in that, unless it will be said, perhaps, that two great men, when they come to write upon the same subject, may easily happen to fall upon the same things, without communicating their thoughts to one another.*

**A**Ltho' I am one of the unfittest men in the world to administer consolation to you, because I am so exceedingly afflicted at your troubles, that I want a com-

forter myself; yet since my grief, as great and as just as it is, is not altogether so violent as your's, I thought myself oblig'd, in point of gratitude and friendship, to hold my peace no longer under this your present sorrow; but endeavour to give you some little comfort, at least, that may serve to alleviate and assuage your grief, if it cannot perfectly cure it. The consolation which is most commonly prescrib'd in these cases, and which we ought always to have in our mouths and thoughts, is, to remember that we are born men, and that we are sent into the world on purpose to be expos'd to the uncertainties of a fickle capricious fortune; that consequently we ought to acquiesce in these terms that fate has allotted us; that it is the greatest folly imaginable to be over-much afflicted at those misfortunes, which it was not in our power to prevent: And lastly, that if we reflect upon those that were born before us, or cast our eyes upon our neighbours about us, we shall soon find that we do not stand singly by ourselves, but that others have their losses and calamities as well as we. These reasons, indeed, are not without their weight, having been us'd by the wisest men, and may be found in the writings of our greatest philosophers. But, in my opinion, neither they, nor any other reasons of the like nature, ought to make that impression upon us, as the confusions and disorders of these miserable times; when those are the happiest men, in my opinion, that have no children at all; and even those that have lost them in this calamitous juncture, are far less miserable than if they had bury'd them when the republick was in a flourishing condition, or when we had at least the face of a government among us. Now if your own private losses, and the reflections you make upon them, are the things that wholly take you up at present; I suppose that your stock of grief, let it be as great as it will, may soon be exhausted: but if you are griev'd for the misfortunes of those that are dead, which seems to be the effect of your compassion and love; I will not represent to you upon this head, what I have frequently read and heard, that there is no evil in death; for if there remains to us any sense after it, 'tis rather to be call'd immortality than death: and if we lose all manner of sense, we ought by

no means to call that a misery, which we don't feel. But this I dare venture to affirm to you, without pretending to set up for a prophet, that there are those rods preparing for our backs, and those calamities hanging over our commonwealth, that whoever gets out of the way to avoid them, in my judgment takes the wisest course that can be. Have we not banish'd all manner of virtue and good learning from amongst us? Nay, don't we daily see our lives and liberties ravish'd from us by the violence and rapine of unjust usurpers? For my part, I never hear of any of our young fry carry'd off by distempers, and other casualties, in a most lamentable and dismal year, but I am so far from thinking them unhappy, that I take it to be the highest mark of the affection and goodness of providence, to remove them out of their miseries, and take away a life from them, which would have been a perpetual series of calamities and vexations. And therefore, if you can but so far prevail upon yourself, as to believe that no misfortune has happen'd to those friends, whose loss you so much regret; you will find that you have beaten your grief out of one of its strongest holds, and that very little remains to perfect your cure: for when once all those branches of your sorrow, which had communication with them, are dry'd up, you have none but yourself left to mind: and one would think it no difficult matter, for a person of your consummate prudence and discretion, of which you have given the world so many testimonies even from your infancy, to forget your grief, especially when it is wholly confin'd to yourself, and has nothing to do with the miseries and misfortunes of your friends. Upon this occasion, give me leave to represent to you, that you have all along manag'd yourself with that universal applause in all your affairs, both publick and private, that you are oblig'd in reputation to preserve your old character, and shew that you are still master of all your former constancy. 'Tis not enough for you that time, which uses to conquer the most obstinate grief, will at last abate your immoderate sorrow: you ought to anticipate so vulgar a remedy, and should make use of no other physician but your moderation and prudence. What woman was ever known to abandon herself so excessively to grief, upon the loss of her children, but at last she ceas'd her lamenta-

tions? A man of conduct and temper will not tarry till so tedious a healer as time closes up the wounds of his sorrow, but will immediately call his reason and resolution to his relief. Now if this letter of mine is so happy as to give you the least ease under your afflictions, I shall think I have perform'd a very meritorious work; but if it fails of success, I shall, however, satisfy myself, with having discharged the duty of a cordial and faithful friend; in which you may assure yourself I will never be found wanting to the last moment of my life.

## CICERO to LUCCEIUS.

## THE ARGUMENT.

One, who hath been never so little conversant in *Tully's* works, needs not to be told here, that the desire of glory was his predominant passion, which perhaps he carried to an excess. Accordingly, we find him very urgent, in this letter, with his friend *Lucceius*, a famous and learned author, but none of whose works are now extant, to write the history of his actions, and particularly *Catiline's* conspiracy, upon the defeating of which he valu'd himself so much. *Monf. Perrault*, at the end of his *Parallele des Anciennes & Modernes*, tom. i. where he pretends to set the moderns upon the same level with the antients, and with what justice I will not say, opposes to this letter of *Cicero* one written by *Monf. Balzac*, to cardinal *Richelieu*, which the reader will find below. What an opinion *Tully* had of this letter, appears, by what he says to his friend *Atticus* about it. *Epistolam Luceio nunc quam misi qua res meas ut scribat rogo, fac ut ab eo sumas; valde bella est.* Ad *Attic.* l. iv. epist. 7.

**A**N awkward sort of bashfulness has all this while hinder'd me from asking a certain favour of you, altho' I have frequently endeavour'd to do it; and yet I can make a shift to communicate it to you at this distance; because letters don't use to blush. I am extremely desirous, and I hope the world can't blame me for it, to see my name made immortal in your works. 'Tis true, you have often promised to do me that honour; but excuse me if I am importunate and



and pressing with you upon this article; for altho' I had always a very great opinion of your writings, you have nevertheless surpass'd it; and I am so transported whenever I read them, that I am impatient to the last degree, to have you celebrate my actions with all expedition: for 'tis not only my desire, that posterity should talk advantageously of me hereafter, and that my name should live in future ages; I am ambitious, while I am alive, to enjoy so authentick an approbation as yours, to receive so distinguishing a mark of your friendship, and to be prais'd by a hand so universally esteemed. I am sensible, that while I am writing this letter to you, you are engaged in several other designs, which you have undertaken and begun: but since your history of the wars of Italy, and particularly that of our late civil commotions, is in a manner finished; and since I heard you say, that you were going to begin the continuation of them, I was resolv'd not to be unmindful of myself; and therefore beg you to consider, whether it will be most proper to insert my actions into the body of that history, or else to make a separate volume of Catiline's conspiracy, as several of the Greek historians have done? Calisthenes, for instance, has compos'd a treatise of the wars of Troy by itself; Timæus has done the same, in his wars of king Pyrrhus; and Polybius, in that of Numantia. I confess, that it does not much concern me in point of fame, whether it is so or no; but it highly concerns my present impatience, not to wait till you come to that part of your history, but to engage you, if possible, to dispatch me out of hand. Besides, I foresee this advantage in it, that if you confine yourself to the limits of one subject, and of one person, you will have mere room to display the fertility of your wit, and the riches of your eloquence. I am not ignorant what an impudent request this is, considering the multiplicity of business which takes you up at present, and how ill it looks in a man to court commendation and applause; but what will you think of me, if after all I don't deserve to be so much commended as I desire? but a man that has once abandoned modesty, must be heroically impudent, and not do things by halves. For this reason, I earnestly intreat you to praise me, and perhaps more than you think I deserve, without tying up yourself so closely to the strict laws of history; and if you find any favourable inclinations for me (tho' I remember it was said

274 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

said by you, in one of your introductions, that you were no more to be influenced by them, than Hercules in Xenophon was by the Goddess of pleasure) let me request you not to check 'em, but for once make those allowances to friendship, which the severity of truth will not permit. Could I prevail with you to undertake this affair, I dare engage it would not be unworthy of your eloquence; for it might make a pretty history by itself, beginning with the conspiracy, and ending with my return from banishment; in which compass of time, you might take notice of all the changes that have happen'd in this republick; and either describe the causes of these disorders, or lay down those remedies, that may be most proper to prevent them for the future. I shall wholly leave it to your own discretion, to condemn or justify whatever you think deserves your censure or commendation; and if you have a mind to express yourself freely and openly, as your custom is, you may take notice of that perfidious base treatment I have found in the world. With submission, I say it, the adventures of my life will afford a variety that must certainly please; for nothing gives a greater pleasure to the reader, than the diversity of times, and the vicissitudes of fortune. I must confess, that when I suffered under 'em, they were not very pleasing; however, the reading of them must needs be agreeable; for the remembrance of a past affliction gives a man joy, when he has no longer any occasion to fear it; even those who never suffer'd any, and behold the misfortunes of other men at a distance, without taking any part in them, must surely find a secret joy in commiserating them. Is it possible for any man to read how gallantly Epaminondas died at Mantinea, without feeling in himself some compassion for the hero, when he finds he would not suffer the fatal spear to be pluck'd out of his side, till he had asked whether his buckler was in the hand of the enemy? and when he was told, that it was not, expired with pleasure and satisfaction. Who can read of the banishment, and happy return of Themistocles, without being sensibly affected at the fantastick shifting of the scene? I may positively affirm, that the reading of our common annals makes no more impression upon us, than the reading of an almanack; whereas the dangerous and uncertain revolutions in a great man's life, inspire us with all sorts of motions, give us admiration and desire, joy and grief, hope

and

and fear; and when all this is finished by some remarkable catastrophe, the mind, if I may so express myself, is sated with the pleasure it finds in the narration. And this makes me the more importunate with you, to bestow a separate treatise upon this tragi-comedy of my adventures; for so I may very well call it, since it comprehends so many different acts, play'd at several intervals, and carried on by so many various motions; neither am I afraid, that you'll suspect me of flattery, for desiring to be prais'd by you, rather than any one else; for you cannot be a stranger to your own worth, and must certainly know, that those who don't admire you, ought with more justice to be reckoned among the envious, than those who praise you among the flatterers. Besides, I am not such a fool neither, as to expect immortal glory from a man, who will not obtain the same for himself by the beauty of his language, and the elegance of his work, even while he commends me. Thus, when we find that Alexander would suffer himself to be painted by none but Apelles, and none but Lysippus to make his statue and medals, 'twas not, because he had a mind to gratify and humour these two great masters, but because he thought, that the excellence of their art, as it would do credit to them, would bring much more glory to himself. And yet these famous artists only gave the representation of his body to those that knew him not. And had it never been done, what had he lost by it? or, indeed, what great man makes the less figure in story, because his portraiture was never taken? Agesilaus, of Sparta, is no less esteemed, altho' he never would suffer his picture to be drawn, or any statues to be erected to him, than those who were so extravagantly fond of these vanities. For that little book, wherein Xenophon has described his excellent qualities, has done him infinitely more honour than the others received from all their pictures and statues. Therefore, if you'll oblige me so far, as to allow me a small place in your compositions, I shall be much more pleas'd, and think my memory much better secured, than if all the writers of this age should conspire to do me the same honour; for not to mention the advantages of a beautiful stile, which I may as certainly expect to find from you, as Timolæan found from Timæus, or Themistocles from Herodotus, I shall have this further satisfaction, to see myself supported by the authority of a great and

276 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

deserving man, who has shewn the wisdom of his conduct in the greatest and most important revolutions of state: so that I shall not only have my actions describ'd in the politest language, not inferior to that which Alexander acknowledg'd to have been bestow'd on Achilles by Homer; but I shall likewise have the grave and solid approbation of the most illustrious person of his age. I love the saying of Hector, in our poet Nævius, who not only tells us, that it is a pleasure to him to be prais'd; but goes farther on, and adds, to be prais'd by a praise-worthy man. Now, if you cannot oblige me in this particular; that is to say, if your other affairs should hinder you, (for I cannot believe that you'll refuse me any thing, by your good will) I must be forced to do that for myself, which several persons have often condemned; I mean, to write my own history; altho' 'tis certain that I have the example of several great men to justify me in so doing. But you know, my dear friend, that there are many inconveniences in an undertaking of this nature; a man is obliged to write of himself with more indifference, than he would of another person, when he is to relate any action that deserves praise. On the other hand, when he is to speak of his own defects or infirmities, it is natural for him to pass them over in silence. Besides these disadvantages, there are many more behind; a man is apt to be less believed, when he tells his own tale; he talks with less authority: in short, the world exclaims against him, and says, that he is more impudent than your trumpeters at the publick sports, who after they have crown'd the other conquerors, and solemnly nam'd them, when they themselves, at the conclusion of these sports, come to receive the crown which they have deserved, desire a brother-trumpeter to do the ceremony for them, lest they should be forced to proclaim their own victory. Now this is what I would willingly avoid; and I shall effectually avoid it, if you will undertake this affair for me, as I earnestly desire you; and that you may not be surpriz'd to see me beg this of you with so much eagerness, and in so tedious and so long a letter, as if you had never given me your promise to oblige the world with an exact history of all the occurrences of our time; I must farther declare, and confess to you frankly and ingenuously, that I am in pain, as I have already told you, to see this history concluded by you in my life-time. Whether  
this

this  
wob  
and  
wob  
conj  
not  
wil  
to a  
mee  
poli  
love

L  
th

Upon

M

I  
bour  
him  
the  
the  
balm  
mean  
luck  
secre  
see b  
as fo  
had  
me,  
delib  
tell,  
I see  
concl  
exam

*this proceeds from the natural impatience of my temper, or whether it is because I am desirous to be known by your books, and to taste, while I am alive, the pleasure of that glory which they will certainly bestow on me after my death; I conjure you to let me know what you design to do, if it will not be too troublesome to you: For if you'll set about it, I will furnish you with sufficient memoirs, but if you defer it to another time, you and I will talk more of it when we meet next: but I hope you'll immediately take it in hand, polish at your leisure what you have begun, and continue to love me. Farewel.*

LETTERS from the best *French* authors, adapted to the humour of the times.

*Monsieur* FONTENELLE'S Letters.

To Mademoiselle de J - - - - -

*Upon sending to her a boar in a paste, who had like to have wounded him at the chase.*

*Madam,*

I Have ran the greatest risque in the world, but at last my enemy is defeated, and now I send him to you, bound to his good behaviour in a pye-crust. I have order'd him to be well spic'd, and season'd with salt to preserve the memory of my triumph. Had I been acquainted with the receipt of the ancient *Egyptians*, I would have embalm'd him, and made a mummy of his body: by that means he would have lasted numberless ages; but it unluckily falls out with us moderns, that we have no other secret, but this of paste. Imagine that this animal, you see before you, had no great mind that I should kill him: as soon as he saw me, away he scamper'd, as if the devil had been behind him; but on a sudden turn'd full upon me, with a felonious intent to murder me: upon which I deliberated with myself, what I had best to do. I could not tell, but you might have set him against me; for whenever I see any thing that is dismal or terrible, I immediately conclude, that it comes from you. But after I had well examin'd the boar's countenance, I could not find, that he

came



came upon any such errand. There was another difficulty still behind, and that was, to know whether I had not best to die, to put an end to those cruel torments you make me suffer ; but there was too much self-interest, I thought, to take that course ; and I humbly conceiv'd it was for your ladyship's honour, that a lover so faithful as I should live, altho' he did not find his account in it. Thus the zeal that I had for your glory cost the poor boar his life, who little imagin'd he had to deal with an adversary, that was animated by so powerful a motive. In short, I shot my gentleman dead upon the spot ; and his brother boars, I presume, will have more guts in their brains for the future, than to pick a quarrel with such as preserve their lives on purpose for you. I shall be the happiest man in the universe, Madam, if you will feed heartily upon him, out of revenge, for having been so impudent to put me in peril of my life ; and if that consideration would make him go down the better with you, I am

*Your most obedient, &c.*

## To Monsieur C - - - - -

*Upon the Cartesian Philosophy.*

SO then 'tis a plain case, I find, that you have lost your understanding ; it seems you are turn'd philosopher of late ; and what is more, you belong to that sect of philosophy which is the oddest in the world. Among other heretical doctrines, you maintain, that there are no such things as colours : nay, you pretend, that beasts are machines, and move by clock-work. In fine, you turn things topsy-turvy, after so strange a rate, that a man can't tell what to trust to. I spoke of it the other day to Madam B — , who is very much your friend, and is heartily afflicted at the loss of your reason. I dare swear she would strangle *Des Cartes* in one of her garters, if she had him in the room ; for, in short, his philosophy is not to be endur'd in a christian country ; it robs the ladies of their beauty, and makes them all as ugly as witches. If there is no such thing as colours, there's consequently no such thing as a fine complexion ; and what will become then

then of the lilies and roses in the cheeks of our great beauties? You'll come off but scurvily, let me tell you, if you think to appease them, by saying that colours are in the eyes of those that look upon them, and not in the objects themselves. The ladies won't depend upon the eyes of other men for their complexion, but are resolv'd to hold it of themselves, and not at the courtesy of every spectator. If there are no colours in the night, our friend Mr. *N* — is finely brought to bed, who fell in love with Madam *L* — merely upon the score of her fine face, and marry'd her. It would be a great mortification to him, after having believ'd that he has the finest red and white in the universe between his arms, to find there is no such thing as red and white in nature. But if the complexion is a cheat upon our senses, what will you say to those ladies that practice the mystery of painting, and lay on the carnation and the white as thick as plaister? 'Tis certain, nothing can be more real, and so these ladies will enjoy a privilege above the rest of their sex, I mean that of having a true complexion: however, all the world are of another opinion, and will positively tell you, that theirs is not true.

I desire you to answer this argument at your leisure: but this is not all; for Madam *d B* — and myself have found out another objection against your philosophy, which you'll find it no easy matter to solve. You pretend, that beasts are no less machines than watches. Now, I dare engage, that if you put a certain machine, call'd a dog, and another machine, call'd a bitch, together in the same room, there will result a third little machine from their corresponding together; whereas you may keep two watches together as long as you live, nay, till doomsday, if you please, and they will never produce a third watch between them. Now, Madam *B* — and I find by philosophy, that any two things that have the faculty to produce a third out of themselves, are a class much superior to that of machines. We give you time to consider of an answer to these objections; for we know very well, that you must consult your books, before you'll be able to do it. Madam *B* — sends you word by me, that she will not receive a visit from you before you have made some reparation to her complexion. As for me, I assure

assure you, I am a piece of clock-work new wound up, to go into your service, and am

*Your most Obedient Servant,*

To Madam de V - - - -

*Upon sending her a black, and a monkey.*

*Madam,*

**A**FRICK, to oblige you, has exhausted herself, and sends you two of the oddest creatures she produces; so that nothing would be wanting to make my present compleat, if I could send you a crocodile to keep them company. Both of them are in perfection; the black is the saddest dog of all blacks, and the monkey, the most malicious devil of all monkeys. I can assure you, that one of these beasts has a mighty respect for the other, and is a profess'd admirer of his ingenuity and great parts. You'll soon discover, that this admirer is the black. Besides that, it is an article of faith among those of his nation, that the monkeys have as much reason as themselves; but that they conceal it as much as they can, by not talking, for fear men should clap pack-saddles upon their backs, and make them work for their living. This black, Madam, has a particular esteem for the monkey, as having liv'd under the same roof many years with him, and has not a jot of understanding more, than he has learnt in his long acquaintance with him. But I have one advice to give you, Madam, and that is, to look him frequently in the face. Our blacks in *France* turn tawny, and become of an olive complexion; which is enough to scare *Lutifer* out of his senses. The physical reason of this is, because the sun is not strong enough in our climate, to keep up that charming black which it gives them in *Africk*: but Madam, your eyes, that are so lively and piercing, will supply the defect of the sun, and will not let him lose an ace of his primitive complexion. I am extremely glad that you will always have a slave in your presence, to represent me: he is not more yours, than I am. If he gives you any occasion to have him well cudgell'd sometimes, to put him in mind of his duty, he sometimes resembles me; for the devil of rebel-

lion,

lion, often tempts me to revolt against you. As for the monkey, pray don't be surpriz'd, Madam, if you hear sighs come from him, that are strong enough to turn about a windmill: if you see him pass whole nights without sleeping a wink; if you find him as melancholy as a horse in a pound, when he is not in your company: in fine, if he eats little, and can't divert himself in any thing: for I must tell you, Madam, that, like a trusty servant, he has learn'd all this of his old master, who is

*Your most Obedient, &c.*

To the same.

*Upon the death of her monkey.*

I AM told, your monkey is gone the way of all flesh, at which I am exceedingly griev'd; for I am like to be a great loser by his decease, since I have no body now to put you in mind of me: but the monkey, the unhappy creature, I suppose, broke his heart, because he was not able to imitate me before you, as well as he desir'd: indeed there was nothing which he could not handsomely counterfeit with infinitely more ease than my passion; but may his destiny light upon all my rivals, that shall have the insolence to be the apes of my affection. Perhaps too the poor thing drew your displeasure upon himself, for endeavouring to imitate my passion, and so unluckily died of despair. If it is so, I have nothing left me to do, but to imitate him in my turn, and to die after him. I am inform'd you have shed some tears for him: it is something of the latest to repent for your ill usage of the poor creature; but regulate your conduct, I beseech you, by him, and don't oblige me to die, if you must needs regret me after death. It is very probable, that if you so heartily lament the party that imitated me, you'll grieve ten times more for your humble servant. I am an original of tenderness; and if you lose me, you are not like to find my fellow in haste, but must even content yourself with very scurvy copies. But, Madam, let me conjure you not to use the black the worse, because he is my representative. It would be very hard upon him, indeed, if for that reason  
he

282 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

he must meet with the destiny of the moukey. Can you suffer nothing to be near you, that has the misfortune to bear some resemblance of my fidelity and devotion for you, but you must kill it by your cruelty? The tears I shed for the death of the monkey, are better founded than your's, since his adventure teaches me what I am to expect. Farewell, Madam; but remember, if you please, that you cannot restore the late defunct to life again, but that you have still the power to preserve

*Your humble servant, &c.*

To Madam - - - - -

*How a young gentleman, that had try'd all other methods unsuccessfully, frighted his mistress to comply with him, by threatening to starve himself in her closet.*

**Y**OU will excuse me, Madam, if I have made bold to send you a short account of a remarkable accident, which lately happen'd in these parts of the world; and for the truth of which, I dare pawn my reputation to you. It will give you a wholesome testimony of the power of love, and serve to instruct you, that when a lover is once positively resolv'd to gain his point, the best thing a woman can do is to strike up a bargain with him, and lose no more time in capitulating.

*Monsieur* ——— had courted a lady two years; but was so unfortunate, as not to make the least progress in her affection. All his services, his cares, his respects, his complaints; in short, all his tears and protestations, had prov'd unsuccessful. One day happening to be alone with her in her closet, he fairly and plainly told her, that since nothing was capable of touching her, he was fully resolv'd to die, and put an end to his pains. This discourse, I must confess, had nothing that was singular in it: for a thousand men have threaten'd to dispatch themselves, that never intended it; but what follows, you'll own to be very particular. *And to the end, Madam, says he, that you may fully enjoy my death, and have the satisfaction to see it steal upon me by degrees, I am resolv'd to die of hunger here in your closet.* With that he flung himself upon the

floor,



floor, resolving to put his design in execution from that very moment. The young lady only laugh'd at him, and left him there, making no question but that he would be gone in less than a quarter of an hour. In the mean time the evening approach'd; yet our trusty lover still continu'd in the closet. She came to see him, and ask'd him whether his brains were now grown addle, and whether he intended to take up his quarters there? To both which questions our gentleman made no manner of reply; so that the lady was oblig'd to leave him. In short, the night pass'd, and next morning the lady came very early, to advise him to lay aside this foolish resolution; but all she could get from him was, *Madam, I have already done myself the honour to acquaint you with my last intentions.* Having said this, he look'd languishingly upon her, fetch'd a deep sigh, and turn'd his head the other way. On the third day our lady, more perplex'd than ever, brought him something to eat with her own hands. 'Tis impossible to tell you with what a scornful look he beheld it. He appear'd, in this short time, to be considerably weakened; his eyes look'd dead and heavy, his complexion pale, and there seem'd to be something wild and distracted in his looks. The fourth day no sooner arriv'd, but our lady began seriously and gravely to consider what a cruel scandal this would be to her, if she did not take care to prevent it. How! a man die in my closet, kill'd by despair, kill'd by hunger! I am utterly undone, if I don't hinder it. What malicious stories will the neighbourhood raise of me, if this should happen? Perhaps by this time too love had gain'd some ground upon her heart; and I am apt to believe, for my part, that love work'd as powerfully with her, as the fear of scandal. However it was, she resolv'd to go and argue the matter with him; and after a long exhortation, which he did not seem to understand, because he was in a manner dead; she told him, that since all the arguments she had offer'd to him could not get him out of her closet, she was willing to let him go out upon his own conditions. With this, our poor lover cast an amorous look at her, and ask'd her, whether what he heard was true, or only an illusion of his senses? She satisfy'd him, that all was true; when immediately life return'd to him, and not only life, but a surprising vigour,

vigour, which enabled him to pay off part of his debt to Madam, before she ever stirr'd out of the closet. Never did lover make a more honourable retreat, that's certain. In all probability, our lady was mightily pleas'd with her own charms, since they had efficacy enough to perform so miraculous a cure; and I don't doubt but in reality they had a good share in the miracle. But then, 'tis as true, that they ought not wholly to assume it to themselves, but to divide the glory of it with a cold neat's-tongue, a roll of bread, and a bottle of wine, which our lover had dexterously convey'd under a couch, which was in the closet; for you must know, that foreseeing he was to die, he had taken care, like a good christian as he was, to make some preparation for it before-hand. And now, Madam, methinks, I see your ladyship striking your fan against the table, and crying, was there ever such a horrid piece of treachery acted? what will this wicked age come to? and yet, Madam, I must take the freedom to tell you, that I look upon that woman to be happy, exceeding happy, who has a lover that can cheat her so ingeniously: for, in the first place, she has the honour of having done all that can be requir'd from a lady of the most rigid virtue; and, secondly and lastly, she has the pleasure of finding her appetite gratify'd, without the least injury to her honour. I dare engage, that our young lady has not been backward to testify her love to *Monsieur* — : And that, to convince him of it, she has sent him home an hundred times since, with as much satisfaction as then, and less hunger. The truth on't is, he deserv'd this kind treatment, if it were only for the fruitfulness of his invention. Others take towns, by blocking them up, till they starve them; whereas our lover carry'd the place before him, by only pretending to starve himself. Well, this was certainly one of the prettiest stratagems in the world: all the mischief is, that you ladies for the future will take no notice of us lovers, when we talk of dying for you; tho', after all, I am apt to believe that it will do us no very great harm neither. You may find, by this short story, that our cavalier had come off but bluely, had the lady's rigour continu'd: but to our comfort be it remember'd, her virtuous resolutions did not hold out so long as a small *French* roll, and a single bottle of wine.

To Madamoiselle de C - - - - ,

*Upon sending an extract of the church-register.*

*Madam,*

I Can, without vanity, boast, that I make you to day a very considerable present: In short, I give two whole years; you thought you were twenty two years old, and I bring it you attested in a paper under hand and seal, that you are but twenty. Now I reckon that I give you these years which I take away from you; and indeed, in these matters, we never reckon otherwise. The two years you thought had pass'd over your head are still to come; and I do myself the honour to make you a present of them. I am ready to die for fear, Madam, that you will not value them as they deserve; but, good heavens! the man that was able to make such a present to certain ladies, that shall be nameless, what favours might he not expect from their hands? where are the charms and graces, the fine expressions, and compliments, that can be put into the ballance with two compleat years? It is but reasonable, Madam, I think, that you should employ them wholly upon me, since you are indebted to me for them. When they are gone and pass'd, you may do what you please, I shall then pretend to have no manner of right over you; but, with submission, Madam, from the present moment, till you are compleatly twenty two, you wholly belong to me. After that, I leave you just as I found you; at liberty to break off, or continue the commerce, according as you see convenient: but, if I find you not at all inclin'd to do me justice, know, Madam, that I will suffer no one to love you, upon the foot of twenty years. Wherever I go, I will proclaim to all the world, that, in truth, you had not been so old by two years, if you had not been so minded, but that you refus'd to accept them from me; and that since you don't love me, 'tis but requisite you should reckon your self twenty two Years old. You little imagine, perhaps, to what strange hazards you expose yourself, by making me master of the

secret

secret of your age: for 'tis a secret, Madam, which those of your sex keep inviolable to themselves, and perhaps the only one a woman can keep. Several ladies have trusted me with the affairs of their families; nay, even with their intrigues; but I could never yet meet with one so open hearted, as to trust me with her age. There are a thousand women, that will run up to the mouth of a cannon; that will hang or drown with as much chearfulness, as if they were going to a gossiping; that will make you nothing to jump down four stories; but I never found a woman that had courage and resolution enough to tell her age. The truth on't is, the older they are, the more sensible they become of what importance it is, that they had not so many years upon the account. As for you, Madam, who have not play'd your cards so cautiously as you should have done: you little think how you will tremble one day, lest I should tell any tales of you. Your destiny will depend upon me; and there is nothing which I cannot force you to comply with, if instead of a poniard, I send you the extract of the church-register. I suppose you laugh at my menaces now, and think the time is so far off, that you don't believe I shall ever live to see it. I am afraid indeed you'll prove a prophets; for unless you are less rigorous, you'll soon dispatch

*Your most Obedient, &c.*

### To Monsieur de T - - - - -

*About a young cross devil of a wife, that would not let her husband have any thing to do with her the first night of her marriage.*

**Y**OU are desirous to know what happen'd at my niece's marriage; and having an intire confidence in your friennship, I shall make no scruple to acquaint you with the secrets of our family. You must know then, that we are in the strangest confusion imaginable; and when the storm will be over, a greater conjurer than myself must resolve you. That young *Fury*, my niece, has a mortal aversion to her husband, and would not

suffer him upon the wedding-night to perform the usual duties of matrimony. We that knew nothing of what had pass'd between them, accosted the bridegroom next morning with the common questions; asking him, how many fingers he could shew? and how often he had trespass'd upon Madam's patience? He, on his side, receiv'd us very coldly; whereas the young slut never look'd so gay and pleasant in her life. I could not imagine what should be the meaning of it, unless it were, that the bridegroom's conscience privately reproach'd him for having given very slender proofs of his manhood the night before, and his wife insulted him for it; tho' at the same time I consider'd, that if the case were so, his spouse, in all probability, would not be so merry! for what woman, that has all her fortune lodg'd in a goldsmith's hands, would rejoice to hear he was a bankrupt? But, in truth, I was far from divining the true reason of her gaiety, which proceeded from the pleasure she took in having punish'd her husband the night before. Since her friends would force her to marry against her inclinations, she's resolv'd, by what I can find, to make herself some amends for it, by playing the tyrant to her spouse; and the success of her revenge, which is meat, drink, and cloth to a true woman, has given her that air and vivacity, that she looks ten times prettier than ever. My sister, who, you must know, is a very devout woman in her temper, is almost at her wit's end, to see her daughter in so fair a way to damn herself; and what is worie, to damn herself for a sin, which, perhaps, not one marry'd woman since the creation was ever guilty of. For this reason she sent for some of the most learned and able divines in *Paris*, to come and try what they could do with her; who very piously advis'd her to discharge the duties of a wife, as she was in conscience bound; and quoted a thousand passages out of fathers and councils, out of the civil and canon law, to prove that she must obey her husband *in omnibus licitis & honestis*, and not refuse him the use of his own. But this silly baggage answer'd them very pertly, that for her part she would neither be govern'd by fathers nor councils; for what authority had they to controul her? and endeavour'd to justify her rebellion with such foolish idle arguments,

that



that our worthy clergymen could hardly keep their solemn countenances. When their learned remonstrances were over, in came her husband, who, by his obliging behaviour, and tender embraces, try'd to put her in a better humour; but she was equally proof against all these different attacks, and minded him no more than she did the gentlemen in black. I expected, indeed, that the parsons would soon conquer her obstinacy; because a woman is easily persuaded to be complaisant to her body, when she is told, that 'tis for the health of her soul: but as for her husband, I never thought he would advance a step by any thing he could say or do to her. In truth, he is so woful a figure, that altho' our spiritual guides had stagger'd her in this foolish resolution, yet the very sight of him was enough to confirm her in her contumacy. However, I must do him the justice as to own, that he omits nothing that may help to reconcile him to his wife, and make him appear lovely in her eyes. The perfumer and the taylor, the embroiderer and the sempstress, have taken a world of pains to set off his person; but, as I told you before, his person is so incorrigible, that no art can amend it. So that, to deal plainly with you, nothing gives me any hopes in this affair but the bridegroom's resolution, who is not a jot discourag'd: but, upon second thoughts, I very much question, whether the constancy of a marry'd man will hold out so long as that of a lover? for that very thing, wherein he seems to have the advantage of the latter, I mean, the right he has to obtain what he desires, produces the quite contrary effect; and is so far from helping him forward, that it proves a rub in his way. As the world goes at present, a man sooner comes at what is forbidden him, than what he may challenge as his due. And after all, I'll appeal to you, whether it would not be better for this poor husband to be engag'd in a short skirmish of an intrigue which is soon over, than to be only titular master of a citadel; which, tho' it owns his sovereignty, refuses to open its gates to him.

To

To the Same.

*By what means the aforesaid young lady was at last brought to be complaisant to her husband.*

**T**IS a concatenation of merry adventures, this marriage of my niece: she has been of late strangely indispos'd with the vapours, which made her see very dreadful visions, as death's heads, winding-sheets, church-yards, and the like terrible apparitions. All the physicians she consulted unanimously prescrib'd her husband to her. At first she could not bear the mention of this prescription, and told the doctors flat and plain, that they must find out some other remedy for her. We then represented to the young fool, that nothing but her husband could cure her; that tho' the physick he administer'd to her would gripe her a little at first, yet it would go off in a minute; that it would throw her into a fine breathing sweat, and afterwards into the most delicious slumber that could be. As for me, I offer'd her all the duties and services of a lover, after she had try'd her husband, in order to put the nauseous relish of matrimony out of her mouth; as 'tis the custom, you know, to take a little spoonful of sugar after pills, to make one lose the taste of them. As her vapours still grew upon her, they help'd to fortify our arguments: so, at last, after two months holding out, the castle surrender'd, and the marriage-rites were consummated. It went a little against the grain with our husband, to be taken like a dose of calomel or jalop, by the doctor's direction: but what, I should think, he ought to take much nearer to heart, he has been too profuse of his remedy, and his wife's vapours have gone off too soon; so that now he is afraid that he shall be no longer necessary to her; and, I fancy, enquir'd of a physician t'other day, whether there was not some secret, to give the vapours to persons that had them not? I will take care to inform myself better of this affair. As for the young gentlewoman, she is concern'd too; but 'tis because her distemper has left her so soon; and, in my conscience, would not complain, if it visited her again, to see whether her husband's receipt is infallible. It cannot but afflict her too, to find her good man triumph upon the good success

of his medicine, and value himself as an important person. And indeed, of all the frightful visions she has seen, nothing haunts her at present but her domestick lord and sovereign, who, to her great misfortune, sticks closer to her than her vapours, and is harder to be dislodg'd. During the time that she kept off her husband at arms length, and bid open defiance to him, she had the curiosity to go to an *Italian* astrologer, to consult him about her fortune; and the oracle, by our management, answer'd her, that she should be the mother of several children; but gave her not the least encouragement of ever seeing herself a widow. This prediction was somewhat miraculous, considering how matters stood with her at that time; for how could she expect any harvest, while she suffer'd her ground to lie untill'd? But as women are naturally superstitious, and easy of belief, Sir *Sidrophel* soon persuaded her that this was her destiny. Thus, partly out of obedience to the stars, which foretold that she should have store of children, and partly out of fear of lying alone, when the death's heads, and other frightful apparitions came to visit her, my niece has, with great difficulty, been prevail'd upon to comply with that, which she ought to have submitted to out of duty.

To Monsieur de F - - - - -

*Desiring his advice, whether he should marry a certain lady that was recommended to him.*

*Dear Friend,*

**I** Never stood more in need of good advice than at this present writing; and I conjure you to assist me, to the best of your skill. My friends would have me marry: but, deal plainly with me, don't you think this affair somewhat too serious for one of my temper; and that I am not worthy to be admitted into so honourable a state? For my part, I never had one grave solid thought in all my life, yet never found myself the worse for't; and must I now begin to be plagu'd with them? Well, but who do you think they would have me marry? why, Madam A—, the most sage and discreet person in the universe. Methinks I see her already advise me to lead a more regular life, love me by rule and method, and take it for granted that

that she shall have a child by me every year. The other day she gave me an *item* of her resolutions, which did not a little discompose me. She told me, that it was impossible for a woman of virtue to continue long a widow, without being expos'd to strange inconveniences. Now, nothing but a woman, that was very confident both of herself, and her own reputation, durst maintain a discourse of this nature. But does she think I am the man that must put an end to her dolesome widowhood? Well then, what say you? are you not of the opinion that I should be a very rash man to engage in this enterprize? What perplexes me most of all is, that the party, to do her justice, is very deserving in every respect; so that I am reduc'd to the sad necessity of coming to a grave deliberation, or threaten'd to be posted for a sot, if I don't comply with so advantageous a proposal. Better men by far than myself would be glad to receive it on their knees. I am inform'd the lady speaks very favourably of me in all companies: perhaps she proposes the satisfaction to herself, to convert me, and make a stay'd, sober husband. If this is her design, I am undone to all intents and purposes. For what will become of me, if ever she reconciles me to that troublesome companion, reason? I have been considering with myself, whether 'tis not more likely that I shall sooner spoil her gravity, than she reclaim me from roving. A very pretty design this, for a man to have in his head, when he is going to take a wife! But, upon second thoughts, I dare not flatter myself that I shall be able to do this; for I find, that in spite of my teeth, she commands a respect from me, which will certainly give her a strange superiority over me. I am not at all afraid of being govern'd: I am afraid of being made a grave plodding fellow. They will put me upon offices and employment; they will plague me with projects and designs, and settling fortunes upon children; and, for my part, I have not courage enough to trust myself with any such terrible ideas. Oh! that at this present minute some good-natur'd earthquake would swallow all her lands and tenements at one gulph! that some quick-fighted lawyer would find out a flaw in the title of her estate; or that some charitable palsy would seize her from head to foot! how should I think myself oblig'd to any such favourable accident, that would fairly disengage me out of this trou-

blesome affair, without any fault on my side! for, by my good-will, I would not be guilty of one; neither would I give the world a just occasion to reproach me upon that head. You cannot imagine how strangely I am alter'd for the worse, within these four days, since I have had this conflict within my breast. I never thought so much in my whole life, and find, by experience, that thinking is an exercise, which by no means suits my constitution.

To the Same.

*Wherein he gives him an account that the match is broke off.*

*In chearful airs your joy discover,  
Hymen's tyranny is over,  
Sing Io Pæan, every lover.*

**M**Y marriage is broke off, God be thank'd. 'Tis true, I am somewhat in the fault; but my honour is safe before men; and I am resolv'd to make you the confident of my amour. I went yesterday to Madam A——'s house, being carry'd thither in spite of my teeth, trembling, sweating, confounded and distracted with the bare thought that I was going to treat of that dreadful affair, call'd matrimony; I dare swear, never did girl of fifteen suffer more from her modesty, on the like occasion: I am sensible, that this comparison is too faint to represent my confusion; therefore I will give you one, which will make you much better comprehend my case. In short, I was so much chang'd, that had you seen what a wretched figure I made, how sneakingly I look'd, and with what gravity I entertain'd Madam A——, you would certainly have taken me —— (nay, don't be startled at what I am going to say) for a grave, serious man, the father of at least half a score children. I don't know whether my mistress flatter'd herself, that this blessed alteration she observ'd in me, was purely owing to the ambition I had to please her: but if she did, I can assure her, she reckon'd without her host. At last, the person who negotiated this affair between us taking me aside, after a world of cringe and ceremony, thus accosts me —— *And well, Sir, how do you like my lady? —— Does not every thing about her answer the character I gave you? —— You'll certainly*



*Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c. 293

*live the happiest life in the world with her. To my knowledge, there are four marquisses and an old judge keep their beds, because she will have nothing to say to them. After a great deal of such impertinent stuff, squeezing me by the hand, and sneering in my face: Under favour, says he, I hope you have brought your writings with you; for we have a counsellor in the next room, who will peruse them in a moment: not but my lady takes you to be a worthy gentleman, and so forth; and would sooner have you, than the best peer in the land: but you know, Sir, that the world loves to be satisfy'd in these matters; and who would be so unfashionable, to oppose what the world does? A little love, and a little money, says a good old proverb. Nothing is to be bought in the market without a penny, says another. Four legs in a bed, cries a third, want something to keep them warm. And tho' my lady has no occasion for your estate, yet there is a fourth proverb, which tells us, That it is good to walk with a horse in one's hand. The old gentleman had no sooner concluded this fine speech, but the devil put it in my head to make my estate much less than it was; a piece of policy, which, I dare swear, has been practis'd by none but myself. Well, I was forc'd to betake myself to this shift; for the match must certainly have gone forward, if I had not prevented it by some artifice. The offer was so very advantageous, that I could not openly reject it; and, for my part, I was glad of any excuse, that would hinder the proceedings, provided I could do it without being discover'd. Therefore I resolv'd to put this design in execution, and frankly told him, that my fortune was not so great as the world took it to be: that my father had very much incumber'd the estate, before it came to my hands; and that there were some legacies, and two or three portions, still to be paid out of it. Tho' I made my condition much worse than it was, yet still I was afraid that the lady would accept of me for all this. However, I resolv'd to trust nature with the event, which does not commonly suffer itself to be carry'd to that excess of generosity; and thus I expected to receive my denial, with abundance of thanks and praises. It happen'd just as I expected. But what sets me a laughing, as often as I think on't, this prudent lady, as I was yesterday inform'd, had carefully computed, whether her and my estate together would be*

294 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

able to purchase such a place for her eldest son, and such another for a second, and so on for a third: for, as she is a person of wonderful regularity and method, she had already contriv'd fortunes for all the children she was to have by me; and, in my conscience, she had reckon'd before-hand in what order the boys and girls were to be born. You may imagine what a pleasure and satisfaction it was to me, to see myself so happily deliver'd from so ticklish a bargain; for I flatter'd myself, that let whatever woman come to my share, I should live full as happy with her, as with this arithmetical lady. The next time I did myself the honour to wait upon Madam A—, I carry'd all my usual gaiety with me: for knowing now I was in no danger of marrying her, I had no manner of awe upon my spirits; nay, what is wonderful, I thought her ten times more charming than ever; so that I would have given her a cast of my office, with all my heart, if she had been so minded. 'Tis true, she is a grave, discreet lady: but there is no favour in the world I would refuse her, to testify my gratitude to her, for refusing to marry me. In short, I am damnably mistaken, if she has not some new graces, which I could not discover in her before this refusal; and, perhaps, nothing but the terror of matrimony hinder'd me from seeing them all this while. This, you'll say, is very strange and wonderful; but, upon the word of a friend, 'tis as true, as that I am

*Your most obedient Servant.*

A Letter of Monsieur de Balzac, to Monsieur  
*de la Motte Aigron.*

THE ARGUMENT.

*The younger Pliny, in one of his epistles, gives us a large description of his Villa, or country-seat at Laurentum; to which Monsr. Perrault opposes this of Balzac. Of both these letters 'tis pleasantly enough said in the Apologie de Balzac, that the latter describes his house like an orator, but Pliny like a mason, that had a mind to part with it to the next customer.*

WE had yesterday one of those fine days without a sun, which, you say, resembles the blind lady with whom Philip II. was so much in love. To tell you the

truth, I never was so well pleas'd in my life with being alone. And altho' the place where I walk'd was a large spacious heath, which could be put to no fitter use, that I know of, than to serve for a stage for two jolly armies to engage upon; nevertheless, that agreeable shade which Heaven gave me on all sides, hinder'd me from desiring that of grotto's and forests. 'Twas a general peace from the highest region of the air, to the surface of the earth; the water of the river seem'd to be as standing as that of a lake; and if our vessels that go to sea were always to find such a calm there, as they could not escape, so they could not be destroy'd in it. This I say on purpose to make you regret the losing so fine a day in the city, and to tempt you to make a small trip into the country, to come and taste the pleasures of the ancient patriarchs, who quench'd their thirst with fountain-water, and had no other nourishment but that which fell from the trees. We live here in a small valley, shut up on every side with mountains, from whose ancient sides some grains of that precious metal still descend, of which the first ages were made. When war is busy in all the four corners of *France*, and within an hundred paces of this enchanted spot, the whole ground is cover'd with troops of soldiers; yet our military squadrons, by common consent, spare this humble sanctuary; and the spring, which uses to open with sieges of towns, and other warlike exploits, and which, for these twelve years last past, has been less expected for the change of the seasons, than for that of affairs, shews us nothing new but violets and primroses. Our people preserve themselves in their innocence, neither by the fear of laws, nor the study of wisdom. To do well, they only follow the simple dictates of nature, and receive more advantage from their ignorance of vice, than we derive from our boasted knowledge of virtue: so that in this happy kingdom of half a league in compass, we know not what it is to cheat, except it be the birds and beasts. And the vile jargon of that eternal babbler, the law, is a language full as unknown to us as that of *America*, or any other new world, that has escap'd the avarice of *Ferdinand*, and the ambition of *Isabella*: those things that destroy human health, or offend their eyes, never had any footing in this charming paradise. We are troubled with no lizzards or snakes; and we know no other reptiles, but our melons

296 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

and strawberries. I will not pretend to trouble you with the description of a house, which was never built according to the nice rules of architecture; and whose materials are not altogether so precious, as those of marble or porphyry. I will only tell you, that before our gate there is a wood, where at full noon we have just day enough to let us know that it is not night, and to hinder all colours from being black; so that between the obscurity and the light there results an agreeable mixture, that cannot injure the weakest eyes, and conceals the defects of the most indifferent faces. Our trees are green to the very root, as well with their own leaves, as those of the ivy that embraces them; and if they bear no fruit, their branches are full of turtles and pheasants all the year round. From this delightful place we come to a meadow, where we tread upon tulips and anemonies, which I purposely sow'd among the other flowers, to confirm me in the opinion I learn'd abroad in my travels, that the *French* women are not so pretty as the foreigners. I sometimes walk down to the valley, which is the most retir'd part of my desert, and which no man ever enter'd before me. In this place, which 'tis impossible almost to describe, I chuse to contemplate upon my dearest recreations, and to pass the sweetest and most innocent hours of my life. The water and the trees, between them, always furnish us with something cool and green. The swans, which formerly cover'd the whole river, have retir'd to this place of security, and live in a canal, which silences the greatest talkers, as soon as they draw near it; upon the sides whereof I am always happy, whether I am chearful or melanchoy. Upon the least stay I make in this delicious place, methinks I return to my primitive innocence; my desires, my fears, and my hopes, leave me all on a sudden; all the motions of my soul stop in their full career; and either I have no passions at all, or if I have any, they are wholly at my command. The sun affords us enough of his heavenly face, but does not disturb us with his heat: the place lies so low, that it can only receive the last points of his rays, which, for this reason, are so much the finer, and shine with a purer light. But as it was I that first discover'd this new land, so I possess it, without a co-partner, and would not so much as let my own brother divide the sovereignty of it with me. As for every thing else, I have not

a servant, who is not master of it ; every one takes his fill of what he loves, and thus the time passes merrily on all sides : so that where-ever I see the corn beaten down to the ground, or the grass levell'd, I immediately conclude, that neither wind nor hail did it, but a shepherd and shepherdess. Let me go which way I please out of my house, and turn my eyes towards any part of this agreeable solitude, still I behold a chrystal rivulet, in which the beasts, when they drink, behold the heavens, as clear as we do, and enjoy that advantage, which otherwise men would rob them of. But this pretty rivulet is so much in love with this pretty place, that it divides itself into a thousand branches, and makes an infinite number of islands, that it may longer enjoy the pleasure of so bewitching a prospect ; and when it overflows its banks, 'tis only to make the year more fertile, and furnish us with its trouts and pikes, that much exceed the crocodiles of the *Nile*, and the fabulous gold of all the rivers of the poets. The great cardinal of *Richlieu* sometimes comes down hither to taste a new sort of happiness, and leaves behind him that severe virtue, that pomp which surprizes all the world, to take up softer qualities, and a majesty more sedate. This mighty minister, whom Heaven has chosen for its instrument, to perform so many great exploits, and who is never out of my thoughts, after he had lost a brother so well accomplish'd, that if he might have chosen one out of all mankind, he could not have made a happier choice : I say, after he had suffer'd a loss, which deserv'd the tears of the queen, he came down hither to find satisfaction, and receive from God's own hands, who loves silence, and inhabits solitude, that relief which is not to be found in the systems of philosophy, and the tumult of the world. I could bring other examples, to convince you that my desert has been visited, in all times, by illustrious hermits, and that the footsteps of princes and great noblemen are still fresh in my walks. But for my concluding invitation, I need only tell you, that *Virgil* and I expect you here ; and that if you bring down your muses, and your papers with you, we need not trouble ourselves with the intrigues of the court, or the confusions of *Germany*. Let me die, if any thing can be finer than your writings, and if the least paragraph of the book which you shew'd me does not infinitely exceed all *Franckfort-fair*, and those unweildy vo-



lumes we receive from the *North*, to which we are indebted for the above-mention'd bulky blessings, as well as frost and snow. I know indeed, that the famous president *de Thou*, who was as nice a judge of the *Roman* eloquence, as he was of the characters and qualities of men, had a mighty opinion of the writings of those countries: but, for my part, I cannot imagine what should make him so much in love with a people, whose wit is cast in so different a mould from his own, and who have not the least relish of the *Latin* purity, which you endeavour to copy with so scrupulous a care, and so exact a niceness. I don't doubt but that you will shew these *Northern* gentlemen, as likewise those pretenders on the other side of the mountains, who fondly think that all but the *Italians* are mere *Laplanders*, after what manner men talk'd in *Augustus's* age, when learning and eloquence were at the height, and before the *Roman* palates came to be debauch'd. Besides that propriety of words, and chastity of stile, which gives so much perspicuity to every thing you write, it must farther be own'd, that your thoughts are so bold and free, that one would almost swear that the ancient republick of *Rome* spoke the very same when she commanded the whole universe; and that the senate us'd the same language in the injunctions they laid upon kings, and the answers they sent to all the nations of the earth. But we will talk more of this when you come to my habitation, where I long to see you, and where for the flowers, the fruits, and the delicious shade, I am preparing for you, I expect you will bring me all the riches of art and nature. To use the expression of my lord cardinal *d'Offat*, I give you a good night; but must make bold to tell you, that if you look out for any sorry shifting excuses, to hinder your coming down to see me, I am resolv'd to be no longer

Your most humble Servant,

Balzac.

A Letter of Monsieur Balzac, to Cardinal de Richlieu.

THE ARGUMENT.

Balzac here thanks his eminency for condescending to write a letter to him, wherein he was pleas'd to express himself in favour of his works. As I have already observ'd, Perrault opposes this letter to that of Cicero to Lucceius; but with what justice, the reader will easily discover.

My Lord,

THE letter you did me the honour to write to me, has done me as much credit as if the publick had erected a thousand statues to me, and I had been assur'd, from some infallible authority, that my writings deserv'd commendation. To be prais'd by the man whom our age opposes to all antiquity, and whom Heaven may safely trust with the government of this sublunary world, is a happiness which I could not have wish'd, without presumption; so that I can scarce resolve myself as yet, whether it is a reality, or only an illusion of my fancy. But if it be true, that my eyes don't deceive me; and if it be likewise true, that you have pass'd your judgment in my favour; you, who have been chosen by all France, to carry her petitions and prayers to the king, and by the king to carry his dispatches and orders to his armies and cities; I must own to you, my lord, that you have overpaid me before hand for all the services I shall ever be capable of doing you; and I should be the most ingrateful creature upon the earth, if after I have receiv'd so distinguishing a favour, I should pretend to complain of my fortune. And indeed, since the preferments and honours of this world are, generally speaking, either the inheritance of folly, or the recompence of vice; and virtue is forc'd to content itself with bare esteem and airy praises, ought I not to think myself fully rewarded; I, who have receiv'd from your goodness that which our greatest generals, when they come home attended with conquests, can hardly hope for? In short, when I have every thing which your eminence might expect for your great and immortal actions, if there were another cardinal de Rich-

### 300 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

*lieu* to reward you for them. But, my lord, this last is a happiness, which will always be wanting to your glory: so that after you have appeas'd the fury of an enrag'd multitude, by your single presence; after you have persuaded the *European* world, by the force of your arguments, to carry their arms to the holy land, and deliver from servitude that country which had the honour to behold our Saviour's cradle; after you have brought over to the church an intire body of people, as well by the authority of your example, as that of your doctrine; who is it that can pay to your merits that incense as they deserve? or where can you find any one to relate the miracles of your life, as I have done, to encourage my poor studies, and small performances? This gives me a satisfaction which I cannot conceal; and my joy is too just to be secret. Is it possible that so great a genius, to which Heaven has prescrib'd no bounds, and which was ordain'd from its very youth, to persuade kings to instruct ambassadors, and teach the statesmen of four succeeding reigns? Is it possible, I say, that so great a genius should have an esteem for me, in whose esteem his very enemies agree; and who, where he is pleas'd to bestow his approbation, effaces all diversity of opinions? If so inconsiderable a man as I am, pretended to disturb the kingdom, I should strive to ingratiate myself with the malecontents; and if I design'd to make a figure in a populous state, I should find myself oblig'd to court the good opinion of all sorts of people. But, my lord, give me leave to tell you, that I never took any delight in confusion and disorder; and that it has been always my ambition to please a few persons, and those too of the most exquisite judgment. Since you have been pleas'd to declare yourself in my favour, and have brought over the better part of the court to your side, I am not at all concern'd at what the rest of the world think of me; but leave them, like so many turks and infidels, who make up by far the greatest part of mankind, to go on in their errors. But, my lord, I have the vanity to believe, that there is not in all *France* one man so well conceited of himself, or so fondly addicted to his own opinion, but will be convinc'd that I am not altogether without merit, since your eminency has vouchsafed to write me so obliging a letter, and will readily acquiesce in so authentick a testimony. If it is certain, that even the

truth

truth itself would not be able to keep the field against you, I make no question, but where these two concur, the judgment they pass, will be own'd and approv'd by all the world. Thus, my lord, I repose myself safely on this foundation: And whatever enemies the reputation you have bestow'd upon me has created me, yet when I consider who you are, and what an influence you have upon all that know you, I am not in the least apprehensive of carrying my cause, since you have been pleas'd to espouse it. I am,

*My Lord,*

*Your Lordship's most humble*

*and most obedient Servant,*

Balzac.

To Monsieur de A - - - -, at Paris.

*Being a short account of the principal things he observ'd in England.*

**I**F the people of London talk'd French, a man would almost fancy himself in the midst of France. Both sexes go exactly dress'd as they do in Paris; and bating a few things, the manner of living is the same. Since our arrival here, we have seen all the remarkable places in this town, as *White-hall*, *Somerset-house*, *St. James's*, *Westminster-abbey*, *St. Paul's*, *Temple-bar*, the two *Exchanges*, and several other buildings, which we shall give you a large account of at our return. One thing we much exceed Paris in; and that is, the great number of pretty ladies, who are most plentifully furnish'd with bubbies. As this is a cheap commodity here, and very scarce in France, I was thinking to buy a good quantity of them, and send them you in a vessel pack'd up by two and two, with red ribbons between them. I concluded that so delicious a merchandize would not be unwelcome to you, and that you would be very well pleas'd to furnish some of your acquaintance with them, who want them, and would willingly lay out their money that way. But upon second thoughts, considering that your custom-house officers, who let nothing escape them without examining, would fuly them with their unrighteous hands, I laid aside this design; knowing full well, that such nice commodi-

ties would be spoil'd with handling, and lose all their charms and beauty, before they could come to you. It was a sensible mortification to me, that this obstacle oppos'd my design, and hinder'd me from affording you this satisfaction. Since I have mention'd the *English* ladies, I must inform you, that they are terribly cruel in their temper; but 'tis not such a sort of cruelty as gives occasion to mournful elegies; that makes the disconsolate lover hang or drown himself; that delights in the martyrdom of hearts, and the complaints of desponding wretches; for, according to the best advices I can receive, they make none of their gallants die, but by overloading them with their favours. But they are cruel, according to the genius of their nation: they love blood and slaughter; and after the manner they talk of it, one of their humble servants cannot give them a more agreeable diversion than by stabbing some body or other in their company. And this is so certainly true, that a stranger cannot but observe how this barbarous inclination reigns even at their plays, and in their theatres. You know, my worthy friend, that 'tis an inviolable rule of our stage, not to expose any tragical objects to the eyes of the spectators: and therefore our poets, that know the sweetness of our temper, never exhibit any bloody representations upon the stage, nor suffer any murders or violent actions to appear there. On the contrary, the *English* dramatick authors, to flatter the savage humour and barbarity of their countrymen, make no conscience of shedding blood upon their theatre; nay, adorn their tragedies with the most cruel catastrophes that can be imagin'd. Hardly a play is acted, but some body is either hang'd or torn to pieces, or murder'd in it; and at such passages the ladies clap their hands for joy, and are ready to burst their sides with laughing. I had almost like to have forgot, that they never fail, once or twice a week, to see the prize-fighters hack and mangle one another at the bear-garden, who, to please these good-natur'd spectators, cut large collops out of one another's carcases. By this you may judge of the temper of the *English* women. However, I would not have you conclude from hence, that they are cruel in all other respects; for, as I have already observ'd, they are favourable enough to lovers. 'Tis a frequent thing to carry them to the tavern, where they'll take their brimmers heartily, till they can



scarce find heir way out of the room ; and then to be sure they are not in a humour to deny their gallants any thing. There is a famous publick house, near *Moorfields*, where the master keeps a parcel of fiddlers and dancers in constant pay, who have nothing to do from morning to night but to divert those that come thither to drink. Here the whole quintessence of their gallantry is to be seen at one view : they are never without abundance of merry fellows, that carry their mistresses thither. The house is somewhat built after the manner of an amphitheatre ; and the principal sport being in the middle of the room, the company behold it at the greatest ease imaginable. I have been there, and had my share in the diversion it affords. We likewise went to see *Hampton-Court*, where the court is at present, and which is the *Fountainbleau of England*. We had the honour of seeing their majesties there : The young queen is low, and of a brown complexion ; and, by her face, 'tis easy to discover that she has a great deal of goodness and sweetness in her nature. She has brought some four or five *Portuguese* ladies with her, that are the most deform'd, ill-look'd devils, that ever bore the name of women. When a man sees them among the *English* maids of honour that attend her, he would be apt to swear that heaven and hell were jumbled together, and that angels and furies were lately reconcil'd to one another. But this is not all the trumpery which the queen has brought with her out of her own country ; for her majesty has a concert, as 'tis call'd, of citterns, harps, and the lord knows what instruments, that make the most wretched harmony that ever was heard. Going to hear mass, we were oblig'd to suffer this vile persecution ; and tho' I have none of the nicest ears, I never heard such hideous musick since I was born. As for *Hampton-Court*, 'tis a magnificent pile of building ; but, upon my word, comes not up either to our *St. Germain's*, or *Fountainbleau*, no more than *Whitehall* is to be put in the same scale with the *Louvre*, or *St. James's* house with *Luxemburgh* palace. When I was shewn that dismal place, where the late king had his head cut off, I could not forbear to pour out a thousand imprecations against this rebellious nation ; and was infinitely pleas'd to see the city-gates, and other eminent places, adorn'd with the heads and limbs of those execrable regicides. *Cromwell's*

head, of accurs'd memory, was, very much to my satisfaction, placed over *Westminster-hall*. I wish'd that the publick examples of these crininals might deter all rebels for the future, and secure the peace and dignity of the *British* throne, which has hardly recover'd the terrible shock it receiv'd in the late calamitous disorders. And now, Sir, having seen all that is worth the seeing, we begin to think of taking our leave. Our pockets have been most cruelly emptied since we have been here; for shilling is the word upon every occasion. 'Tis impossible to make a visit to an *Englishman*, unless the shilling marches in the van. For my part, tho' I understand as little of their language as I do of *Arabick*, yet methinks they talk of nothing but shilling, shilling, shilling, everlastingly. In short, for this, and twenty other good reasons, 'tis high time for us to prepare for our departure; but alas! 'tis with some regret we take up this resolution. The sea us'd us so discourteously in our voyage hither, that we would not, if we could possibly avoid it, expose ourselves again to its fury: Therefore, Sir, if you desire to see us once more in *France*, you must, with all expedition, build us a bridge from *Dover* to *Calais*; otherwise I don't see how we shall get over. I am

*Your most obedient Servant.*

To Monsieur des A - - - -, from *Antwerp*.

*Giving a description of what our author observ'd in Flanders.*

WE are now at *Antwerp*, and, in a few days, intend to visit *Holland*. 'Tis worth any curious man's while to make the tour of *Flanders*: here are a world of noble cities, infinitely finer than ours in *France*. I had sent you a large account of them, if my friend Mr. *L. B.* had not prevented me in my design; for he has acquitted himself with so much care and exactness, that 'tis impossible to add a syllable to what he has written. By virtue of his letters, you'll see every thing as distinctly and plainly, as if you had it before your eyes; so that they give you all the pleasure of our voyage, without ever stepping a foot out of *Paris* for't. However, I am afraid that at our return he'll make you pay your part of the expence;

for

for 'tis not reasonable you should contribute nothing towards it, who receive the same satisfaction as we, yet suffer none of the same inconveniences. Thanks to the relations he has sent you from time to time. You have beheld every thing that is beautiful and remarkable in *Flanders*, sitting perhaps at your ease in your elbow-chair at *Paris*, while we are jumbled to death in some cursed waggon, that almost shocks us to pieces: not to inflame your reckoning, by telling you, that we are forc'd to take up with the most pagan food that ever was known, to have butter mingled in all our sauces; butter in the beginning, and butter in the conclusion. To this I might add, that in abundance of places they understand our language no more than *Greek* or *Hebrew*; so that if I desire the servant-maid of the house to bring me a little water, ten to one but the gypsy lays a huge loaf before me. Not but that we have that necessary animal, call'd an interpreter, with us: but, heavens! what a damn'd plague it is to talk by an interpreter? If the fellow leaves you but a moment, all that while you must lose two of your senses, and resolve to be deaf and dumb: besides, Sir, consider how it must put a man to the blush, to ask for certain things, that shall be nameless, by an interpreter? And what a cruel penance is it to a person of my intriguing temper, not to be able to whisper a few civil things into the chambermaid's ears, especially if she's handsome? Thus I have shewn you some of the inconveniences we lie under. However, our friend Mr. *L. B.* as tender and nice as he is, has perfectly inur'd himself to all these hardships. That sickly gentleman, who could not have rid from *Paris* to *Drancy* for his heart, and who would not have gone a mile without a coach, to purchase the *Indies*, is the easiest man in the world now, when he's in a waggon stow'd up between some tunbelly'd monk and some jolly *Flemish* hostess, lying upon a wholesome bundle of straw, where he displays all his stock of *Dutch* at once, to make himself understood in such illustrious company. Would you not be wonderfully pleas'd now to see him in this merry equipage? but as I hinted to you above, he that was so mighty squeamish and sickly at *Paris*, is grown as robust as *Hercules* in his travels; and, I can assure you, has no other illness about him, but that of not sleeping so well a-nights; but the mischief on't is, that he makes me bear

a good share of his illness. When he can't sleep himself, he wishes all the world were awake, and is stark mad to see any one enjoy his rest, when he's without it. And yet one would think he us'd exercise enough in all conscience, to make him sleep; for we hardly pass thro' any town of note, but he must make the tour of it upon the rampart, and this, for the most part, on foot; for a coach is a conveniency that is not always to be had. This is not all; he must get you up to the top of the highest towers and steeples, that are of a prodigious height in this country. Five hundred steps of stone or wood, and above these five hundred steps, four or five confounded ladders, with some thirty or forty rounds in each, terrify him no more than if he had serv'd an apprenticeship to a mason. 'Tis to no purpose to tell him, that unless he had learn'd to dance upon the high ropes, he must expect to break his neck, and that he would not get a minute the sooner to Heaven, for dying so high above ground. All remonstrances of this nature are perfectly lost upon him; nay, what is worse, he obliges me to follow him in all these frolicks; me, I say, who, to purchase all the wealth of the universe, would not be hit in the teeth with dying in the air, for fear of dishonouring my family; and who, besides, am not altogether so curious as he is, to see the fortification, plan, and situation of every town we pass through. These are his constant recreations every day that passes over his head, and yet he does not sleep a jot the better for't. The perpetual jangling of the chimes too in all the great towns of *Flanders*, is no small ear-fore to us. 'Tis a sort of musick, that pleases a new comer for twice or thrice; and one that was never us'd to it before, must needs be surpriz'd, to hear a set of bells play all the notes of a courant or jig, as distinctly as a spinnet or harpsichord: so that the fellow that looks after the clock may set every family, in any of their towns, a dancing, without putting them to a farthing expence for violins, and other instruments. As I told you, 'tis a pleasant surprize enough; but take my word for it, a man soon grows weary of the noise; for this harmony stuns one every quarter of an hour: so that the lord have mercy, say I, upon all good christians that live near these steeples; but especially upon such, as, like our friend Mr. *L. B.* have no great inclination to sleep. Heaven be prais'd, we shall remove into another country to morrow,

where the bells are not so clamorous and importunate. Before I leave this town, I cannot but own to you, that *Antwerp* is one of the finest cities a man can desire to see. The magnificence of the churches, the cleanness of the streets, the fine furniture of the private houses, is a quite different thing from what we have in *France*. There is hardly a tradesman's house without abundance of good pictures in the rooms, for most of them have a natural genius to painting. The people are honest and industrious; the women beautiful and free; and, for that reason, not given to gallantry, whatever stories you may have heard of the many conquests the *French* made at *Brussels* among the fair sex. I think 'tis impossible to give a stronger demonstration of their chastity, than that there are certain societies of religious women, call'd *Beguines*, here. In some places you may see eleven hundred of them lodge together, who take no vow upon them, go about the town when they please, receive visits from gentlemen in their chambers, and use all the innocent freedom imaginable; yet it was never heard that they were suspected of the least gallantry, or charg'd with any the least scandalous disorders. Having told you this, you may easily conclude, that the *Flemish* ladies have no mighty inclination to love. I dare pawn my reputation, that if we had such houses in *France*, where young women might dispose of themselves as they fancy best, without any guardian, or relations, or husband to controul them, that intriguing would be much more in vogue among them, and that our *French* ladies would not be altogether so reserv'd and cold as those of *Flanders*.  
I am

Your, &c.

To the Same.

*A description of Holland.*

THE persecution I suffer from Mr. *L. B.* daily increases upon me. A man that travels in his company, ought to renounce sleep for good and all. Because, forsooth, I sleep a little better than he does, he immediately concludes I take too large a dose of it, and everlastingly buzzes in my ear, that it may be prejudicial to my health. Ever since we came from *Delft*, where, besides the fa-



### 308 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

mous tomb of the prince of *Orange*, we saw that of admiral *Tromp*, whose epitaph begins, *Hic jacet qui vivus nunquam jacuit*, he daily recommends him to me as an example to follow; to qualify me for having such an inscription upon my tomb when I am dead, would never have me go to bed, by his good-will, while I am alive. Let me conjure you, Sir, the next time you write to him, to desire him to give civil quarter to your humble servant, and endeavour to persuade him, that such persons as I, who have more body than soul, ought to be allow'd half as much sleep again as other mortals. You may back this, if you please, by representing to him, that during our stay in *Holland*, he ought, at least, to give me liberty of conscience, which is the best and most staple commodity of these provinces. Since I have mention'd the word liberty, it may not be amiss to observe to you, that these fat gentlemen keep a furious pother about it. A man that hears them talk of the *French*, and their government, would swear we were nothing else but a pack of slaves and vassals, with the rod always at our posteriors, to make us mind our business; and that no people are so fit to command the universe as the *Dutch*. They talk of crown'd heads with as much arrogance as the antient citizens of *Rome*. They rail incessantly at our constitution, at our selling of offices, and other places, pretending I know not how many abuses are occasion'd by it; and say, that nothing but true merit and virtue advances a man's fortune in their country. If what they say is true, 'tis certain, that only those that have the biggest bodies, and greatest bellies, have the most merit to recommend them; for I have remark'd, that there needs no other qualification, to make a man a counsellor, or burgomaster, but a mighty paunch: for which reason, if our friend *L. B.* has a mind to continue in these provinces, I believe, without flattering him, he may justly pretend to the highest preferments of state; for altho' he sleeps very little, yet the butter, cheese, and beer, upon which, at this present writing, he feeds as heartily as a natural *Dutchman*, have so exceedingly improv'd the bulk of his person, that you'll bless yourself to see him at his return. However, I don't believe he'd settle his abode here, tho' to possess himself of the highest post in the government; for as you know him to be a very good catholick, the difficulty of going to mass here

will

will be an invincible obstacle in his way. The truth on't is, I am exceedingly scandaliz'd, that those sons of circumcision, the *Jews*, should be allow'd more elbow-room at *Amsterdam* than honest catholicks. Your bawdy houses at *Paris* live not in half the dread of that heathenish animal, the commissary of the ward, as the poor mass-houses here. However, I have had leisure enough to observe, that not the men, but the government, has this aversion for our religion. The *Hollanders* don't so much hate it at *Rome*, as they do at *Madrid*; and, for my part, 'tis an article of my faith, that they would sooner be prevail'd upon to submit to the pope than the king of *Spain*. Happening to be in company with some butter-boxes t'other morning, a friend of ours, that was in the bantering strain, told 'em, that the inquisition was certainly going to be put down; that a protestant minister had lately got leave to preach publicly at *Madrid*; in short, that his catholick majesty was upon the point of declaring himself a *Hugonot*: upon this a fat *Hollander* in the room twirl'd his whiskers, and in the fulness of his heart reply'd, that if the *Spaniards* turn'd *Hugonots*, the *Hollanders* would find themselves oblig'd to turn *Catholicks* the next moment after. And now, Sir, I leave it to you, to determine, whether they have any real affection to their own religion, or any positive aversion to ours. It may justly enough be affirm'd of them, that they hate nothing in the world but the *Spanish* tyranny, and love nothing cordially but their silver. Were it not for this, they would infallibly be the honestest fellows in the universe. As for their women, you may take it for a general rule, without exception, that they are fair-complexion'd, and pretty to a miracle. In *North Holland*, particularly, all the lasses have such delicate heads of hair, and so agreeable a mixture of white and red in their cheeks, that the most indifferent among them would pass for a topping beauty at *Paris*. At the same time I must frankly own to you, that the generality of them are little better than so many images in wax-work, and have no greater a share of understanding, than merely to distinguish beer from wine, and butter from cheese; so that a man needs not put himself to any great expence in oaths, to persuade them that he's in love with them. Akho' they have no great inclination to gallantry on nature's side, yet 'tis no difficult matter to draw them into

the

### 310 *Select* EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

the net. They do, out of downright stupidity, that which our women in *Paris* do out of gaiety; but then their carcasses are so cold and phlegmatick, and they have so wicked a relish of joy, that, as I am credibly inform'd, in the very crisis of pleasure, and in the most transporting moments of bliss, they'll eat apples, and crack nuts. But this is not all I have to surprize you with. In the business of gallantry, nothing can be so diametrically opposite to *Paris* as *Amsterdam*; for here none but your young maidens will grant you any favours; but when once they are got within the circle of matrimony, and have pronounc'd these terrible words, *for better for worse*, you may sooner borrow money of an usurer, than prevail with them to shew you the least civilities. While they are at their own disposal, you may make them fetch and carry, lie down, and do what you please; but when they have taken the dismal name of wives upon them, all the wealth in the *Indies* will not tempt them to injure their husbands. And, indeed, they derive no little advantage from this politick self-denial; for they govern their husbands at discretion, who are such tame, passive creatures, that, to this very hour, it was never known that a marry'd man in *Holland* bestow'd any conjugal discipline upon his wife. If a man should administer a few transitory kicks to his crooked rib, tho' the provocation were never so just, he must expect to be sent to *Bridewell* for his pains, and do two or three years penance in prison: And the reason is, because no man is allow'd in this blessed country to do himself justice. Nay, a master or mistress, that should be so ill-advis'd as to give their footman or servant-maid a box on the ear, would certainly be call'd *coram nobis* for't, and forc'd to pay them a year's wages, tho' they had liv'd but five days in their service. After this, I leave you to judge how insolent these vermin are, and whether you would chuse a valet out of *Holland*? But if this custom is faulty, they have others that deserve to be imitated. As for the crosses and afflictions of the world, they have the best maxims that can be imagin'd. Not to displease those worthy gentlemen, the Stoicks, who have preach'd so long upon those threadbare topicks of constancy and resolution, the *Hollanders* have put that in practice, which the others have only recommended in theory. Certainly no people in the world receive misfortunes with less emotion. Let what accidents

foever befall them, they comfort themselves that something worse might have happen'd to them. If they chance to break a leg or an arm, they think themselves favourably dealt with, that they did not break their necks. If a tempest at sea sinks some of their vessels, they thank heaven for sparing the rest; or if their houses are burnt down by fire, they are well enough pleas'd that they escap'd it themselves. Thus, Sir, you see what admirable consolations they give themselves in *Holland*, which are not so commonly practis'd in our climate. I should swell this letter to too enormous a bulk, should I pretend to set down all those useful maxims that are establish'd here for the repose of human life: for then I should be oblig'd to waste a great deal of paper, to acquaint you with those just and solid notions they have of love and honour; how much they despise these two foolish *chimera's*, and how they laugh at us for paying a servile adoration to a brace of worthless idols of our own making. Besides, if the *Hollanders* can't boast so ready a wit, and so fruitful an invention as our's, yet they may justly boast a greater application to business, and more industry than we. 'Tis indeed prodigious to observe, that a country, which hardly produces any thing of its own growth, should yet have plenty of all that the universe affords; which is intirely owing to their infinite trade, and the good constitution of their government. The limits of a letter are too confin'd, to recount to you a thousand remarkable things; as the magnificence of the *Stadthouse* at *Amsterdam*; the neatness and rich furniture of their private houses, which are exactly built so as to answer one another; the beauty and vast numbers of their canals, in the midst of their streets, all of them planted with great trees, on each side so regular, that a stranger can hardly tell whether he sees a city in a forest, or a forest in a city. To this I might add, with what art, as well as expedition, they can build you a ship or a house; the vast expence and trouble they are at in keeping their dikes, and that wonderful correspondence which their traffick gives them in all corners of the world. In short, Sir, I should be forc'd to write an intire volume, to give you a tolerable account of all the wonders of this little republick. But I may very well spare you the trouble of my relations; for you are in great danger, let me tell you, of meeting a greater persecution than you expect. Our worthy friend

Mr.

Mr. L. B. is almost resolv'd, since he's in the humour of travelling, to make a visit to *Denmark, Sweden, Poland,* and the rest of the *Northern* countries. However, I am in good hopes we shall make the best of our way to *Leige*, thro' *Bois-le-duc* and *Maastricht*; and when we are got safe thither, we shall soon determine how to dispose of our selves. Thus, Sir, you see that, in spite of the proverb, I am like to leave *Holland*, without making my fortune there: not that I have been wanting to myself, in any respect, to bring it about; but the mischief on't is, that I have not as yet been able to find out any employment that suits my inclination, except it be that of teaching your young wenches of about fifteen or sixteen the *French* language, with whom their masters take all the familiarity you can wish, and persuade them to do every thing they have a mind to do, provided they tell them 'tis the mode and fashion of *France*. If I knew but a little *Dutch* to introduce me, this would be the fittest as well as the most agreeable way of turning the penny: but as 'tis my misfortune to be able to speak no other language but what I learn'd of my nurse, and a few fragments of *Latin* which I pick'd up at a college, I am forc'd to leave *Holland*, as I told you before, without making my fortune there. However, I can honestly assure you, that I am not in the least mortify'd at it, since I should be asham'd to find it any where else but in your friendship, as being, with the utmost sincerity,

*Your most humble  
and most obliged Servant.*

*A letter to a gentleman, wherein is describ'd the humours  
of a drunken rencounter.*

Dear Jack!

*O miki post nullos! —*

**T**HO' at this present juncture, *superos, & conscia sidera testor*, I am in no very good condition to write letters, *secessum scribentis & otia quarunt*, because my head akes, *accessit servor capiti*, and with last night's drinking my hand trembles, *quid non ebrietas designat*; yet I cannot forbear, *tenet insanabile multos*, to send you an account of our meeting at the *Sun*, *forſan & hæc olim meminisse*



*meminisse juvabit*, and what happen'd upon it, *exitus acta probat*; but I'll endeavour to be as brief as I can, *summa sequar fastigia rerum*, for I hate prolixity, and all his works. You must know then, that a parcel of young fellows of us, *in cura curanda plus æquo*, met at the Sun to drink some token sent out of the country: *O rus, quando ego te aspiciam!* At first we were exceeding chearful and merry, *nunc te Bacche canam*, the glasses troll'd about like lightning, *nec mora nec requies*, we drank prosperity to old England, *dulce & decorum est pro patria*, nor was the best in christendom forgot, *spelunca alta fuit, vastosq; immanis hiatu*. So far then every thing went well, *hac Arethusa tenus*; but you know the old saying, pleasure has a sting in its tail, *nocet ampla dolore voluptas*, people seldom know when to give off, *O quantum in rebus inane!* for mark what follow'd, *felix quem faciunt*, we had the devil and all to do before we parted, *Alecto Stygiis caput extulit oris*, nothing but bloodshed and desolation, *bella, horrida bella*, and a woman occasion'd it all, *dux sæmina facti*. One in the company it seems was deeply in love, *omnia vincit amor*, so he began his mistress's health in a bumper, *Nævia sex Cyathis*, swearing she was an angel, a goddess, and I know not what, *trahit sua quemq; voluptas*; but his next neighbour, like a fool, refus'd to pledge him, *quis nisi mentis inops oblatum respuit*. Upon which rogue and rascal strait ensued, *nulli tacuisse nocet*, one ill word begot another, *verba accusandi genitivum regunt*; after which bottles and candlesticks flew like hail, *jamq; faces & saxa volant*, and some undermining moles in the company, that no body could tell what to make of, *incerti generis sunt talpæ*, blew up the coals to make more mischief, *spargere voces in vulgum ambiguas*, till at last all of us were hooked into the quarrel: *O miseri, quæ tanta infamia, cives!* 'Twas to no purpose to preach up peace and moderation, *in campo siquis asellum*, for the wine was in, and the wit was out, *secundi calices quem non fecere?* One with his mazzard demolished, *quantum mutatus ab illo Hectore*, fell down on the floor, *dat gemitum tellus*, and lay as flat as a flounder, *procumbit humi bos*; the other with his nose dismounted, *quis cladem illius noctis*, fell a swearing like a dragon, *tercentem tonat ore deos*, and flung the monteith at his op-

# 314 Select EPISTLES, LETTERS, &c.

posite, *furor arma ministrat*. A third has his eyes clos'd up, *monstrum horrendum, informe, ingens*. A fourth his lac'd cravat and periwig torn to pieces, *quis funera fando explicet*. In short, the distraction was universal, *peste vacat pars nulla*, it reign'd from *Dan to Beersheba*, *ab ovo usq; ad mala*, for by this time all of us were at pell-mell, *legitq; virum vir*; but such a noise, and such a confusion, good lord! *ferit aurea sidera clamor*. I warrant you there was work enough for the surgeons, *multa vi vulnera miscent*; but 'tis an ill wind, you'll say, that blows no body good, *aliquisq; malo fuit usus in illo*. At last the man of the house appear'd, *vir gregis ipse caper*, with a constable and a mob of watchmen at his heels, *una eurusq; notusq; ruunt*, commanding us in the king's name to keep the peace, *tollite barbarum clamorem*, and not to fight like beasts or Dutchmen over our drink, *pugnare Thracum est*: What, says he, do ye think there are no magistrates in the neighbourhood, *credit is auctores Danaos*? Or do ye know my lord-mayor and the city no better, *sic natus Ulysses*? Come, pack up your awls and be gone, *ille regit dictis animos*, or I shall send you all to the Compter, *horrifono stridentes cardine portæ*. Upon this the mutiny was soon quash'd, *omnes pelagi cecidit fragor*; and to conclude, this was the issue of this tragical night, *hæc finis Priami fatorum*! But who the plague could have foreseen it, *quid sit futurum cras fuge querere*? However, I shall have more wit for the future, *piscator sapit ictus*: so begging your pardon for this tedious letter, *veniam petimus dabimusq; vicissim*, I promise you, *ne quid nimis* shall hereafter be the word with

Your most humble Servant,

L. I.



The End of the First Volume.

